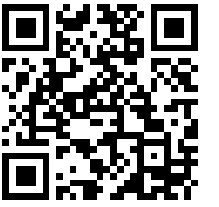
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com



NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 00697258 6

Digitized by Google

1. Army, British — Regt. hist. — Dramatic [illegible]

Digitized by Google

Freeman
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE YEOMANRY OF DEVON

ROYAL 1ST DEVON YEOMANRY
ROYAL NORTH DEVON YEOMANRY
ROYAL DEVON YEOMANRY ARTILLERY

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATION

Digitized by Google

John Lord Rolle of Stevenstone, Devon,
1756–1842.

Colonel Commandant Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry Cavalry, 1801–1842, and Royal North Devon Yeomanry Cavalry, 1803–1842, and many other auxiliary corps. He raised both the Regiments of Yeomanry.

Digitized by Google

THE YEOMANRY OF DEVON

1794 – 1927

BY

ENGINEER-COM. BENSON FREEMAN, R.N.

EDITED BY

EARL FORTESCUE, K.C.B.

LONDON

THE ST. CATHERINE PRESS

STAMFORD STREET S.E.

1927

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
351457A
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1928 L

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY
MESSRS. W. H. SMITH & SON
THE ARDEN PRESS

FIRST PUBLISHED 1927
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

NEW YORK
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

LIST OF NUMBERED COPIES ISSUED TO THE GUARANTORS OF THE HISTORY OF THE DEVON YEOMANRY

Colonel A. D. Acland
Major A. W. Acland
Major Sir W. H. D. Acland, Bt.
Lieut.-Col. G. J. Acland-Troyte
Major O. Allhusen
Captain D. H. Amory
Colonel J. E. H. Balfour
Major-General Sir R. Barnes
Captain W. C. Barnes
Lieutenant-Colonel R. Bastard
Captain C. T. Beckett
The Duke of Bedford
R. F. Bolitho, Esq.
Mrs. W. E. T. Bolitho
Major A. S. Browne
Captain M. L. Buller
Brigd.-Gen. The Hon. L. Butler
The Lord Cable
Major C. H. H. Calmady-Hamlyn
C. R. S. Carew, Esq.
Captain A. L. Cave
Mrs. Champernowne
C. Chichester, Esq.
Mrs. Charles Chichester
Mrs. Hamlyn Chichester
M. Chichester, Esq.
Captain R. A. A. Chichester
Capt. The Hon. C. O. H. Clifford
Lieut.-Col. The Lord Clinton
Messrs. Coates & Co.
Major R. Coleridge
W. F. Coombe, Esq.
Captain M. de Las Casas
Rev. The Earl of Devon
Lady Drummond
Lieutenant-Colonel The Viscount Ebrington
B. Fanshawe, Esq.
R. A. D. Fleming, Esq.
R. Blyth Fleming, Esq.
Colonel The Earl Fortescue
Major The Hon. D. Fortescue
Major H. Fox
Brigadier-General Sir F. S. Garratt
J. R. F. Garratt, Esq.
Major-General E. S. Girdwood
T. Glanfield, Esq.
Lady Hain
Col. The Viscount Hambleden
E. Hare, Esq.
Lieutenant-Colonel J. R. Harper
Captain H. G. Hawker
G. C. Hayter-Hames, Esq.
Captain R. T. Hockey
Major W. G. Hole
Captain W. B. Incledon-Webber
Captain E. H. James
Mrs. James
The Rev. F. Emlyn Jones
Captain G. A. Kennaway
Sir J. Kennaway, Bt.
Major P. Kenyon-Slaney
Major Lethbridge
J. Ley, Esq.
Major W. G. Loveys
Captain J. R. Makeig-Jones
Colonel A. C. Mardon
E. J. Mardon, Esq.
R. H. Mardon, Esq.
Capt. J. Martin
Mrs. W. P. Martin
Mrs. Maxwell-Hyslop
Major-General Sir E. May
H. G. Michelmore, Esq.
The Earl of Morley
Sir R. Newman, Bt.
Major G. W. Olden
O. D. Parker, Esq.
Major Sir W. Peek, Bt.
W. Ruston, Esq.
Major R. H. St. Maur
Lieut.-Col. Sir R. A. Sanders, Bt.
The Lord Seaton
Captain E. W. Seymour
H. S. Seymour, Esq.
Captain R. G. Seymour
Major R. Sheepshanks
Colonel Sir J. Shelley, Bt.
Major J. F. Shelley
Mrs. L. C. Simpson-Gray
Hon. D. J. Smith
R. M. Snow, Esq.
S. C. Snow, Esq.
Captain S. R. E. Snow
B. Stephenson, Esq.
The Rev. H. G. de C. Stevens-Guille
Colonel R. W. Studdy
J. W. Templer, Esq.
Mrs. Vinson Thomas
Mrs. A. C. Thynne
Lieut.-Col. The Lord Vivian
The Lord Waleran
G. P. Williams, Esq.
Major J. Williams
Major Sir G. A. H. Wills
Major A. F. Wright

3 & 3 DEC 29 1927

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
3514574
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1928 L

Digitized by Google

FOREWORD

BY COLONEL THE VISCOUNT HAMBLEDEN, HONORARY COLONEL ROYAL DEVON YEOMANRY ARTILLERY AND LATE OFFICER COMMANDING ROYAL 1ST DEVON YEOMANRY

CAPTAIN BENSON FREEMAN'S interesting History of the Devon Yeomanry comes at an opportune time, for though it would be rash to assume, in view of past experience, that the old troops and regiments have now reached their final form, the amalgamation of the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry and the Royal North Devon Hussars into a Field Brigade Royal Artillery marks a noticeable step in their long history.

It is to be hoped that the new formation will preserve the characteristics which have been prominent since the days when the force was first raised, and will continue to be recruited from amongst the descendants of those Yeomen who volunteered their services so freely during the troublous times of the old eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries.

I feel sure that the reader of this History will be struck by the readiness which has been shown throughout their history by all ranks of both regiments to answer every call made upon them, and to adapt themselves to the needs of the moment. It was a sore disappointment first to lose the sword, and later to lose the horses, in the Great War; but the adaptability and good sense of officers and men were proof against any feeling of resentment, and all alike were keenly anxious to serve their country as circumstances demanded. How well they did so the pages of this book provide the proof.

The amalgamation of the two regiments into the 16th Battalion Devon Regiment during the War was a prelude to the more permanent association which now exists between them, and made easier the formation of the 96th (Royal Devon

Digitized by Google

Yeomanry) Field Brigade R.A., which is the latest, though it may not be the final change in store for the regiment.

It is perhaps natural, but nevertheless useless, to regret changes which military necessity has demanded. It is true that had the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry been given their proper position in the seniority list, they would have been amongst the first few regiments selected to remain as Yeomanry Cavalry; but, on the other hand, it is satisfactory to know that many of the old officers and other ranks loyally accepted the decision of the military authorities and determined to convey into the new formation the spirit which had animated the old Yeomen.

Many will regret that the regimental connection with Cornwall has ceased to exist. The Cornish Squadron had a fine record, both at home and on service, and in personnel always maintained a high standard.

It only remains to wish for the Royal Devon Yeomanry Artillery a career as closely associated with the life of the county as was that of the old regiments, and that it may be one of which the county may be equally proud.

HAMBLEDEN.

Digitized by Google

PREFACE

THE proposal to publish a History of the Yeomanry of Devon was made at Annual Training, 1925.

It was felt that the changes which had taken place during and after the Great War had assumed their final form, and that the welding of all the regiments of the County Yeomanry into one unit had been successfully accomplished. The moment was considered opportune to record the unbroken continuity of those regimental and county traditions which had enabled the most conservative of organisations to weather the changes which followed the South African War, the reorganisation as infantry in 1917, and the final reorganisation as artillery in 1920, without loss of dignity, character, pride of place, or regimental spirit.

Amongst the many regiments which have faced organic changes in their composition and armament, few, if any, have maintained the unbroken family connections, the old associations, the old recruiting basis, while at the same time welcoming the new ideas of technical efficiency, as thoroughly as have the Royal Devon Yeomanry Artillery.

During 1925, therefore, a committee, consisting of Major Sir William Acland, Major Denzil Fortescue, Captain Beckett, and Captain Seymour, as secretary, was formed, and set to work. The committee were early fortunate in securing the services, as author, of Engineer-Commander Benson Freeman, R.N., than whom there are few better acquainted with the development and minutiæ of the Yeomanry of Great Britain generally, while Lord Fortescue, whose intimate knowledge of the regiments concerned has extended over many years, consented to act as editor. Captain Beckett was made responsible for the authorship of the chapter dealing with the post-war period.

The appeal for information, and permission to reproduce portraits and documents, received a most gratifying response, and the appeal for guarantors to ensure that the committee would not be hampered by lack of funds was met by a large

Digitized by Google

number of Devonians, who expressed their traditional interest in our Yeomanry Artillery in the most generous manner.

The thanks of the Brigade are due in particular to Colonel A. D. Acland, C.B.E., T.D.; Captain Barnes, Lieutenant-Colonel R. Bastard, Mrs. Bolitho, Captain J. F. S. Bullen, R.A. (Adjutant R.D.Y.A.); Sir J. G. Carew Pole, Bt.; Captain M. de Las Casas, Mrs. C. Chichester, Hon. Charles Clifford, Colonel Lord Clinton, Lieutenant-Colonel H. M. Drake, Lieutenant-Colonel M. R. A. Wyatt-Edgell, Colonel the Viscount Hambleden, T.D.; Messrs. Hodder and Stoughton, Ltd.; Sir John Kennaway, Bt.; Lord Latymer, Major J. G. B. Lethbridge, Colonel A. C. Mardon, D.S.O.; Messrs. Andrew Melrose, Ltd.; Major-General Sir A. Montgomery, K.C.M.G., C.B.; the late Sir F. A. de la Pole, Mrs. G. H. St. Hill, Captain R. G. Seymour, Mrs. A. C. Thynne, and Sir C. Vyvyan, who supplied many documents, and permitted the use of various portraits and photographs for reproduction as illustrations; to the editors of *The Devon and Exeter Gazette*; Mr. A. Manaton, of the *North Devon Journal*; the Committee of Imperial Defence, the Public Record Office, Messrs. Baldry and White, of the War Office Library, and others who permitted their files to be searched or lent documents for reproduction; and to Mr. Lionel Buckell, whose assistance with regard to details of changes of uniform was invaluable.

To Messrs. W. H. Smith and Son we owe much gratitude for the interest which their staff have shown in the vast amount of clerical work, in the preparation and selection of illustrations, and in the sorting out of the mass of detail which has been placed at the committee's disposal.

Grateful thanks are also due to those by whose courteous permission and help the maps accompanying this volume have been reproduced. Among those to whom we are principally indebted are the Officers of the Geographical Section, General Staff, War Office; Lieut.-Col. A. J. Preston, author of *The Desert Mounted Corps*; the History Committee

Digitized by Google

of the Border Regiment; Mr. A. J. Sifton, F.R.G.S., and the various publishers concerned.

Finally, warm thanks must be expressed to the Author, who has devoted months to patient research and has unhesitatingly sunk his personal enthusiasm to meet the views of the Committee as to space and general arrangement; to the illustrator, Mr. Griffiths; to the well-known index expert, Miss Geraldine Lennox, of 18, Victoria Street, whose generous help in compiling the index is gratefully appreciated; to the Editor, Earl Fortescue, K.C.B., and sometime Colonel and Hon. Colonel of the Royal North Devon Hussars; and last, but not least, to the Committee, in whose hands the production of the book has lain.

The difficulties of such a labour can only be understood by one who has seen them at work at close quarters, for the very wealth of the assistance and interest which has been exhibited has rendered the exercise of their discretion the more difficult. No attempt has been made to produce within these covers either a War History or a minute record of the past. Such a work would be impossible in one volume, or even in three. For that reason we have abstained from the reproduction of detail maps or the record of minutiæ concerning routine happenings or tactical operations. We have aimed at the presentation of a readable volume to a limited public who love Devon and cherish admiration for its institutions, amongst which our Yeomanry occupies no mean pride of place. If its production has linked indissolubly the Past with the Present we are content, and we will face the future which the development of the Art of War has in store for us without vain regrets for the panache and pageantry of the Past.

EBRINGTON.

LONDON.
June, 1927.

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL FIRST DEVON YEOMANRY

Embarked for Gallipoli, September, 1915.	*Where employed on November 11th, 1918.*
Lieut.-Col. The Viscount Hambleden	Ordered to England on formation of 16th Battalion.
Major J. G. B. Lethbridge, Adjutant	Commandant of troops in Cyprus.
Major M. R. A. Wyatt-Edgell	With a new Army Battalion.
Major R. H. St. Maur	On Staff in Egypt.
Major Lord Vivian	On Staff in France.
Major W. G. Hole	In Egypt.
Capt. E. Hain	Killed in Gallipoli.
Temporary Capt. R. E. C. Knight-Bruce	Employed under Air Ministry.
Temporary Capt. J. F. Shelley	At 74th Divl. Camp in France.
Temporary Capt. R. S. Hawker	Died of wounds in Palestine.
Lieut. R. B. Phillpotts	Employed on Staff duties in England from April, 1916.
Lieut. E. J. H. Holley	Acting Lieut.-Col. Commanding 16th Devons. M.C.
Temporary Lieut. H. R. Fox	Acting Major 2nd in Command 16th Devons. M.C.
Temporary Lieut. S. R. E. Snow	Wounded and prisoner in hands of Turks.
Temporary Lieut. P. G. Carew	In Remount Service (severely wounded in Gallipoli).
Lieut. E. W. Scratton	With A.O.D.
Second Lieut. S. Harrison	Transferred to Irish Guards.
Second Lieut. C. H. W. Malet	On Staff in Palestine.
Second Lieut. F. J. St. Maur	Transferred to 21st Lancers.
Second Lieut. F. R. Archer	Acting Captain and Commanding D Co. 16th Devons.
Second Lieut. M. C. Bird	In England.
Second Lieut. B. Stephenson	On Staff, Egypt.
Second Lieut. F. D. Baker	In Intelligence Dept., Egypt.
Capt. E. F. L. Hugo, R.A.M.C.	At a Stationary Hospital, France. M.C.
Lieut. and Quartermaster H. Collins	Invalided from Gallipoli. Employed in England.

OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL NORTH DEVON HUSSARS

Embarked for Gallipoli, September, 1915.	*Where employed on November 11th, 1918.*
Lieut.-Col. R. A. Sanders, M.P.	Returned to Parliamentary duties in England on expiry of command, 1917.
Major J. Bayley	Invalided from Gallipoli, died 1918.
Major G. H. St. Hill	Killed in France, 1917, while commanding 2nd/5th Sherwood Foresters.
Major M. J. Greig	Killed in Gallipoli, 1915.
Major A. C. Thynne, D.S.O.	Killed in Palestine, 1917, while commanding 16th Devons.
Capt. Sir G. A. H. Wills	Commandant of M.G. School at Camiers.
Capt. Hon. H. B. Money-Coutts	On Staff in Egypt.
Capt. M. H. Salaman	At 74th Divisional Camp.
Capt. W. Ruston	With Labour Corps.
Lieut. J. O. Clemson	Killed in Gallipoli, 1915.
Lieut. L. N. Hope	Attached R.E. in Egypt.
Lieut. P. P. Miers	With Labour Corps.
Second Lieut. Hon. D. G. Fortescue	Brigade Major 54th Brigade in France.
Second Lieut. P. P. Kenyon-Slaney	Commanding 229th Brigade Stokes Mortar Gun Battery in France. M.C.
Second Lieut. G. P. Williams	Transferred to 12th Lancers.
Second Lieut. E. V. Dawson	With M.G. Corps.
Second Lieut. C. A. G. Hodgson	Died of disease in Egypt, 1917.
Second Lieut. Hon. D. Scott	With Tank Corps in France.
Second Lieut. R. G. Seymour	Capt. and Adjutant 16th Devons.
Second Lieut. D. Mackinnon	Killed in France while serving with Scots Guards, 1917.
Second Lieut. M. B. Chichester	Still in hospital after being wounded in Palestine.
Second Lieut. N. B. Whitfield	Killed in England while serving with R.F.C. in 1917.
Second Lieut. F. Griffin	With Labour Corps.
Capt. A. B. Winch (Scots Greys), Adjutant	In England at War Office.
Lieut. and Quartermaster G. W. Olden	Camp Commandant of Lord Allenby's H.Q. in Palestine.
Capt. E. D. Dewdney, R.A.M.C., M.O.	Invalided from Gallipoli, since employed in Hospital Ship.
Rev. A. R. Fuller, M.A., Chaplain	Returned to parish duties from Egypt, 1916.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

CHAP.		PAGE
I	The Genesis of the Yeomanry Cavalry, 1794	1
II	The Days of the French War up to 1801	12
III	From 1801 to Waterloo, 1815	18
IV	"In Aid of the Civil Power," 1815–1850	31
V	The Yeomanry in East Devon, 1794–1838	53
VI	The Yeomanry in South Devon, and the Guides, 1798-1838	70
VII	The Yeomanry in Cornwall, 1794-1838	93
VIII	Marking Time, 1851–1869	104
IX	Revival, 1870–1900	112
X	The South African War under Lord Roberts to November 29th, 1900	122
XI	The South African War under Lord Kitchener, December, 1900, to May, 1902	140
XII	Reorganisation, 1900–1914	157
XIII	The Great War—On the East Coast, August 4th, 1914, to September 22nd, 1915	168
XIV	The 2nd and 3rd Lines, 1914-1919	182
XV	The Great War—Gallipoli and Egypt, 1915-1916	186
XVI	The Great War—Palestine, January, 1917, to May, 1918	201
XVII	The Great War—France, May 7th to November 11th, 1918	220
XVIII	After the War—The Yeomanry Artillery	234

LIST OF APPENDICES

APPENDIX A

1.	Nominal Roll, 1st Troop of Volunteer Cavalry, May 15th, 1794	249
2.	Nominal Roll, North Devon Yeomanry, 1803	249
3.	Nominal Roll, Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry, 1828	252
4.	Nominal Roll, Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry, 1913	256
5.	Nominal Roll, Royal North Devon Hussars, 1914	260
6.	Lists of Officers Serving 1914, 1918, and 1925	265

APPENDIX B

1.	Distribution and Recruiting areas at various periods, Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry	268
2.	Distribution and Recruiting areas at various periods, Royal North Devon Hussars	269
3.	Distribution and Recruiting areas for 1927, Royal Devon Yeomanry Artillery	270

APPENDIX C

1.	Commanding Officers, Hon. Colonels, and Adjutants, Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry	270

Digitized by Google

LIST OF APPENDICES

PAGE

2. Commanding Officers, Hon. Colonels, and Adjutants, Royal North Devon Hussars 271
3. Commanding Officers and Adjutants, 16th (Yeomanry) Battalion Devonshire Regiment 272
4. Commanding Officers, Hon. Colonels, and Adjutants, Royal Devon Yeomanry Artillery 272

APPENDIX D

1. Uniform at various periods of Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry . 273
2. Uniform at various periods of Royal North Devon Hussars 275
3. Active Service Kit of both Regiments, 1914–1918 . . 276
4. Uniform of Royal Devon Yeomanry Artillery, 1927 . . 276

APPENDIX E

1. Weapons at various periods of Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry . 277
2. Weapons at various periods of Royal North Devon Hussars 277

APPENDIX F

1. Analysis of Returns as to Permanent Duty, Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry 278
2. Analysis of Returns as to Permanent Duty, Royal North Devon Hussars 279
3. Analysis of Returns as to Permanent Duty, Royal Devon Yeomanry Artillery 280

APPENDIX G

Roll of Honour, Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry, Royal North Devon Hussars, and 16th (Yeomanry) Battalion Devonshire Regiment in the Great War, 1914-1919 . . 281

INDEX 285

MAPS

1. WESTERN TRANSVAAL. . . . . FACING PAGE 156
   Illustrating operations April, 1900, to May, 1902
2. GALLIPOLI 200
   Illustrating operations October to December, 1915
3. PALESTINE 218
   Illustrating operations January, 1917, to May, 1918
4. THE WESTERN THEATRE OF WAR, 1918. 232
5. PICARDY 232
   Illustrating operations September to October, 1918
6. FLANDERS 232
   Illustrating operations October to November, 1918

Digitized by Google

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

PORTRAITS

FACING PAGE

John Lord Rolle of Stevenstone, Devon, 1756–1842, Colonel Commandant Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry Cavalry, 1801–1842, and Royal North Devon Yeomanry Cavalry, 1803–1842, and many other auxiliary corps, He raised both the regiments of Yeomanry. *In colours* . . . . *Frontispiece*

Alfred Dyke Acland, Lieutenant-Colonel Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry, 1910–1914 164

Edmund Bastard, Colonel South Hams Regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry, 1820–1828 62

James Wentworth Buller, Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry Cavalry, 1842–1863 . 112

Arthur Chichester of Stokelake, M.P. for Honiton, an original member of the Royal North Devon Yeomanry Cavalry. In the uniform of the South Devon Yeomanry Cavalry. *In colours* 74

Sir Arthur Chichester, 8th Baronet of Youlston, Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant Royal North Devon Yeomanry, 1867–1889 112

Charles, 6th Lord Clifford of Chudleigh, Major Teignbridge Squadron, 1798–1828. *In colours* 73

Henry Reginald, Lord Courtenay, Lieutenant-Colonel Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry Cavalry, 1883–1894 . 112

Sir John William de la Pole, 1757–1799, 6th Baronet of Shute, Major East Devon Yeomanry Cavalry. *In colours* 53

William Drake of Winswood, Captain South Devon Yeomanry Cavalry, 1801–1816. *In colours* . . 74

Hugh, 3rd Earl Fortescue, 1818–1905, Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant Royal North Devon Yeomanry, 1862–1867 112

Hugh, 4th Earl Fortescue, K.C.B., A.D.C., Lord Lieutenant of Devon, Lieutenant-Colonel Royal North Devon Hussars, 1890–1903; Hon. Colonel Royal North Devon Hussars, 1904, and Royal Devon Yeomanry Artillery, 1920 120

Viscount Hambleden, Lieutenant-Colonel Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry, December, 1914, to January, 1917; Hon. Colonel Royal Devon Yeomanry Artillery, 1922 . 179

Digitized by Google

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

FACING PAGE

Sir John Kennaway, 1st Baronet of Escot, Colonel East Devon Regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry, 1803–1828 . 62

Arthur Claude Mardon, D.S.O., Lieutenant-Colonel Royal North Devon Hussars from 1917, 16th (Yeomanry) Battalion Devonshire Regiment, and Colonel Royal Devon Yeomanry Artillery 209

George Herbert St. Hill, Lieutenant-Colonel commanding 2/5th Sherwood Foresters, February, 1917; Lieutenant-Colonel Royal North Devon Hussars, June, 1917. Killed in action at Villers Pluich, July, 1917 . . 164

Right Hon. Sir Robert Sanders, Bt., Under-Secretary of State for War, 1921–22; Lieutenant-Colonel Royal North Devon Hussars, 1911–1917 164

Algernon Carteret Thynne, D.S.O. Killed in action at Sheria in Palestine. Lieutenant-Colonel Royal North Devon Hussars and 16th (Yeomanry) Battalion Devonshire Regiment, January 4th, 1917 208

Charles Arthur William Troyte, Lieutenant-Colonel Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry, 1894. Died in command, 1896 164

GROUPS, ETC.

Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry, "H" Troop: The Den, Teignmouth, 1890 117

Officers Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry and Royal North Devon Hussars: Bideford, 1897 121

27th Squadron Imperial Yeomanry, South Africa, 1900 . 123

South Africa: Ernest Gould entertaining the Press . . 131

Sergeants Royal North Devon Hussars: Ashwick, 1903 . 160

Officers Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry: St. Osyth, Clacton, 1915 175

Officers Royal North Devon Hussars: Clacton, 1915 . 176

382nd Totnes Battery, Royal Devon Yeomanry Artillery: Okehampton, 1923 241

Royal Devon Yeomanry Artillery: Okehampton, 1923 . 242

Warrant Officers and Sergeants, Royal Devon Yeomanry Artillery: Powderham, 1924 244

Officers Royal Devon Yeomanry Artillery: Daleditch, 1925 245

Digitized by Google

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

FACING PAGE

Regimental and Squadron Guidons, Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry Cavalry. (From the originals at Brigade Headquarters). *In colours* 12

Guidon of the East Devon Legion of Yeomanry Cavalry, from the original in possession of Sir John Kennaway, Bt., of Escot. *In colours* 18

Guidon of the Royal Bicton Squadron, Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry Cavalry. *In colours* 18

Guidon of the Exeter Volunteer Cavalry. *In colours*. . 18

Representative Group of Past and Present Uniforms, 1840–1927. *In colours* 104

Suvla Bay, Gallipoli, 1915 189

Palestine: Battalion Headquarters, 1917 207

Near Gaza 207

Beit-ur-el-Foka 212

The Nablus-Jerusalem Road 217

The Dome of the Rock: Mosque of Omar, Jerusalem 217

Trenches held by 16th (Devon Yeomanry) Battalion Devonshire Regiment prior to the attack on the Hindenburg Line close to Villers-Fauçon, September 16th, 1918 226

The War Memorials 233

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE YEOMANRY OF DEVON

CHAPTER I

THE GENESIS OF THE YEOMANRY CAVALRY, 1794

THE senior Regiment of the Devon Yeomanry claims May 15th, 1794, as its birthday. In commencing the history of the Force in the county, it is well to consider the circumstances in which it came into the world.

Ten years previously Mr. Pitt had become Prime Minister, his ambition being to be a Minister of Peace. Five years later the French Revolution broke out: but even in 1792 the Minister still expressed the hope that, as far as this country was concerned, peace might be maintained.

His hopes, however, were speedily dashed to the ground, for on February 1st, 1793, the French Government declared war against England, because we refused to concur in the annexation of Belgium and Holland, which they had been driven to attempt partly by shortness of food-stuffs at home and partly by desire for the spoil of those two wealthy countries.

It is interesting to remember that England entered on the two greatest contests in which she has ever been engaged in order to protect herself from the risk of Antwerp and the adjacent territory being occupied by a great European Power.

Had there been a striking force like the "Old Contemptibles" available in 1793, or if such an Army as the "First Hundred Thousand" could have been sent to Belgium in 1794–5, Paris would probably have been occupied within a few months, and many things would have been different; but there was no striking force worth considering and no machinery for expansion. We did, indeed, send four Brigades of Cavalry and two of Infantry—all six very weak—to join the Austrian Army in the Netherlands, but when early in 1794 the French declared their intention of invading Great Britain, the Ministry were at their wits' end for men. In those days the idea of a Nation in Arms had not taken shape, and the old feudal obligations as to military service had lapsed long since; there was nothing but the Regular Army and the Militia; the latter was much below strength, while of the eighty-one Battalions of the line, more than half were abroad, twenty-

Digitized by Google

eight of them in tropical stations where the death rate was so high that a third to a half of the men perished regularly every year of disease.

In truth the British Army was in a lamentable state; there were some first-rate men holding high rank and many good Regimental Officers: but even bounties of fifteen guineas did not procure a free flow of recruits, nor was the baneful expedient of giving commissions without purchase to any one who could bring in so many men much more successful, for discipline was very severe, the pay very meagre, and the rations so poor that year after year many soldiers deserted, literally to avoid starvation.

No one, of course, foresaw that the war would last for nearly a generation, or some Minister with vision might have so improved the conditions of service as to make the Army attractive; or, if that did not suffice, might have swept into it by compulsion the necessary proportion of the whole population, regardless of class distinctions. What was clear, however, was that there was no hope in existing conditions of increasing the regular forces to a strength that would enable them alone to deal with invasion; so the idea of an offensive-defensive in France was not entertained. Men badly wanted elsewhere were squandered in capturing West Indian Islands, and the policy adopted as against an invading force was that of passive-defensive, through local volunteers who would fight it when it came. Consequently, the Prime Minister, in proposing on March 5th, 1794, measures for the augmentation of the Regular land Forces, made likewise an appeal for Volunteers for Home Defence, including a "species of Cavalry" consisting of "gentlemen and yeomanry who would not be called upon to act out of their counties except under pressure of invasion or urgent necessity." The words "urgent necessity" covered a good deal.

There was, in fact, grave anxiety during much of the reign of George III as to the internal tranquillity of the country. A Traitorous Correspondence Act had been passed in 1793, and there had been several trials for treason that year. Early in 1794 the Habeas Corpus Act was suspended, and so remained for eight years; later in the year there were more trials for treason, which this time resulted in the acquittal of the accused persons.

Some of the disaffection was doubtless an echo of the

Digitized by Google

French Revolution, but there were many grounds for unrest. Wages were low; food was scarce and dear; there was impatience with the prevailing system of Parliamentary representation, and aspirations for its reform; and the Enclosure Acts had created grievances in almost every county.

Since the King's accession in 1760 there had been 1,355 of these measures. Previous to enclosure, each rural parish, with its open-field farm and common pasture, was a close self-supporting community, producing scanty food beyond the immediate needs of the occupiers themselves, and in years of bad harvest barely enough for them. For while the growth of the non-rural population was making the production of more food imperative, scientific and progressive farming was impossible under the open-field system, and the common pasture was a nursery for infectious disease in which the improvement of stock was impracticable. But the remedy was applied with little thought for the interest of the labouring class; there can be little dissent from Lord Ernle's considered verdict: "Economically enclosures can be justified. But the processes by which they were sometimes carried out were often indefensible, and socially their effects were disastrous."*

In Devonshire,† which is mentioned as already "wholly enclosed" in 1656, there was little trouble on this score, but it was otherwise elsewhere, and at this date, and for two generations after, there were no police but ineffective parish constables. Although in 1800 nearly 5 per cent. of the population were classified as "criminals," there was no force to deal with anything in the nature of a riot or mob violence except the Army, whose units for that reason were habitually distributed in small detachments all over the country; and if these units were to be concentrated for training, still more if they were to be sent abroad, it was necessary that there should be available at home reliable mobile and organised bodies of men who could be concentrated quickly at any place where their services were required.

A mounted force consisting of "gentlemen and yeomanry" was just the thing for this purpose; the officers were magistrates and relations of magistrates; the other ranks were themselves mostly employers of labour, and as owners—some

* *English Farming Past and Present*, p. 215.
† Ibid., p. 164.

Digitized by Google

of land, nearly all of corn ricks—could be trusted to deal faithfully with rioters who were out for arson or loot.

It is likely that not much was said in Parliament on this delicate subject, though East Country M.P.'s may have told others in the Lobby, if not in debate, of the utility of the Norfolk Rangers, a corps of yeomen which had existed since 1783; and the three counties (Berks, Dorset and Rutland), which had independently suggested Volunteer Cavalry, would have been all in favour of the Government's proposals. Anyhow, the measures proposed by Mr. Pitt were quickly passed into law, and were followed by the circulation to all the Lords Lieutenant of Counties of a plan indicating the lines on which the Forces should be augmented. The following were the instructions for the new Force of Yeomanry Cavalry :—

> Bodies of Cavalry to be raised, within particular districts or counties, to consist of Gentlemen and Yeomanry or such persons as they shall recommend, according to plans to be submitted to and approved by the King or Lords Lieutenants of Counties under authority from him.
>
> The Officers to receive commissions from His Majesty and the muster rolls to be approved by the same.
>
> No Levy money to be given.
>
> The Members to find their own horses.
>
> The Arms and Accoutrements to be given by the Crown; only to be exercised by Royal Warrant of the Lord Lieutenant; only liable to be called out of the County or embodied by the Lord Lieutenant by Royal Warrant, or by the High Sheriff of the County for the suppression of riots or tumults within their own or adjacent counties, or by Royal Warrant in case of invasion; in either case to receive pay as Cavalry and to be subject to Military Law.

On April 22nd, 1794, at " a very numerous and respectable meeting " convened by the High Sheriff at the Castle of Exeter, the Government Plans of Defence, transmitted by Lord Fortescue, the Lord Lieutenant, were considered. Resolutions were carried for increasing the Militia, the raising of Volunteer Infantry, and Artillery for coast defence, " also the raising of some troops of Volunteer Cavalry to be regularly trained and exercised, and to hold themselves in constant readiness to co-operate with the before mentioned troops."

Digitized by Google

At this meeting also an Equipment Fund was opened which in six weeks' time reached over £10,000, for the Government at this stage of the proceedings only supplied the arms to the Yeomanry and Volunteer Corps, all clothing and equipment being met by a County Fund or private donations.

Mr. Dundas, the Secretary of State for War, writing from Whitehall to Colonel (afterwards Lord) Rolle—who in years to come had much to do with Devonshire's Yeomanry Regiments—said: "The raising of a body of Volunteer Cavalry to co-operate on any emergency with the Force upon the coast must have the best effect, and His Majesty does not doubt that if occasion should present itself the Gentlemen and Yeomanry of the County will not fail to give proofs of their loyalty and of their attachment to the present Constitution, which they have invariably shown when called upon."

A special committee was appointed, of which Lord Clifford of Chudleigh was chairman, to carry into effect the County resolutions. This committee met on May 2nd, and one of its most prominent members, Sir Stafford Northcote, Bart., of Pynes, near Exeter, at once busied himself with the raising of a Yeomanry Troop.

On May 15th, 1794, men prepared to join Sir Stafford's Troop met at Pynes, and drew up the following resolutions as to their conditions of service. This Troop was known as the "First Troop of Volunteer Cavalry," which designation it not only retained for many years as the "First Squadron" borne in lieu of a local Squadron or Troop designation, but it likewise gave its title to the Regiment of which it was the nucleus.

Pines (*sic*).
15*th May*, 1794.

DEVON.*

First Troop of Volunteer Cavalry.

PLAN for an Association or Volunteer Troop, to be composed of Gentlemen, Yeomen and other respectable Persons in the County of Devon, to serve during the Present War, to which we do agree.

THAT we will serve without Pay, and each person, whether Officer or Private, shall provide himself with a Horse for the time of exercise, and Uniform Clothing at his Own Expense.

* The above resolutions were signed by the forty members of the troop. See Appendix A 1.

Digitized by Google

THAT Arms and Accoutrements be provided by Government.

THAT the Troop do meet twice a week in some place that shall be most convenient for receiving Military Instruction.

THAT application be made to the General Committee at Exeter for an allowance for Saddles, Bridles, Furniture, etc.

THAT the Troop do not march out of the County, unless it be Voluntary, but when actually in Service they do receive Pay of Dragoons and be subject to the Volunteer Act.

AND THAT we do nominate Persons for Officers—Sir Henry Stafford Northcote baronet to be Captain, John Duntze Esq to be Lieutenant, and Cornet James Duntze Esq to be Cornet.

At the same time, Sir John de la Pole, of Shute, near Axminster, was forming a Troop styled the East Devon Troop of Gentlemen and Yeomanry, and on May 16th the General Committee voted the sum of £250 each to these two Troops for the purchase of saddles, a rather unusual procedure, as the Yeomanry of this date rode in their own saddles, which were covered by a bearskin or goatskin flounce over the holsters to give uniformity on parade.

As showing the spirit of the times, and the pressing need of a force like the Yeomanry, there is preserved amongst the papers at the Public Record Office a letter dated May 27th from Mr. Secretary Dundas, promising to despatch some Regular troops to Tiverton to prevent an anticipated tumult amongst the woolcombers of that town. The First Devon Troop was not then ready for service, or such an application would not have been made, for, as will be seen, from the moment of their inception, the Devonshire Yeomen kept the public peace and upheld the power of the County Magistrates until eventually an efficient Police Force was established in 1857.

On June 10th, at another county meeting at Exeter Castle, it was resolved :—" That it be earnestly recommended to the Sub-Committees of the County of Devon to give every encouragement to the raising of Volunteer Cavalry consisting of Gentlemen and Yeomanry."

On July 10th, 1794, the First Devon Troop made their first

Digitized by Google

public appearance, and the following notice from the *Exeter Flying Post* is of interest :—

> This morning Sir Stafford Northcote's company of the Devon Volunteer Cavalry were drawn up and marched into this City, attended by a huge concourse of spectators ; their uniform, which is blue faced with buff, and trimmed with gold, appeared extremely elegant, and their truly martial appearance does much credit to themselves, as well as to the attention of their officers.

This uniform was after the style worn by the Light Dragoons of the period, and consisted of a Light Dragoon helmet of black leather with a bearskin crest, a coloured turban round it, and a hackle feather. The buff facings were of a pale yellow, the coat being worn with white breeches and black military boots. The belts, which were white, and the swords and pistols were supplied by the Ordnance Department.

Although the First Devon Troop had actually appeared under arms, it was not until August 3rd, 1794, that the official notification of the First and East Devon Troops was made by the Lord Lieutenant to the Government, and the two corps were entered in the Establishment Book under that date. The commissions were usually dated much later than the official acceptance date, but in consideration of the delay that had occurred in forwarding the services of the two Devon Troops so long after they were actually formed, the officers' commissions were signed by the King to date from May 15th, 1794, for the First Devon Troop, and July 21st, 1794, for the East Devon Troop, the actual dates on which, in fact, the two Troops were enrolled. It is thus from May 15th, 1794, that the Royal First Devon Regiment claims its birth, and the Devonshire Yeomanry, under the menace of invasion, were fairly launched on their career.

This, then, seems a proper occasion to consider how the Force in Devon and elsewhere was developed and disciplined, trained and equipped for its duties.

Enough has been said on a previous page as to the circumstances which made it acceptable both to the public and to the Government. The regular Cavalry available were no more than 16,000 ; they attracted rather a better class of recruit than the Infantry, but from the military point of view every

Digitized by Google

yeoman was a clear gain to the armed force of the country, for there was no chance of getting such men to serve beside labourers and wastrels in the ranks of either the Regulars, the Militia, the Fencibles* or the Provisional Cavalry,† while a considerable force of mounted men was necessary to the tactics which the Higher Command had decided to adopt if the French were to succeed in landing any considerable force on our shores.

These tactics can be summed up in two brief phrases, "clear the country"‡ and "keep the enemy on a narrow front."

In those days, the French armies habitually lived on the country as far as they possibly could. It followed that if the country were cleared of vehicles and stock, etc., the invaders would have to bring their own supplies from across the Channel, and provide transport of their own to convey them from their base on the English coast to the troops: and if by breaking down bridges, blocking roads, and attacks on the lines of communication, those lines could be limited to one or two main arteries, it would be difficult for the enemy to deploy any formidable force inland, while his supply ships and their escorts would be open all the time to attack by British men-of-war and privateers.

For all operations on the flanks of invading columns, horsemen with local knowledge had special qualifications, but in the opinion of some good judges the Yeomanry should have been trained as Horse Chasseurs—*i.e.*, Mounted Infantry, rather than as Light Cavalry.

There was more unenclosed ground in England then than now, but General Dundas, the Quarter-Master General,§ wrote in 1796 that the country was everywhere cut with enclosures, and General Money, a veteran of the Seven Years' War, asked: "Is there any ground between London and Ipswich on which three squadrons of horse can form without being in reach of musketry from the hedgerows in their front and flank? Of what use, then, in God's name, is

---

* Fencibles were enlisted solely for home service, and differed from the Militia only in that they were not chosen by ballot.

† The Provisional Cavalry were supposed to include all mounted men not gathered into the Fencible or Yeomanry Cavalry. It was short-lived and a complete failure.

‡ See *Reprint of Barnstaple Records*, Volume II, p. 207, for orders issued in that district.

§ *The British Army*, 1783–1802, p. 113.

Digitized by Google

Cavalry when they cannot form to charge?—for if they cannot form they cannot charge."

These recommendations, however, were not regarded. Whether the reason was that the Austrian and Prussian Armies, which were the models of the day, had no Horse Chasseurs, or whether it was because the rifled carbines with a range of 500 yards, which Money advised, were unprocurable, is not recorded. The British Light Dragoon was taken as the model for the Yeomanry, and the Yeomanry were armed and equipped accordingly.

The name of the Light Dragoons stood high at this period. Elderly men could remember how Elliott's Light Dragoons, now the 15th Hussars, were the talk of the Army for their gallantry at Emsdorf in 1760, when hardly three years after they had been raised, and the first time they were under fire, they thrice charged, and charged through five times their number of French infantry. They had distinguished themselves again on April 23rd, 1794, at Villers En-Cauchies; and on April 25th, and again on May 10th of that year, Light Dragoon Regiments bore their part with Dragoon Guards and Dragoons and their Austrian Allies in the great Cavalry victories of Beaumont and Willems.

But it seems likely that the difficulty of finding suitable mounts for the Horse (now Dragoon Guards) and the Dragoons was the principal reason for making the Yeomanry Light Cavalry. The long-tailed black horses which the Heavies rode were so nearly extinct that several regiments were permitted, in 1795, to have coloured horses, and if the Yeomen were to provide their own horses it was necessary they should be of the ordinary saddle horse type that was to be found in every stable in days when nearly every one who had to go from one place to another, whether on business or pleasure, travelled on horseback.

These were of distinctly smaller type than those with which the Yeomanry mobilised in 1914. In Wiltshire the minimum height of a troop horse for the Yeomanry was 14.2; in Bucks it was only 14 hands; and the West Riding drill book gives 6 feet as a horse's length. The G.O.C. Western District, in his quarterly report rendered in April, 1806, on the Yeomanry in his Command, describes all the horses in the 57 troops as undersized or inferior, so it is to be feared that the Devonshire men hardly deserved all the compliments

Digitized by Google

paid to their general turnout by the local press; but even if there were a good many ponies in the ranks, the distances which the troops covered on duty show that their mounts were able to travel even under the weight of a Yeoman and his arms.

The latter were a curved sword, with a single bar guard, and a pistol; the regular Light Dragoons carried carbines, but these were not issued at all to some counties; in Devon the allowance was twelve per Troop, carried by the flank men, who acted as mounted "skirmishers" and fired from the saddle. This method of getting rid of ammunition was continued in the Cavalry till comparatively recent times, and may not have been quite as futile as it sounds. Elderly gentlemen, till breechloaders came in, often killed their game in September and October from shooting ponies, and it was a common practice in South Africa, both with big game and small, and in warfare.

Accoutrements were provided by the Government; saddlery was generally found by the men themselves, or by County subscription; uniform the same at first, but in and after 1798 the Government gave an allowance for these purposes. There is no trace of mobilisation stores, or even of picketing gear, haversacks or water bottles.* Pay was only allowed when the Corps was called out for duty, except in the case of some sergeants and trumpeters, who received "constant pay." These are rather mysterious individuals, but as no Permanent Staff could be spared from the Regular Cavalry,† though they were sometimes borrowed,‡ these sergeants were probably pensioners or invalided soldiers.

No Adjutants appear in the lists of officers till 1796, and they seem at first to have been Yeomanry officers with little more knowledge than their fellows, but by degrees Adjutants with some professional experience were sanctioned for Corps which, by amalgamation of independent troops, reached 300 rank and file, and even for squadrons.

When the Yeomanry were first raised there was no Regulation sword exercise or Cavalry Drill Book, and though the Duke of York issued these to the Regulars in 1795 and 1796,

* But see Chapter VII, and West Somerset Order Book for 1799 and 1803.

† *Secretary of State's Common Letter Book*, May 17th, 1794.

‡ See Chapter V, p. 59.

Digitized by Google

the Yeomanry were not required to adopt them, and each Commanding Officer did what was right in his own eyes. Generally speaking, no doubt the field movements were modelled on those of the Regulars, for in Devonshire and elsewhere the Yeomen were brigaded with Regular regiments for both field days and reviews; but whereas the Regulars manœuvred at a gallop, the half-trained men and horses executed their movements, as a rule, from and to the halt.

Neither Regulars nor Yeomen practised scouting or outposts; these elementary duties were reckoned rather beneath the dignity of British Cavalry. In Flanders, in 1793, our Light Dragoons had to be taught that branch of their work by the Prussian Hussars, and even in the Peninsular War,* twenty years later, the Cavalry of the German Legion was decidedly superior to ours in all that pertained to "intelligence and security."

As to discipline, the Yeomanry only came under military law when assembled for "muster and exercise," or for more serious work; but, as might be expected from men of their social position, their behaviour was good, though absence without leave was sadly common. Commanding Officers could discharge unsatisfactory men summarily, and this was a somewhat potent weapon, as men so got rid of lost their exemption from the taxes on horses† and hair powder,‡ and became liable to serve in the Militia.

Drunkenness was a venial offence. One Yeomanry Order Book prescribes that no man shall be dismissed for insobriety till he has been twice "notoriously drunk" on parade. But all classes, from the Prince Regent downward, consumed a good deal of liquor in those days.

Such, then, were the conditions of the Force which the Gentlemen Yeomen and Tenant Farmers of Devon made haste to join, moved partly by patriotic desire to defend their country in arms, and partly by a determination, no less patriotic, to assist and support the King's Government in maintaining that internal tranquillity which is essential to the existence of a civilised community.

---

* *History of British Army*, X, 210.

† The Horse Tax was taken off by Sir Stafford Northcote about 1875.

‡ Hair powder was not abolished in the Army till 1795, and was worn by civilians for many years after. The tax survived till modern times.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II

The Days of the French War up to 1801

Mention has already been made of the first appearance of the First Devons at a Ceremonial Parade; the next was on December 2nd, 1794, when the First Devon Troop and the East Devon Troop received their Guidons, the two companies of Exeter Infantry Volunteers being presented with their Colours at the same time.

The Troops were drawn up in the Castle Yard at Exeter, the Royal First Devon Troop being on the right, and Sir John de la Pole's East Devon Troop on the left. Lord Clifford made the presentation on behalf of the General Committee; the gifts are still preserved at Regimental Headquarters.

The Guidon presented to the First Devon Troop is of a dull yellow ochre silk, in the centre of which is a blue garter with gold edges, inscribed with the motto "Pro Aris et Focis," in gold letters, the Garter enclosing on a half-scarlet, half-black field the Castle of Exeter in gold. Below the Garter is a white circle, with the numeral "1" in black. Above the Garter is a white scroll, edged with scarlet (now faded pink), with "1st Troop Volunteer Cavalry" in black letters. The Garter is surrounded by a wreath of roses and thistles—the shamrocks being, of course, omitted, as the Union with Ireland had not then taken place. The standard is of painted silk, fringed with gold lace, now black with age, but otherwise in an excellent state of preservation, and it is lodged at Devon Yeomanry Headquarters at Exeter.

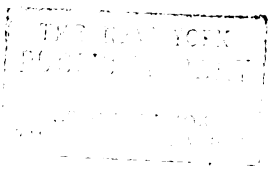
During April, 1795, riots occurred in various parts of Devon—in fact, all over the Kingdom—owing to the high price of bread, and on the 13th of that month the First Devon Troop performed the first of its services in aid of the civil power. The *Exeter Flying Post* gives the following account:—

> On Monday morning last, a number of people assembled in a riotous manner at Crediton, on account of the dearness of provisions, etc., etc., but on Mr. Buller's arrival, he addressed them in a very proper manner, when the greater part of them (the women excepted) dispersed. Intelligence, however, having been dispatched to this City, the 25th Light Dragoons, quartered here, and Sir

Digitized by Google

Regimental and Squadron Guidons, Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry Cavalry.
(From the originals at Brigade Headquarters.)

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

> Stafford Northcote's Volunteer Troop of Cavalry galloped over and soon restored peace. Several women were taken in custody and committed to the high Gaol.

On June 4th, 1795, the First Troop paraded in Bicton Park in honour of King George III's birthday, and afterwards was passed in review with several Volunteer Infantry companies drawn from Exeter and the neighbourhood.

At the July Assizes a man was sentenced to death for " notoriously assisting in destroying " a mill at Kingsteignton, and being a ringleader in the destruction of the mills at Bellemarsh. The execution was fixed for August 6th, and as the sentence had aroused considerable feeling and sympathy for the criminal, an outbreak was feared. Prisoners in those days were frequently executed near the scene of their crimes, as a deterrent to others; and to convey the condemned man from Exeter, not only was the First Devon Troop called out, but the 25th Light Dragoons, the East Devon Troop, and the two Exeter, the Honiton, and the Cullompton Volunteer Infantry Companies. Under this imposing escort the prisoner was conducted in a mourning coach to Bovey Heath, where the Troops were formed up round the gallows, and the wretched man was " executed according to sentence." The First Devon Troop received the thanks of the Magistrates for this service, and although there was a vast number of persons present, no rescue was attempted.

It is probable that this gruesome duty was not disliked by the escort, as an execution was then a very popular spectacle, while the unfortunate criminal and his friends may have got some comfort out of the importance attached to him.

Although it has been the fashion of many writers to write of the Yeomanry as a Landlord's Force, concerned mainly to uphold the rights of property and to keep up the price of grain, the following notice from the *Exeter Flying Post* of November 5th, 1795, shows that this was far from the case :—

> We are happy in being able to state that the 1st Troop of Devon Volunteer Cavalry have unanimously agreed, in consequence of the high price of grain, each of them to send to Exeter market on Friday, the 14th November, from ten to twenty bushels of wheat and barley, to be rendered by them in small quantities to

Digitized by Google

the purchasers, at the reduced prices of 9s. per bushel wheat, and 4s. per bushel barley, an example so laudable, we trust will be speedily followed by the Gentlemen and farmers in their respective neighbourhood.

The strength of the First Devon Troop in 1795 was 3 Officers, 2 Sergeants and 48 rank and file.

The year 1796 was marked by the abortive expedition of the French to Ireland, by Napoleon's successful campaign in North Italy, and by unsuccessful negotiations for peace with the French Directorate. The 1st Devon Troop rose to the occasion* :—

> On Tuesday last the 1st Troop of Devon Volunteer Cavalry, commanded by Sir Stafford H. Northcote, Bart., met on Broadclyst Heath, and after going through their exercise, they formed a circle and addressed their officers, declaring that from the present appearance of affairs they considered their services may probably be wanted in defence of their King and Country, and that the whole Troop to a man were ready to follow their Commanding Officer at any time, or to any part of the Kingdom, wheresoever he might think their services necessary.

1797 witnessed the passing of the unpopular Provisional Cavalry Act. As, however, it was not to be enforced in counties where a proper quota of Yeomanry was raised, a great stimulus was given to recruiting for the latter. The East Devon Troop had already grown to a squadron, and a Tiverton Troop was now raised by Mr. Worth ; while in 1798, the year of the Irish Rebellion, Sir Stafford Northcote's Troop subscribed nearly £100 to the Patriotic Fund, and he raised a second Troop. In the same year Mr. Hull, Captain Skinner, and Mr. Short raised new Troops at Exmouth, Cullompton, and Exeter.

The value of these levies for serious operations was reduced by the variety in their terms of engagement.

The First Troop were not to march out of the county "except voluntary" ; the Second were not to leave the neighbourhood of Exeter except in case of actual invasion, when they would serve in any of the three counties of the

* *Flying Post*, September 18th.

Digitized by Google

Western District. The Exmouth Troop alone were prepared to go to any part of the Kingdom, and they were to provide everything at their own expense and serve without pay; while the others looked to the Government for arms and accoutrements and to the County Committee for saddlery; and the Exeter Troop only undertook the protection of the city and neighbourhood.

Weekly drills were the order of the day at this period, except during harvest and sheep shearing, and on June 11th the Exeter Squadron took part in a field day at Sidmouth with the 3rd Dragoon Guards and local volunteers. This was the first occasion on which the Devon Yeomanry were associated with a Regular regiment for training, but they often were again in subsequent years.

Beacons and signal posts were erected all over the county at this time, which sounds a most useful precaution, but it was not encouraged; the Secretary for War writing thus thereon to the Lord Lieutenant: "That with every disposition to do justice to the Public Spirited motives which actuated the execution of the Plan in question, Mr. Dundas can only request your Lordship to procure and transmit to him a statement of the expense already incurred, and to take the steps for discontinuing the measure, unless it should appear expedient and practicable to proceed in it without any expense to the Public."

This may have stopped for the time the development of signalling, but in 1803 the G.O.C. Western District was pressing its importance on Lord Fortescue, and a chain of posts was established by which it was anticipated that communication could be made from Plymouth to Berry Head (near Brixham) and Exeter in less than six minutes.

By the autumn of 1798 seventeen troops of Yeomanry had been raised in the county, so the Provisional Cavalry Act, under pressure of which 14 of them had been enlisted, was suspended, as far as Devon was concerned.

Six of these Troops, shortly to be united in the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry Regiment, were reviewed at a combined field day on Woodbury by General Simcoe, G.O.C. Western District, on October 29th, this being the first time that they were assembled in one body.

The Officers of these six Troops were the following:—

Digitized by Google

First Devon Squadron (two Troops). Accepted May 15th, 1794.
Major Commandant Sir Stafford H. Northcote, Bart. June 20th, 1798.
Captain Thomas Winslow (1st Troop). June 20th, 1798.
Captain James Lardner (2nd Troop). August 22nd, 1798.
Lieutenant John Fortescue (1st Troop). June 20th, 1798.
Lieutenant John Sillifant (2nd Troop). August 22nd, 1798.
Cornet William Chave (2nd Troop). August 22nd, 1798.
Cornet (Vacant).
Adjutant Samuel White (Cornet), August 22nd, 1798.

Tiverton Troop. Accepted April 11th, 1797.
Captain John Worth. May 3rd, 1797.
Lieutenant George Barne. May 3rd, 1797.
Cornet John Govitt. May 3rd, 1797.

Exmouth Troop. Accepted May 23rd, 1798.
Captain Henry Cutler. August 8th, 1798.
Lieutenant Thomas Heathfield. August 8th, 1798.
Cornet Gilbert Henry Yarde. November 19th, 1798.

Cullompton Association Cavalry Troop. Accepted June 8th, 1798.
Captain Henry Skinner.
Lieutenant
Cornet

Exeter Association Cavalry Troop. Accepted July 7th, 1798.
Captain John Jeffery Short. July 13th, 1798.
Lieutenant George Short. July 13th, 1798.
Cornet Phillip Cornish. July 13th, 1798.

In the next month the 1st Devon and Exeter Troops took part, with the Exeter Volunteers, at the Cathedral in a Thanksgiving Service for the late victories at the Nile and elsewhere.

Training under General Simcoe, who had had much experience in America of irregular troops and bush fighting, was on very practical lines. In September, 1799, he had

Digitized by Google

week-end manœuvres near Totnes, in which some 5,000 troops took part, the defending force being assisted by "armed peasantry," to whom the General personally gave instructions on their part in the proceedings.

On April 21st, 1800, the Cullompton Troop and Volunteers offered their assistance to the 17th Light Dragoons in escorting as far as Taunton a party of some 450 French prisoners, who were being marched from Plymouth to Bristol.

In the autumn of this year began the association with the Yeomanry of Lord Rolle, Colonel of the South Devon Militia, with whom he had returned in the previous year from helping to suppress the Rebellion in Ireland. He now raised a Bicton Troop, to be united with the existing Woodbury or Exmouth Troop, and was, on November 27th, gazetted Major Commandant of the Squadron.

The 1st Devon Squadron, in the January following (1801), inaugurated a long series of escort duties by meeting Lord Nelson two miles outside Exeter and conducting him to his hotel. He was on his way to visit his former Commander, Lord St. Vincent, at Torquay. The Corporation of Exeter took advantage of the occasion to confer the freedom of the City on the great Admiral, and the Squadron escorted him to the Guildhall for the ceremony. Among other distinguished persons, in addition to County celebrities, whom the 1st Devons were to escort in later years were, in 1819, the Duke and Duchess of Kent and the infant who became Queen Victoria, the Duke of Clarence (later King William IV) in 1827, the Duke of Edinburgh in 1888 and 1893, the Duke of Cambridge in 1892 and 1893, King Edward VII in 1902, and His present Majesty before he succeeded in 1899 and 1903.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III

From 1801 to Waterloo, 1815

A very few years' experience of the difficulty of administering and instructing a multitude of small independent units led the Government, as it did their successors two generations later, to encourage the amalgamation of scattered troops and companies into Regiments and Battalions. Accordingly, a proposal, duly submitted by the Lord Lieutenant on February 28th, 1801, for "the several Troops of Yeomanry in the district round Exeter to unite themselves into a Regiment under the command of Lord Rolle as Colonel," was accepted forthwith, and the Regiment, with six troops, was formed as set forth below. The Establishment was three Field Officers, five Captains, twelve Subalterns, an Adjutant, a Surgeon (no Veterinary Surgeon), and 280 O.R., and, except for two subalterns, it was of full strength. 3,404 rounds of ball, and 1,600 of blank, ammunition were on charge—a meagre allowance!

Colonel Lord Rolle.
Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Stafford Northcote, Bart.
Major John Worth.
Adjutant Samuel White.
Surgeon Benjamin Hodge.

First Squadron:
Captain Thomas Winslow (1st Pynes Troop).
Captain James Lardner (2nd Crediton Troop).
Lieutenant John Fortescue (1st Troop).
Lieutenant John Sillifant (2nd Troop).
Cornet William Chave (2nd Troop).

Tiverton Troop:
Captain (Major Worth).
Lieutenant George Barne.
Cornet John Govitt.

Bicton Squadron:
Captain Thomas Heathfield (Exmouth and Woodbury Troop).
Captain Charles Bidgood (Bicton Troop).
Lieutenant Matthew Lee Yates.
Lieutenant (Vacant).

Digitized by Google

Guidon of the East Devon Legion of Yeomanry Cavalry, from the original in possession of Sir John Kennaway, Bt., of Escot.
Guidon of the Royal Bicton Squadron Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry Cavalry.
Guidon of the Exeter Volunteer Cavalry.
The last two from the originals at Brigade Headquarters.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Cornet Matthew Lee.
Cornet (Vacant).

CULLOMPTON TROOP :
Captain Henry Skinner.
Lieutenant William Hole.
Cornet William Leigh.

The Regiment had hardly been formed before it was required to aid the civil power. Towards the end of March, 1801, numerous meetings had been held on the Southernhay, in Exeter, for the purpose of securing a reduction in the price of provisions. Parties of men had visited the neighbouring farmers and compelled them to sell their grain at reduced rates, and as the meetings were the source of these intimidating measures, the Mayor of Exeter published an order that such unlawful assemblages should cease at once. The meetings, however, continued.

On March 26th some 300 special constables were enrolled, and on Sunday, the 30th, two of the ringleaders were arrested and lodged in prison. The same night directions were given for the assembly of the two Troops of the First Squadron, at the Barracks, Exeter, precisely at six o'clock on Monday morning, and the *Flying Post* comments thus :—

> We are happy to state to the honour of that respectable body of men, although the orders were issued on Sunday afternoon, and most of them lived at a distance of from five to twelve miles of the place of rendezvous, the whole of both Troops punctually attended at the hour appointed, and immediately made an offer of their services to their Commander to remain on duty every day during the present week, or as long as their services may be required ; they have met every morning at the Barracks by seven o'clock, and will continue as long as it is deemed necessary.

The Exeter Troop was also called out and, with the Volunteers, paraded the streets. With these precautions within the city, whilst in the near neighbourhood detachments of the 2nd Queen's Bays and First Devon Cavalry scoured the neighbouring villages, " any tendency to riot was soon checked, and the Yeomanry were dismissed from duty."

On October 2nd or 3rd, 1801, the mail brought the glad

Digitized by Google

news to Exeter of the signature in London of the Preliminaries of Peace between Britain and France, and at seven the following evening the Exeter Troop, with two troops of the Inniskilling Dragoons, the Militia, and the Exeter Volunteers, paraded in Southernhay to celebrate the event.

A circular already issued from Downing Street, which conveyed the King's thanks to the Yeomanry and Volunteers for their late services, also requested that until a definite treaty had been signed they should " continue to hold themselves in readiness for immediate service, and be regularly trained and exercised as often as their circumstances will respectively admit." This circular was issued to all Lords Lieutenant, and at a parade of the Bicton Squadron Lord Rolle read it to the men. The whole Squadron at once " unanimously volunteered their services, as long as they could be of use to their King and Country." The other four Troops of the Regiment likewise decided to continue their services.

A definite treaty was signed at Amiens on March 28th, 1802, and peace was proclaimed amidst great rejoicings throughout the country. Reductions of the Sea and Land Forces at once commenced: the Militia were disembodied, and the whole of the Volunteer Infantry were disbanded. It was, however, decided to retain the Yeomanry and Volunteer Cavalry, for the Government had now thoroughly realised that in these corps they had an efficient safeguard against tumult, and even rebellion, and so in the wholesale reductions made on the peace the Yeomanry were left untouched. The thanks of both Houses of Parliament were voted to them on April 6th " for the eminent services they had rendered their King and Country," and Lord Hobart, Secretary of State for the Colonies and War, on transmitting these Resolutions on April 10th to the Lords Lieutenant, issued also a circular letter requesting that all Yeomanry Corps would continue their services. The thanks of the Houses of Parliament, together with Lord Hobart's letter, were duly read to the various Troops of the First Devon Regiment on their respective parades, and all six Troops expressed their wish to continue their services, as did also the Exeter Troop.

June 1st, 1802, was ordered to be a General Thanksgiving Day for Peace, and the Exeter Troop, after attending Divine Service at the Cathedral, dined together.

That the drills were continued is borne out by the fact

Digitized by Google

that the First Squadron met on Broadclyst Heath on June 17th and had a field day.

In June, 1802, Sir Stafford Northcote resigned his commission as Lieutenant-Colonel and his immediate superintendence of the First Squadron, and, to bid his Squadron farewell, gave a " splendid fête " at his seat at Pynes. The proceedings commenced at six in the evening, and after a review in the Park, the Yeomen and their friends were entertained to a " most elaborate supper." Some four hundred persons were present, and the entertainment lasted until nearly three next morning. A handsome silver cup was presented to Sir Stafford, and two silver goblets were at the same time presented to the Adjutant, Mr. White. Major Worth was gazetted Lieutenant-Colonel on July 30th, and by the same gazette Lord Graves was appointed Major, and took under his charge the First Squadron.

The Exeter Troop having signified their desire to be incorporated in the Regiment, Lord Rolle decided to increase his Regiment to four Squadrons by raising an eighth Troop at Salcombe. This proposal was communicated by the Lord Lieutenant on November 2nd, 1802, and on November 5th received His Majesty's assent. The pay for an Adjutant was also now allowed. The same letter signified also the King's approval for the First Devon Regiment to continue their services, the enrolled strength on December 1st, 1802, being 323 of all ranks.

As everyone expected, the Peace of Amiens proved to be of very short duration. Differences soon arose between ourselves and the French, and on May 12th, 1803, the war was renewed. This time the nation realised, from the commencement of hostilities, that the coming struggle would be one of the greatest magnitude, and offers of service poured in to the Government from every quarter. The Yeomanry and Volunteer Forces were largely augmented, and by August 23rd no fewer than 15,780 Devonshire men, of all ranks and arms, had volunteered to serve—more than 6,000 in excess of the quota assigned to the county. Drill was practised assiduously, though there was much difficulty about providing instructors and arms.

On August 4th, 1803, Lord Hobart made the following communication to Lord Fortescue :—

I have the honour to inform your Lordship that

Digitized by Google

His Majesty has been pleased to signify his consent that the First Devon Regiment of Gentlemen and Yeomanry may wear Blue Facings to their uniform, and I am to request your Lordship will make this communication to Lord Rolle.

The uniform of the First Devon Yeomanry, doubtless based on Lord Rolle's Bicton Squadron, was a scarlet jacket with three rows of silver buttons, and silver lace—white braid for the men—and with Royal blue collars and cuffs, the Royal blue of those days being of a much lighter shade than that now in use. The breeches were white, and worn with black military boots. The helmet was of black leather, of the Light Cavalry type, with bearskin crest, and a red and white feather hackle. The belts were white, the officers being distinguished by crimson waist sashes. The horse furniture consisted of a military bridle, a bearskin flounce over the pistol holsters, and a cloak case carried behind. The arms were swords and pistols, twelve carbines also being issued per Troop. There is little doubt that at this time each Squadron carried the Squadron Guidon which had been originally presented to it, a practice that was continued for some years.

During August, 1803, Lord Rolle made a direct application for the First Devon Regiment to be designated "Royal," and on the 31st the following letter, an important one in the archives of the Regiment, was written by the Secretary of State for War to the Lord Lieutenant:—

Downing Street,
31st August, 1803.

My Lord,—I am apprehensive, from a communication I have lately received from Lord Rolle, that my letter to your Lordship acquainting you that His Majesty had been graciously pleased to signify his consent that the Devon Yeomanry under the command of Lord Rolle should be honoured with the distinction of "Royal" and wear blue facings has not reached your Lordship. Should this be the case, I must take the liberty of troubling your Lordship to make this communication of His Majesty's pleasure to Lord Rolle as early as you conveniently can.—I have the honour to be, etc., etc.

Hobart.

Digitized by Google

There is little doubt that, when Lord Rolle made his request to the Lord Lieutenant to apply for permission to wear blue facings, he intended that request to carry the title " Royal " also.

Fourteen days' " permanent duty in quarters " per annum for all Yeomanry units, large or small, was ordered in the autumn; consequently, on December 12th, 1803, the Royal First Devon Yeomanry marched into Exeter for its first continuous training. No time was lost, for on the following day the Regiment was inspected by General Simcoe and Major-General Grosvenor, who were " highly pleased with their appearance." Next day (the 14th) the Regiment was brigaded with the 2nd Queen's Bays and four pieces of artillery, and, although the weather was unfavourable from the prevalence of a thick fog and rain during the morning, the troops took their several positions in good style; and in General Orders General Simcoe thus expressed himself: " Lieutenant-General Simcoe desires to assure the First Regiment of Royal Devon Cavalry of the complete satisfaction he and the General Officers received in their appearance and performance in the field." General Simcoe saw the Regiment on another field day on Haldon, in which 3,000 troops took part. The Regiment was dismissed on the 21st, and the Mayor of the City expressed " his perfect approbation of the exemplary and soldierly-like conduct during the time they had been embodied and quartered within his jurisdiction."

Thus ended the first permanent duty of the Regiment—a satisfactory one enough from the military point of view; but as the Regiment had been assembled only by order of Lord Rolle, without any formal application through the Lord Lieutenant for His Majesty's permission, the War Office very naturally refused to disburse any allowances or pay. Apparently, Lord Rolle, who was on leave from his Militia Regiment (the South Devon), on General Simcoe expressing a wish to see the Royal First Devon Yeomanry, suddenly decided to call that Regiment out. Lord Rolle all his life, as the Home and War Office correspondence bears out, was much inclined to communicate direct with the authorities rather than through the proper medium of the Lord Lieutenant, and if his insistent manner and unofficial methods did something to obtain privileges for his two Yeomanry Regiments, the Royal First and North Devon,

Digitized by Google

he caused the Lieutenancy much trouble, and made for himself not a few enemies. In addition to the two Yeomanry Regiments—who, to do him justice, owed everything to his undoubted energy—and his South Devon Militia Regiment, he was Major Commandant of the Beer and Seaton Artillery, and Colonel of both the Torridge and North Devon (Stevenstone) Regiments of Volunteer Infantry, and managed to obtain leave from his Militia so as to command each of these other units during its permanent duty. General Simcoe, who commanded the Western District, and, as his correspondence shows, directed his whole energies to the defence of Devon and Cornwall from the threatened invasion, and the perfecting of the Yeomanry and Volunteer units, found Lord Rolle's insubordinate methods so trying that he determined that, in the event of actual invasion, his Lordship should not go to the front. Mr. Richard Eales, the Clerk to the Lieutenancy—once the Lieutenant of the Exeter Troop—who, judging by his letters to Lord Fortescue, stood in great awe of the Bicton potentate, writes that Lord Rolle has taken his Regiment out on permanent duty and wonders " who in goodness will pay the allowances, as no authority has been received for the embodiment of the Regiment." Events proved him right, for it was not until nearly two years had gone by, and much correspondence had passed, that the Government agreed to make the necessary payments.

This may be a convenient occasion to give a brief sketch of the noble Lord who was so closely identified with both the Regiments of Devon Yeomanry.

John Rolle was the son of Denys Rolle, of Bicton, and was born in 1750. Judging by Rolliad XIV, " To learning proof alike at head and tail," he did not distinguish himself at school. Elected M.P. for the county in 1780, he sat in three Parliaments as a staunch adherent of Mr. Pitt. He spoke frequently, not without a Devonshire accent; but, making no great figure in debate, he was described as " the blundering and passionate M.P. for Devon," and " the strong lunged member who coughed down Burke." Having rendered himself obnoxious to the Opposition, especially " by the noble contempt he showed for the rights of the electors " in his comments on Fox's complaints of the treatment of his Westminster constituents, Rolle was made the hero of an elaborate political satire, the Rolliad, in which

Digitized by Google

(his forbears being, in fact, respectable London merchants) he was held up to ridicule as the degenerate descendant of Rollo Duke of Normandy.

In 1796, very soon after he ceased to be M.P., the title of Baron Rolle of Stevenstone, previously held by his uncle Henry, who had died in 1750, was revived in his favour. His unquestionable patriotism had led him to join the South Devon Militia, in command of which he went to Ireland in 1798 to suppress the Rebellion ; and on his return, as shown in the preceding pages, he used his wealth and his widespread influence to raise further troops for His Majesty's service in the prevailing emergency.

It may be conjectured that he "fancied himself as a soldier," and he certainly had no doubt of the importance of Lord Rolle. This weakness betrayed him on occasions into lapses from courtesy* and led him into writing many letters in an illegible schoolboy hand to the Lord Lieutenant and General Simcoe ; the latter at last roundly asserted that "there is nothing public about his heart or his head" and made the arrangements already referred to for keeping him safely out of the way if there should be serious work to be done.

Lord Rolle and the Lord Lieutenant were not of one mind in politics, which perhaps partly explains his methods of communicating with the Secretaries for War and Home Affairs. If his proposals were non-contentious, he might correspond through the proper channel, the Lord Lieutenant ; but, if less confident that they would be endorsed by that gentleman, he was very apt to write direct to the authorities in London, for which he was well snubbed by Sir R. Peel in 1822, and again by Lord Melbourne ten years later.

But his officers and men appreciated his keenness for his Regiment, and all ranks of the 1st Devons in 1838 joined in giving him a massive piece of plate. Beyond this there is little record or tradition of the relations between him and his officers and men ; but his methods were probably summary, if they may be judged by the correspondence preserved as to an incident in the North Devons in November, 1832, when he discharged a man for inattention at drill, and attested and enrolled another in his place without any reference to the Captain of the Troop.

There can be no question, however, of his keen interest in

* Record of 1st Devon Militia, p. 261.

Digitized by Google

the welfare of his Regiments; he paid for the Regimental Sergeant-Major of the North Devons himself when after 1832 he ceased to be allowed on the establishment, and there can be little doubt that he contributed freely to the cost of uniforms and equipment in both units.

Whatever his faults, he was active in county work and was reputed a good if somewhat arbitrary landlord; he was a liberal benefactor of the Church; and he was not afraid to speak his mind. Greville, iii. p. 107, relates that in 1834 Lord Brougham, then Lord Chancellor, when replying to an indiscreet speech of the Duke of Wellington, " chose to turn upon Lord Rolle, a very old man and a choleric, hard-bitten old Tory. Rolle was greatly exasperated and after he sat down went up to him on the Woolsack and said ' My lord, I wish you to know that I have the greatest contempt for you both in this House and out of it.' "

The story of his falling on the steps of the Throne when he did homage to Queen Victoria on her Coronation, and, as foreigners thought, " rolling " at the feet of his Sovereign in acknowledgment of his title, is forgotten now, but it is worth recalling for the sequel related by Greville (i. 108), who tells us that, when the old man had picked himself up and advanced again, the young Queen rose from her throne and went down to meet him lest he should have to struggle up the steps a second time. He had a remarkable constitution and vitality; even in 1840 he was able to ride at the head of his senior Regiment at its inspection, but two years later he died at the age of 92, with, we may be sure, fragrant recollections of his young Sovereign, the fifth under whom he had lived.

This was the man, now 53 years of age, who in 1803 undertook to raise and command a sixth unit of the Auxiliary Force.

He had not the advantage of finding in North Devon, as in South, a number of existing Troops that were only waiting to be amalgamated, but he found a favourable " atmosphere." The local gentry and farmers had not been moved by Pitt's appeal in 1794, but by now there was general fear of the Provisional Cavalry Act, under which every tenth horse and man were liable to be taken for service under Militia conditions, and the countryside had been thoroughly frightened by a small French squadron, the same which ultimately landed 1,500 men at Fishguard, which threatened the south coast of the Bristol Channel in February, 1797.

Digitized by Google

Moreover, there was a nucleus, " Association " troops for purely local duties having been raised in Barnstaple and Bideford in 1798.

The services of the latter, which, for some reason now unknown, was entered in the official papers as the " Jame " troop, were approved by the King on May 23rd, 1798, and from that date the North Devon Yeomanry can claim a continuous existence.

This Troop, when asked, after the Peace of Amiens in 1802, to continue their services, volunteered to do so as Yeomanry, and their offer with that of a squadron raised by Lord Rolle round Stevenstone was approved on November 5th following.

By the beginning of March, 1803, the three Troops had grown to six and in October to nine, with their centres at Stevenstone and Torrington (1st Squadron), Sheepwash and Hatherleigh (2nd Squadron), Fremington and Swimbridge (3rd Squadron), Bideford and Monkleigh (4th Squadron). The ninth Troop, Holsworthy, usually worked independently, but, when the Regiment was assembled, drilled with the 3rd Squadron. The Rev. T. Upjohn was a private in the Hatherleigh Troop.

The establishment was 34 Officers, including Surgeon, Assistant Surgeon, Veterinary Surgeon and Chaplain, and 550 O.R. The cadre of officers, as shown by the list annexed, was by December 17th complete, and men came in fast. The arms were sword and pistol, with twelve carbines per troop. The uniform was scarlet with yellow facings, silver lace and white breeches.

The Officers of the Regiment were :—

Colonel John, Lord Rolle (Stevenstone). March 30th, 1803.
Lieut.-Colonel John Inglett Fortescue (Sheepwash). March 30th, 1803.
Major George Barber (Fremington). March 30th, 1803.
Major James D. Bassett. March 30th, 1803.
Captain William Warren Glubb (Torrington). March 30th, 1803.
Captain Hugh Cann (Holsworthy). March 30th, 1803.
Captain John Dike Inglett Fortescue (Hatherleigh). March 30th, 1803.
Captain Stephen Willcox (Stevenstone). March 30th, 1803.
Captain Thomas Burnard (Bideford). August 6th, 1803.

Digitized by Google

Captain William Bickford Jackson (Monkleigh). December 4th, 1797.
Captain James Nott (Swimbridge). November 8th, 1803.
Lieutenant John Hiern (Torrington). March 30th, 1803.
Lieutenant George Arnold (Hatherleigh). March 30th, 1803.
Lieutenant Samuel Cory (Holsworthy). March 30th, 1803.
Lieutenant John Mallet (Sheepwash). March 30th, 1803.
Lieutenant Henry Stoneman (Stevenstone). March 30th, 1803.
Lieutenant John Nicholls (Fremington). March 30th, 1803.
Lieutenant Moses Chanter (Bideford). August 6th, 1803.
Lieutenant William Short Tyeth (Monkleigh). September 10th, 1803.
Lieutenant John Budd (Swimbridge). November 8th, 1803.
Cornet Francis Kingdon (Torrington). March 30th, 1803.
Cornet William Cann (Holsworthy). March 30th, 1803.
Cornet Nathaniel Wyvell (Hatherleigh). March 30th, 1803.
Cornet William Hutton (Fremington). March 30th, 1803.
Cornet John Cadhay. August 6th, 1803.
Cornet Thomas Moore (Bideford). August 6th, 1803.
Cornet John Abbott (Monkleigh). September 10th, 1803.
Cornet James Hearn (Sheepwash). September 10th, 1803.
Cornet William Tardrew (Bideford). November 10th, 1803.
Cornet William Pettle (Torrington). November 10th, 1803.
Cornet John Hole (Swimbridge). November 8th, 1803.
Adjutant John Gawtry. August 6th, 1803.
Surgeon Thomas Colby. March 30th, 1803.
Chaplain Peter Glubb. December 17th, 1803.

Digitized by Google

The Lieutenant-Colonel and Major had each his own Troop, and Captain Willcox, who commanded the Colonel's Troop, had originally been posted as a Captain-Lieutenant, but as that rank for the senior subaltern as commander of the Colonel's Troop, together with the practice of Field Officers commanding their Troops in the field, had been abolished, Willcox was now promoted to be a substantive Captain.

Mr. Gawtry, the Adjutant, had been in the 2nd Life Guards, and was recommended for the post by Lord Cathcart, then G.O.C. in Ireland, subsequently " Commissioner " with the Russian armies that drove Napoleon out of the Czar's dominions in 1812-13.

That this list had not been compiled without heartburning may be judged from the following angry letter which Lord Rolle, who had been " forced from the County " by orders to join his Militia Regiment, addressed to the Lord Lieutenant.

Bicton,
August 25th, 1803.

MY DEAR LORD,—I find your lordship in your selection alluded to in Lord Hobart's letter appears determined not to take my offers, which would have been earlier made had I been in the County and not *forced* from it *which I shall not forget*. In your selection I trust your lordship without considering the individual will do justice to the parts of the County for which I have acted and require Protection.

Government accepted eight troops of Cavalry for the North Devon Regiment, viz., Mine, Lt.-Col. Fortescue's, Major Barbour's, Captain Glubb's, Captain Cann's, Captain Fortescue's, Captain Burnard's and Captain Jackson's. I have received everything but the commissionss, viz., Tyeth, Lieut., and Abbot, Ensign [*sic*] Captain Jackson has never given up his commission. I hope you will soon apply for the others.

Captain Nott came forward on my invitation when Lord Hobart told me that Government wished to complete the Regiment to ten Troops. I am confident if your lordship will press it that this Troop be included in the 9,072.* I really believe Government do not

* The County quota of Volunteers. The number was limited, as men joined Volunteer units to escape the Militia ballot.

Digitized by Google

understand from which part of the County the offers come from, if they did some attention would be paid to those parts most likely for an enemy to land, and ought to be protected. They trust to your lordship's local judgment and representation than by reference to the map. I have no doubt your lordship will act with the strictest impartiality and justice to the whole County which you preside as Lord Lieutenant.

Believe me, My Lord,

Yours ever faithfully,

ROLLE.

In 1805 pay for a Regimental Sergeant-Major in addition to the Adjutant was sanctioned.

In January, 1814, the First Devons made an offer "to take upon themselves any duty that may be required of them"—*i.e.*, presumably to serve in any part of Great Britain; but it was not accepted. Otherwise for the last ten years of the War there is nothing more of real importance to record about either Regiment.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV

"In Aid of the Civil Power," 1815–1850

The great victory at Waterloo in 1815 ended the long war with France, which had begun twenty-two years before.

Both Russia and Spain were our Allies in the concluding years, but in the course of the conflict we had fought both with them and also with the Danes, the Dutch and the United States.

England, however, in Pitt's noble phrase, had both saved Europe by her example and herself by her exertions. We had taken the Cape of Good Hope, Demerara, Ceylon, Malta and many other islands. We had made Canada British. We had driven the French out of India and acquired wide dominions there. The foundations of the Empire were well and truly laid, but the profit of these conquests was in the future, and the annual charge in respect of the National Debt was £33,000,000, over three-fifths of the whole National Expenditure provided for by Mr. Gladstone's first Budget.

Meanwhile the nation was very war-weary. True, the men we had had at any one time under arms never reached a very large total. Indeed, the number of officers in the sixteen Battalions of the Devonshire Regiment, as shown in the Army List for November, 1918, was greater than the number of all the British officers present at the battle of Salamanca; and the English troops present at Waterloo were less than 24,000. Nor had the casualties, judged by modern standards, been heavy. The Navy and Army together had lost under 312,000 men (267,000 of them by disease*), and that, spread over 22 years, even on a population of but 17,000,000, cannot be regarded as an excessive figure; there were 36,328 *officers* of the British army killed in action 1914–18. In the first nine weeks of the Paschendaele offensive—July 31st to September 30th, 1917—we lost 49,657 of all ranks in killed, missing, and prisoners.

But the long-continued effort had been a severe trial. The disaffection mentioned in an earlier chapter was still smouldering. Taxation, the bulk of it indirect, was oppressive, and the many duties on this, that, and the other, over and above those on corn, coupled with low wages, made life for the wage-earning class one of continual privation: 28 per cent.

* *Lay Thoughts of a Dean*, p. 106, and W.O. figures.

Digitized by Google

of the population was in receipt of relief, direct or indirect, in 1802–03.

There was also growing dissatisfaction with the inequalities of representation in Parliament. In those " good old days " there were pocket boroughs all over the country, each returning as many members to Parliament as the whole county in which they were situated. The franchise was very restricted. There were only 8,000 county voters in Devonshire, and they all polled in Exeter. Thus the movement, initiated in 1810 by Mr. Brand's motions for Parliamentary reform,* though it made little progress in the House of Commons, and less in the House of Lords, appealed strongly to the great multitude who had no votes, and thought that if they had, something would surely be done by the Legislature to mitigate the hardness of their lot.

And their lot was hard.† In 1812 wheat was no less than 126s. 6d. per quarter, and though it fell by 1821 and 1822 to 56s. 1d. and 44s. 7d., the average for the next seven years was over 60s., while agricultural wages in 1824 averaged only 8s. 2d. a week, and in Devon were but 7s. 6d.

What we now call " domestic industries " had also been hit very hard by the introduction of machinery, and the many who practised them in rural districts had either to eke out a precarious livelihood in other pursuits or to migrate to the towns, where meagre wages were paid for very long hours in the new factories.

The makings of trouble were thus to be found in every direction, and soon there was no lack of it, or of repressive measures.

In 1816 there were agricultural riots in the east of England, and a serious outbreak in the Metropolis.

Early in 1817 the Habeas Corpus Act was suspended, an Act was passed to prevent seditious meetings, and magistrates were authorised to apprehend persons accused of " libellous publications." As the year went on a motion for reform was rejected by the House of Commons by 265 to 77, and the Derbyshire insurrection broke out. In 1819 there were more riots and large meetings to petition for reform. These culminated in the Manchester meeting in St. Peter's Fields, in the dispersion of which, by the County Yeomanry,

* Defeated in the House of Commons by 234 to 115.
† Prothero's *English Farming*. Appendix, pp. 441 and 469.

Digitized by Google

eleven persons were killed. And so it went on, the unrest having been aggravated by the discharge of thousands of soldiers and sailors, and the unemployment that followed the ruinous fall in prices that occurred after the peace.

Meanwhile, as already noted, there were no police till 1829, even in London. The army had been drastically cut down, and till an improvement in trade and prosperity set in, in the " forties," and the revision of the Tariff in 1842 and the repeal of the Corn Laws in 1846 removed many grievances and hardships, successive Governments were glad to rely on the Yeomanry for the maintenance of order, and thankfully augmented the force all over the country. In Devonshire, in 1819, two new troops were added to the R. 1st D.Y.C., four troops to the East Devon Legion, and a whole new Regiment of eight troops was raised in South Devon—the South Hams Y.C.

The enrolled strength of Yeomanry in the county in 1820 was no less than 2,623, with which may be compared the strength of the Territorial Army in the county five years after the termination of the recent war, which, on December 1st, 1923, was but 2,835 of all ranks and all arms.

Already in March, 1816, there had been an unpleasant incident at Bideford, where much distress existed owing to the scarceness and high price of provisions ; and on May 16th, 1816, in consequence of a cargo of potatoes being about to be shipped at the quay at Bideford, a great number of people collected, armed with bludgeons and other weapons, to prevent the exportation taking place. The parish constables of the town apprehended three of the ringleaders and confined them in the town prison. Immediately on this being known, an immense number of shipwrights and other persons attacked the constables, and, having beaten them off, broke down the prison doors and released the prisoners. An express was sent off to the North Devon Yeomanry, and four officers, amongst whom was Lieutenant Gawtry, the Adjutant, with some forty men, mostly belonging to the Bideford and Monkleigh Troops, promptly assembled, and forthwith dispersed the mob. These Yeomen remained under arms and patrolled the town during the night. On the 17th the force was increased to 64 men and four officers. On the morning of the 18th several of the rioters were apprehended, four of whom were sent off to Exeter under an escort of the North Devon Yeomanry.

Digitized by Google

On information being given that a great number of disorderly people were collecting at Appledore and Clewhouses, the Yeomanry were ordered to proceed to the latter place, in order to secure about 30 or 40 of the malcontents, who were known to be arming themselves with various weapons, but directly the troopers appeared the offenders rushed down to the waterside, and, boarding a ship which was surrounded by the tide, lowered the boats, and went off to the Braunton side of the water and made good their escape.

" We are happy to say," comments *Woolmer's Exeter and Devon Gazette*, " no lives have been lost. Too much praise cannot be bestowed on the North Devon Yeomanry for their exertions in quelling the progress of the mob in its infancy. On Saturday (the 18th) night everything was perfectly tranquil; soon after which forty of the Enniskilling Dragoons arrived, and relieved the Yeomanry, who had been on duty two nights."

The returns rendered in respect of this civic duty show that a detachment of the North Devon Yeomanry, numbering some 3 officers and 29 men, remained on duty during the 19th, being reduced to 4 men on the 20th, who were retained as orderlies in case it should be again necessary to summon the services of the Regiment, but this small section was dismissed on May 21st. The bill for so promptly suppressing this dangerous tumult was only £22 3s. 4d., and the following officers were shown as having been on duty: Captain Budd, Lieutenants T. Stoneman and William Tardrew, Cornets J. Burden and S. Crocker, and Lieutenant and Adjutant J. Gawtry.

Lord Rolle thus writes on these occurrences some months later :—

> In consequence of a communication with the Secretary of State for the Home Department I transmitted to you when the returns of the Detachment of the North Devon Yeomanry Cavalry that were on duty at the riots at Bideford, which they effectually suppressed and received the thanks of the Mayor and Corporation, and inhabitants of Bideford for their good conduct and firmness. They prevented a rescue of the prisoners in conveying them to the County Gaol.

No training was carried out by the Regiment in 1816, in consequence of their services in aid of the civil power during the year.

Digitized by Google

New regulations were issued in 1817, and with the more exacting conditions of service, increased allowances were granted.

Thanks presumably to the precautionary measures, the Southern and Western Counties were free from serious disturbance during the next few years.

In 1819 the R. 1st D.Y.C. had the honour of furnishing her first escort to Queen Victoria, the Salcombe Troop turning out on December 24th to conduct the Duke and Duchess of Kent and their baby daughter to their winter residence at Woolbrooke Cottage.

In 1824 the Regiment gave Captain White a piece of plate to mark their appreciation of his thirty years' service as Adjutant, and in the same year official confirmation was given of the title of Royal, originally granted years before.

In 1827 is found the first reference to a regimental band, and in that year the Government, anxious for economy, and emboldened by the tranquillity that had recently prevailed, resolved to effect reductions. This led to the Lord Lieutenant of Devonshire, among others, receiving, on December 5th, a circular letter informing him that the Government had decided to disband all those corps of Yeomanry who had seldom or never been called out in aid of the civil power during the previous ten years, and, in the case of the county of Devon, this entailed the reduction of the whole of the Devon Yeomanry Corps.

Lord Rolle was much annoyed that his two fine Regiments should be so treated, and on December 10th, 1827, wrote direct to Lord Lansdowne on the subject. Lord Lansdowne replied on the 13th, and, after pointing out that Devon was one of the counties that had been free from civil disorder, further informed Lord Rolle that the Government were disposed to consider the " continuance of a corps that was willing to serve without pay, provided it can be done in a manner consistent with the law and with the discipline of such corps." Lord Rolle again wrote the Home Secretary on the 15th, and on the 17th Lord Lansdowne replied, requesting particulars with regard to the renewal of the services of the North Devon and Royal 1st Devon Regiments.

The officers of the Royal 1st Devon had already offered to continue their services, and, on January 7th, 1828, at a meeting of the officers of the North Devon Yeomanry Cavalry, held at the Globe Inn, Torrington, a resolution was

Digitized by Google

passed offering the services of that Regiment also, on condition that the exemptions from the Militia Ballot and the Horse Tax were allowed. Lord Rolle had, meanwhile, been informed by the Home Secretary that not only might the Regiments which continued to serve retain their uniforms, and the arms issued by Ordnance, but that the public money still in Regimental funds might also be held for Regimental services.

Finally, the following letter to Lord Fortescue gave His Majesty's approval :—

Whitehall,
19th February, 1828.

My Lord,—I have laid before the King your Lordship's letter of the 16th instant, containing a proposal from the Royal 1st Devon and North Devon Regiments of Yeomanry Cavalry, each consisting of eight Troops of 320 rank and file, to continue their service, free of all pay or allowances from the Government, but to have the benefit of the exemptions from the Militia and the Horse Duty agreeably to the Provisions of the Volunteer Act, and I am to inform your Lordship that His Majesty is graciously pleased to accept the continued services of these Regiments on the above-mentioned terms.

I have the honour to be, etc., etc.,
R. Peel.

The last return rendered by the North Devon Regiment had shown 580 officers and men on the muster rolls, only five officers and 1 Troop Quartermaster being required to complete. The Monkleigh Troop (Captain H. S. Tyeth) was the first Troop to be " sworn in " under the new conditions, and took the oath on February 18th, 1828. The Sheepwash Troop (Captain J. Mallet), the Hatherleigh Troop (Captain H. Mallet), and the Bideford Troop (Captain W. Tardrew), took the oath on April 14th, and on the 24th the Fremington Troop (Captain G. A. Barber), the Stevenstone Troop (Captain A. W. J. Deane), and the Torrington Troop (Captain J. H. Furze), were sworn in. Captain L. H Drake's Swimbridge Troop are shown as " attested," but with no date in the returns, and against the Holsworthy Troop is the note, " Captain and whole Troop resigned."

The senior Regiment at this date of official disbandment was a trifle stronger than the North Devons, with 583 of all

Digitized by Google

ranks—only four subalterns and one solitary private being required to complete the total establishment of 588.

The whole of the corps, with the exception of the 9th Troop, expressed their willingness to serve; but it appears that either Captain Ley's 1st Troop afterwards withdrew their offer, or that Lord Rolle, considering that an odd troop would present difficulties when the Regiment was formed in squadrons in the field, and that his strength was limited to 320, decided to accept but eight troops, so as to complete four squadrons. Lord Rolle now definitely offered the renewal of the services of eight troops out of the ten, and, at the same time, requested that any public funds now held in the name of the Royal First Devon should be retained, and to this the Marquess of Lansdowne replied, on December 29th, as follows :—

[EXTRACT.]

> It cannot be but highly gratifying to acknowledge the zeal and public spirit which induced your Lordship, and the officers and men under your command, to propose a continuation of their services without any additional charge to the public.

Lord Lansdowne then states that the members of the Regiment will still be allowed exemption from the Militia Ballot and the Horse Tax provided that they make themselves efficient by undergoing the prescribed number of drills, and, as regards the funds now in hand, suggests that Lord Rolle should correspond with the War Office on that matter.

It would seem that, in 1828, Lord Rolle used the public funds left in his hands—very likely supplementing them from his own pocket—to reclothe his Regiment, as the *Exeter Gazette* states in an October issue :—

> The North Devon Regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry will assemble on duty at Belle Vue on the 29th instant, when they will appear for the first time in their new uniforms; that of the officers is very superb. The officers are invited, by the noble Colonel, to dinner at the Globe Inn, Torrington.

Assistance on the occasion of a wreck seems rather outside the normal functions of a Cavalry Regiment, but it was a duty which the North Devons were required to fulfil more than once.

The first occasion was on September 11th, 1829, when

Digitized by Google

the *Daniel*, bound from Bristol on her voyage to Cork, was seen amongst the breakers at the back of the Northam Burrows. Eleven persons from this vessel were landed in safety, the *Exeter Gazette* reporting " she has become a mere wreck, but it is thought some of the cargo may be saved." To prevent looting amongst the crowd that had assembled on the shore, a detachment of the Bideford Troop, under Captain Tardrew, was called out; the detachment, consisting of 3 Cornets, 3 Sergeants, 1 Corporal, and 10 Troopers, was assembled on September 11th, and remained on duty until the 12th. The sum of £15 5s. 3d. was claimed for these services.*

In 1830 there were signs that the large reductions made three years earlier in the Yeomanry were premature, for in that autumn there commenced the most serious agrarian riots that had ever been known in England. The impatience with their condition that very excusably prevailed among the farm labourers was now aggravated by the deeply-rooted idea that the recent introduction of machinery into agricultural pursuits would eventually deprive them of their scanty livelihood. Outbreaks of incendiarism towards the end of September, 1830, soon culminated in open rioting, which, commencing in Kent, where there was no Yeomanry to immediately check it, rapidly spread through Surrey and Sussex into Hampshire and Wiltshire, being particularly violent in the two last-named counties. Hampshire, having no Yeomanry, was practically at the mercy of the numerous mobs that roamed the countryside, destroying machinery and firing farm buildings and ricks ; but in Wiltshire equally dangerous bodies of rioters were suppressed by the firm action of the Wiltshire Yeomanry Regiment, who were made " Royal " for these services. By the third week in November, 1830, rioting had become general in Kent, Surrey, Sussex, Hampshire, Berkshire, Buckinghamshire, Wiltshire, and the southern parts of Oxfordshire and Hertfordshire. In Somersetshire mobs began to collect ; and, before November

* It is possible that service may have been rendered by detachments of the Regiment to preserve the cargoes of ships wrecked on the coast, of which no record exists, as when payment was made by the owners, naturally no claim was made on the Government, and so no returns of the officers and men engaged on protection duty were forwarded, and no official record was preserved. It must also be remembered that wrecking was then a recognised industry on the coasts of Devon and Cornwall.

Digitized by Google

closed, signs were not wanting that the farm workers of Devon were preparing to cause trouble.

On December 3rd the *Exeter Gazette* notes that "a very full attendance of the Magistrates took place at the Castle" to meet Viscount Ebrington, who acted as "Vice-Lieutenant for his venerable father, the Earl Fortescue, to deliberate upon and adopt such precautionary measures as may be thought proper in pursuance of the recommendations of the Home Secretary of State." The City Magistrates were also present. The same day detachments of the 73rd and 85th Regiments arrived at Exeter.

Some assemblages took place at Tiverton and Cullompton, but there was no breach of the peace, for the would-be rioters had been warned that the two local troops of Yeomanry were on the alert, and the *Exeter Gazette* remarks: "It must be particularly gratifying to the inhabitants of this county that the peace has not been broken." Later, in the first week in December, the unrest manifested itself in North Devon, when several thrashing machines were broken in the neighbourhood of South Molton and Bideford, accompanied by small disturbances amongst the peasantry. At Barnstaple the operatives of the Rawleigh Factory, on December 6th, showed signs of "insubordination," and on the 8th the whole of the employees were "turned out and the gates closed." On the 9th the farm labourers of Swimbridge and Landkey assembled; but, after visiting the house of Mr. Nott, who addressed them, they refrained from any acts of violence. On the 11th the rioters reassembled on Kerscott Hill, to the number of some one hundred and fifty, and Lord Ebrington, who was accidentally riding that way, met the mob. He remonstrated with them on the impropriety of their conduct, and informed them of his readiness to listen to any complaints that they might make. The mob then again proceeded to the house of Mr. Nott, and, regardless of the measures proposed by that Magistrate, declared their intention to meet on the following Tuesday (December 14th). The reduction of wages the labourers put down to the tithes, and demanded their abolition. Lord Ebrington held a special Petty Sessions on the 11th to inquire into the causes of the disturbances, but, before the labourers went away, the "watchword 'Tuesday' was given round."

In consequence of this, the necessary precautions were

Digitized by Google

taken by the local Magistrates to deter the mob from assembling, and to counteract any of their designs for destroying machinery or farm buildings. A detachment of the 85th Foot arrived from Exeter on December 12th, having been sent down, post haste, in coaches. The Swimbridge Troop, under Lieutenant S. Cooke, consisting of 2 Cornets and 36 other ranks, were called out on December 13th, and were early on the scene next day, when, accompanied by Lieutenant-Colonel Fortescue and Major Stevens, they joined the Infantry detachment at South Molton and Castle Hill. In addition, a large number of special constables were with the Magistrates, and the Fremington Troop were drawn up on the causeway adjoining Barnstaple Bridge in case their services should be required. "But we are happy to say," reports the *North Devon Journal*, "the deluded labourers did not again expose themselves to legal infliction, and there was no assemblage of peasantry."

At Chittlehampton the labourers assembled on December 13th, and in the evening the Torrington Troop arrived, under the command of Major Stevens, consisting of 3 Officers and 31 other ranks, to which 1 Sergeant and 5 Privates of the Swimbridge Troop seem to have been attached. The presence of the North Devon Yeomanry soon caused the mob to disperse, and four men who had combustible matter in their possession were taken into custody. The Swimbridge Troop left the neighbourhood of Kerscott Hill on the 14th, and marched to South Molton, where they were quartered for the night. All symptoms of further rioting seem to have been stopped by the activity of the North Devon Yeomanry, and on the morning of the 15th Major Stevens, having drawn up the troop at South Molton in the street, formed them into a circle, and read to them the following letter, addressed by the Vice-Lieutenant to Lord Rolle, expressive of his thanks to the officers and men of the Regiment :—

Castle Hill,
December 15th, 1830.

My Lord,—To your Lordship as Colonel, and to all the Officers, Sergeants and Privates of the North Devon Yeomanry Cavalry, I beg to offer my warm tribute of thanks and praise for the alacrity, spirit, and zeal which, on my writing to the Lieutenant-Colonel commanding in your absence, for the assistance of a troop, or part of

Digitized by Google

a troop, in case of its being wanted to prevent the re-occurrence of some riotous proceedings which had been threatened at Swimbridge yesterday, enabled him to bring two whole squadrons of the Regiment, within a very few hours of that at which the application was sent to him.

Valuable, indeed, is the example which the Regiment has set on the occasion, not only of their attachment to their officers and their devotion to the service of their country, but also to the promptitude with which, from their excellent discipline, their assistance may be brought to bear upon any point at which they may be wanted.

To this tribute of thanks to them, I hope I may be allowed to add my high sense of the obligations which the county owes to your Lordship for having preserved to it—by your own public spirit and liberality, and free of all cost to the nation—this useful and most effective corps. I have the honour to be, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient servant,

EBRINGTON,

Vice-Lieutenant.

The Yeomanry, after remaining under arms until December 16th, were dismissed to their homes. The sum paid by the Government for services in aid of the civil power was £111. Only two troops, the Swimbridge and Torrington, claimed allowances, no claim being made by the Fremington Troop for having been assembled at Barnstaple. As Lord Ebrington mentions two squadrons, it is possible that the Stevenstone Troop may also have assembled for a few hours with the Torrington Troop, which latter, with the Swimbridge Troop, were out on duty for the whole period of four days.

As a result of these disturbances, and the security that had been afforded by the North Devon Yeomanry Cavalry, three new independent troops were offered to the Government. The first of these was the offer of a Mr. Saville to raise " a troop of Yeomanry Cavalry in the Okehampton district, to serve without pay or allowances for clothing from the Government, being provided only with arms, accoutrements, and ammunition." This offer was forwarded by Lord Ebrington on December 7th, 1830, and on the 11th Lord Melbourne wrote to the Vice-Lieutenant announcing His Majesty's " gracious approval thereof." On the 15th

Digitized by Google

Lord Ebrington wrote to the Home Secretary submitting that the title of the new troop might be the " Loyal Okehampton Troop," and that the strength proposed was 33 N.C.O.'s and privates; in reply to which Lord Melbourne pointed out that no troop could consist, by the regulations, of less than forty privates, and requested to be informed if the proposed troop could " be raised to that standard." Evidently the numbers required were not forthcoming, as the Home Secretary, on December 27th, 1830, thus writes: " The offer of the Loyal Okehampton Troop having been withdrawn, I have given directions that the same may be cancelled and struck off the books of this Office."

The second troop proffered was a troop to be raised in the South Molton and Castle Hill neighbourhood, and, in the December 25th issue of the *North Devon Journal*, it is stated that " upwards of fifty respectable persons have pressed forward to enrol their names." This troop, which was to be commanded by the Hon. George Fortescue, was submitted on January 4th, 1831; and on the 7th Lord Melbourne writes to say that " such a proposal would be acceptable to H.M. Government," and requests to be informed as to the proposed number of privates; but this troop was never raised either.

On January 5th, 1831, another troop was submitted, to be raised by Mr. Buck, M.P., of Hartland Abbey, from " the inhabitants residing between Bideford and Hartland." This offer was accepted by His Majesty on January 7th, and the establishment was fixed at 1 Captain, 2 Lieutenants, 1 Cornet, and 78 other ranks; but this troop, too, failed to materialise, though Mr. Buck himself afterwards joined the North Devon Yeomanry, and for some years commanded the Bideford Troop. At this period, therefore, there was no troop of Yeomanry either in the extreme North of Devon or on the Cornish Border, or in the Dartmoor district, the North Devon Regiment of Yeomanry recruiting mainly in and around Torrington, Bideford, and Barnstaple. In the years to come, however, when recruits owing to agricultural depression became difficult to obtain, troops were raised at Okehampton and South Molton, and, finally, in the Ilfracombe district.

On January 2nd, 1831, the Sheepwash Troop, under Captain J. Mallet, and the Hatherleigh Troop, under Captain H. Mallet, the whole numbering some 4 officers and 67 N.C.O.'s

Digitized by Google

and men, under Major Fortescue, were called out, on the order of the Magistrates of the Holsworthy Division, in aid of the civil power at Clawton and Ashwater, and remained on duty until the 3rd. This was the last of the agrarian riots for which the presence of the Yeomanry was requisitioned, although for several months incendiarism continued.

Lord Rolle now requested that his Regiments, the North Devon and Royal 1st Devon, might be again placed on pay and allowances; the Government, in their alarm at the violence of the late rural disturbances, having gladly permitted the re-raising of a large number of the disbanded units. At the same time, in making the request for allowances, Lord Rolle begged that an augmentation might be permitted to bring his two Regiments back to their former strength. But the Home Secretary, on January 17th, 1831, while approving of the North Devon Regiment of Yeomanry being once more placed on pay and allowances, refused an augmentation, stating that he was " happy to find that the loyalty of the northern part of the county of Devon has already raised sufficient bodies of Yeomanry to ensure the tranquillity of that district."

On it being notified that allowances would again be granted, Lord Rolle availed himself of the privilege of Regiments newly raised, and applied for three years' allowances in advance, which was granted by the Government in February, and enabled his lordship to put his two Regiments in an efficient state as regards their clothing and appointments once more.

Turning now to the 1st Devons, it is gratifying to record that, when the Regiment assembled at Tiverton, on September 14th, for the 1831 duty, only five Cornets were required to complete the establishment of 447 of all ranks; and not only was the Regiment up to strength in " other ranks," but each troop returned a uniform 46 N.C.O.'s and men. The nine troops were now commanded as follows :—

1st (Kenn) Troop, Captain W. Ley.
2nd (Crediton and Thorverton) Troop, Captain T. Snow.
3rd (Tiverton) Troop, Captain J. Worth.
4th (Cullompton) Troop, Captain J. Barnes.
5th (1st Bicton) Troop, Captain Baldwin Fulford.
6th (2nd Bicton) Troop, Captain A. Smith.
7th (Exeter City) Troop, Captain C. Gifford.
8th (Salcombe) Troop, Captain J. Guppy.
9th (Ottery and Sidbury) Troop, Captain H. F. Bidgood.

Digitized by Google

On October 8th the Tiverton Troop took part in the local proceedings at that town to celebrate the coronation of King William IV.

Owing to a reduction of wages in the lace industry, a large number of men engaged in the factories at Tiverton struck work, and on the night of October 24th a large mob attacked the house of an unpopular foreman. The object of their vengeance, however, managed to effect his escape, and the mob then commenced to wreck the furniture of his house. Information was sent to Exeter, and, before six the following morning, the Exeter Troop, under Captain and Adjutant White, assembled, and proceeded with all despatch to Tiverton, arriving in time to prevent further disturbances. Meanwhile the Tiverton Troop, under Captain Worth, had arrived upon the scene, and took up headquarters at the Angel Inn, and the town was patrolled by various parties of Yeomanry. The two troops remained on duty from the 25th to the 28th of October, when, all being quiet, they were dismissed.

On October 29th, 1831, the infamous Reform riots occurred at Bristol, and the more violent politicians at Exeter threatened that a similar outbreak should take place on November 5th in that city. To counter this intended breach of the peace, the Royal First Devon were warned to hold themselves in readiness. The following extract from *Woolmer's Exeter and Plymouth Gazette* gives an account of the proceedings :—

> It has been the custom for many years in this anti-Catholic city to have a bonfire in the Church Yard on the 5th November to burn Guy Faux, in celebration of the delivery from the Gun Powder Plot—the Authorities, therefore, determined on this occasion not to interfere with the sports. If the mob resolved upon the burning of the Pope, the Bishop, the Premier, or any other Serene Highness, they would have met with no interruption which might have tended to inflame or irritate them ; but so much did the respectable part of the community discountenance the vile threats which had been held out, that the small pittance necessary to kindle a few faggots and a tar barrel could not be obtained until nearly eleven o'clock, and then it was a poor affair—a blaze just enough to make the darkness visible.

Eight troops of the Royal First Devon were called out on

Digitized by Google

November 5th, Captain Guppy's Salcombe Troop alone not being assembled, possibly on account of distance. Lord Rolle was assisted by Lieutenant-Colonel Buller and Captain White, the Adjutant. A detachment of the South Devon Yeomanry Cavalry also arrived, though uninvited, to offer their assistance, and were quartered in the adjoining parish of St. Thomas. All being quiet next day, the troops were dismissed. The Regiment not only received the approbation of the Home Department, but an address, signed by several hundred citizens of Exeter, was sent in, expressing their warmest thanks. There is little doubt that these precautionary measures prevented a serious disturbance taking place in the city.

A Metropolitan paper, *The London Alfred*, after stating that "several of Lord Rolle's Yeomanry Cavalry at Tiverton had resigned," concluded with "So much the better, his lordship will now have in his troop none but men whose services can be depended on." It does seem a little curious that the Tiverton Troop should have been so slow in making themselves useful on October 24th and 25th.

In April, 1831, Mr. Gawtry, the Adjutant of the North Devons, died, after serving twenty-eight years in that capacity. He was succeeded by Mr. William Lea early in 1832. Captain White, the Adjutant of the 1st Devons, also died, after having held his post for nearly thirty-five years. He was succeeded by Mr. Charles Clarke, late 2nd Life Guards.

This year it was the turn of the North Devon Regiment to aid the civil power, being requisitioned by the following letter :—

> We, the undersigned, two of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the said borough and town of Great Torrington, do hereby require you immediately to provide a detachment of the North Devon Yeomanry Cavalry, consisting of from sixty to seventy men, to attend at Great Torrington, aforesaid, to-morrow morning, at the hour of nine o'clock, to assist the civil power of the said borough and town, and to escort certain prisoners to Exeter Gaol, and to assist in quelling such riots as are expected to take place. 11th
>
> Given under our hands this 11th day of January/1832, p.m.
>
> THOS. WILLS.
> PETER GLUBB.
>
> To the Commanding Officer
> of the North Devon Yeo. Cavalry.

Digitized by Google

The reason for this demand was that the sitting of the Quarter Sessions on the 11th, at Great Torrington, had been attended by a tumultuous assemblage, and it was fully expected that the mob would obstruct the removal of the prisoners committed to the County Gaol. Accordingly, Captain John Mallet's (Sheepwash) Troop and Captain Pettle's (Torrington) Troop were assembled, on the 12th, under those officers, together with the Adjutant, two Subalterns and 65 N.C.O.'s and men. The following statement accompanied the returns made to the Home Office :—

> The above detachment received the order at ½ past 9 o'clock P.M. on the 11th January, 1832, to assemble and march to Great Torrington, so as to arrive there by 9 o'clock A.M. on the following morning, at which time and place they were mustered and remained under arms until one o'clock P.M. of that day, when they were inspected by, and received the thanks of, the Right Honourable Lord Ebrington, Vice-Lieutenant of the County of Devon, and were then dismissed. Many of the men had full ten miles to march.
>
> JOHN MALLET,
> Captain,
> Commanding the Detachment.

The following year the North Devons were again on wreck-protection duty. Their presence must have been a sad disappointment to the 2,000 who had hoped to share the rich cargo.

On the morning of December 17th, 1833, the *Elizabeth*, of Liverpool, on her voyage from Calcutta, stranded on the South Tail of the Bar at Bideford. The crew of seventeen and the master were safely landed at Appledore. At low water part of the cargo was landed, and a requisition having been sent, a detachment of the Bideford and Monkleigh Troops, consisting of 55 N.C.O.'s and men, and six officers, under Captain Tardrew and Adjutant Lea, arrived with much promptitude upon the scene.

The cargo was estimated to be valued at £40,000, and within a short time after the arrival of the Yeomanry on the scene a crowd of nearly two thousand people had assembled on the beach. A large number of carts were procured, and, with women as well as the men assisting, the work of discharging the cargo was actively commenced. Each cart was escorted by a

Digitized by Google

file of men to a depôt that had been formed of spars, sails, etc., over which a guard of the North Devon Yeomanry was placed. The next night was " dreadfully boisterous and wet, and, by next morning, men and women were much fatigued." About thirty mounted yeomen were posted on the beach to prevent looting of stranded cargo. For nine days the Yeomanry remained on duty at Northam Burrows while the cargo was being salved, assisting the tide surveyor and the preventive water guard in guarding the goods and keeping order in the crowd, who, doubtless owing to the presence of the Yeomanry, " conducted themselves with propriety and industry." The Squadron was dismissed on December 25th, a sum of £194 12s. 6d. being paid by the Government for these services. The detachment had been assembled by an order of the Magistrates, and the Home Secretary mentioned the promptitude of the assembly of the detachment when assenting to the payment being made.

Apart from the change of Adjutants, these years were uneventful for the 1st Devons, except that in 1832 there was an outbreak of cholera, which twice made it advisable to postpone the assembly of the regiment for permanent duty. Lord Rolle took on himself to alter the authorised arrangements without making application through the regular channels, and was severely snubbed for his pains by the Home Secretary, who wrote a letter that would have been effective with most people :—

> I have called his lordship's attention to the great inconvenience that results from the correspondence upon such subjects not passing through regular channels, and that no attention will in future be paid to any communication unless it passes through the hands of the Lord Lieutenant of the County.

Lord Rolle, however, was proof against it.

Permanent duty was held, after all, on October 9th, and Lady Rolle presented five new Guidons to the regiment, following this up by a similar presentation to the North Devons.

That regiment was again unlucky enough in 1836 to be called on to deal with civil troubles, for, in February of that year, disturbances occurred on account of the introduction of the new Poor Laws. On February 2nd a mob assembled at Arlington, and Captain Harding's Fremington Troop was

Digitized by Google

called out, consisting of 2 officers and 16 other ranks. Some hayricks at Kentisbury, Wistland Pound, and North Molton were fired by incendiaries. Lord Ebrington wrote as follows to Captain Drake, commanding the Swimbridge and Fremington Squadron, commending the prompt services of the Fremington Troop, which he styles the Barnstaple Troop:—

Castle Hill,
February 4th, 1836.

SIR,—As the Vice-Lieutenant of the County, I have the pleasing duty of returning to you, and the other officers, non-commissioned officers, and men of the North Devon Yeomanry Cavalry, my best thanks for your ready obedience to the call made on you by Mr. Chichester, on Wednesday last, for your aid to the civil power, in consequence of the threats of some ill-disposed persons that they would endeavour to interrupt the proceedings of the Barnstaple Board assembled at Wistland Pound on that day.

The precautions taken happily prevented the attempt which they were intending; and the alacrity shown by yourself and the whole troop on this as on other occasions affords a gratifying proof of their readiness to enforce the submission to the laws and the prompt and effective aid which they are qualified to render to the public services whenever they may be called upon for it.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your faithful servant,
EBRINGTON.

Another disturbance took place on February 10th, when a riotous mob assembled at Sheepwash, in consequence of the Relieving Officer of the Torrington Union arriving at that place, for the purpose of paying the poor, which was done partly in money and partly by doles of bread. Previous to this official's arrival, the mob had already broken the windows of his house and destroyed the local bread depôt; and, on his arrival, they pelted him with all kinds of missiles and dragged him off his horse. The unfortunate man was finally led in triumph to Petrockstow, about three miles distant, and here escaped while the mob was destroying another depôt of bread. The rioters then returned to Sheepwash and attacked the residence of the guardian of the parish, who, though

Digitized by Google

they numbered more than three hundred persons, resolutely withstood them with a brace of pistols in his hands, threatening to shoot the first man who entered his house.

On the following morning an express reached the Rev. Peter Glubb, the Regimental Chaplain, who, being also a Magistrate, at once sent a despatch to Sir Trevor Wheler for the aid of the Yeomanry; and Captain Mallet's Sheepwash Troop, numbering 2 officers and 43 other ranks, assembled, and marched to that village. The Magistrates and a few constables had, meanwhile, captured five of the ringleaders, which action caused the mob to reassemble again; but "the Cavalry, which were stationed at a small distance away, marched in and took the prisoners to Torrington."

On February 12th the Magistrates at Great Torrington examined the prisoners, and committed them all to gaol to take their trial at the next Assizes. During the progress of the examination, large bodies of agricultural labourers arrived in the town, coming in gangs of twenty to thirty, armed with bludgeons. They threatened to rescue the prisoners, but Sir Trevor Wheler's Troop from Monkleigh, with some of the Torrington Troop, numbering 2 officers and 55 N.C.O.'s and men, had arrived at Torrington, and, with the aid of a strong body of special constables, not only prevented any attempt at a rescue, but also saw that the quiet of the town was not broken. On the morning of the 13th the prisoners—five in number—were sent off to Exeter Gaol, under an escort of the North Devon Yeomanry Cavalry. Exeter was reached the same night, the Yeomanry returning next day, and were then dismissed. Colonel Lord Rolle, who was at Bicton, immediately proceeded to his North Devon seat at Stevenstone, as did Lieutenant-Colonel Lord Clinton, who posted to Heanton Satchville, and the *Exeter Gazette* remarks: "The greatest praise is due to the Yeomanry for the ready aid they offered the civil power, having assembled and marched ten miles in the course of two hours."

On February 17th the Swimbridge and Fremington Troops, numbering 5 officers and 57 other ranks, were marched to Combemartin, in consequence of disturbances in that neighbourhood, but the mere presence of the squadron soon had the effect of restoring order.

On April 3rd, 1842, Lord Rolle died, in his ninety-second year, having hardly missed a training of either of his Yeo-

Digitized by Google

manry Regiments in all the years he had commanded them. Following his decease, Lieutenant-Colonel J. W. Buller was gazetted to command the 1st Devons, and Lieutenant-Colonel Lord Clinton the North Devons. The latter seems early in his Colonelcy to have mounted the Band, which had been in existence since 1829.

The year 1842 also proved one of unrest, and in August both Regiments were warned to be in readiness at the shortest notice, but they were not called out. In 1846, however, there was, on May 14th, a serious riot at Exeter, caused by the middlemen attempting to forestall the market by purchasing the potatoes brought in by the farmers, and so raise the prices. In addition, the price of corn was extremely high, and much distress existed amongst the poorer classes. An attack was made on a warehouse in Exe Island, situated in the poorer portions of the city. Several carts containing potatoes were attacked, and the mob then went to the Western, or Corn, Market, from which the farmers were speedily driven out. The *Exeter Gazette* remarks :—

> Nothing could exceed the pusillanimity of the country traders in the market. The farmers at the very commencement of the riot, as if struck with a panic, immediately threw their goods into their carts to return home, procured their horses, and immediately started off; Queen Street, round St. David's Hill, particularly presenting a long line of fugitives.

The mob then commenced to attack the corn mills; also the stores and shops of the corn factors, the bakers, and the butchers. The Mayor, with the police and some pensioners, now attempted to restore order, and instructions were issued to call out the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry, the Cavalry Barracks being " appropriated to their reception." Through the promptitude of Colonel Buller and his Adjutant, a large number of the Yeomanry were speedily assembled, " ready accoutred to perform their duty." The troops called out were : 1st (Kenn) Troop, 2nd (Exeter) Troop, 6th (2nd Bicton) Troop, and the 9th (Powderham) Troop. The four troops proceeded to the Cavalry Barracks, and Colonel Buller, who was in command, took up his headquarters at the New London Inn. The arrival of the Yeomanry Cavalry had a quieting effect on the mob, who, with the exception of throwing

Digitized by Google

stones at the troopers, abstained from further acts of violence, and all looting stopped. A fracas, however, occurred between the rioters and the Yeomanry late in the evening, of which the *Exeter Flying Post* gives the following account :—

> Between 9 and 10 at night it was reported from St. Thomas's that disturbances had commenced anew there, and a detachment of Yeomanry was ordered to march from the Barracks to the scene of the riot. On entering the city, from Longbrook Street, the detachment was received with yells and hooting, which was continued by the masses of disorderly persons until the Yeomanry reached Exe Bridge. In crossing this, into St. Thomas's, they were met with a volley of stones, and this was repeated as they proceeded up Cowick Street. The men, though frequently hit severely, and not escaping without personal injuries, bore this with excellent temper, and presented a fine instance of steadiness and discipline. The mob retreated before them, until they had been fairly driven beyond Durnsford turnpike gate. Here the detachment halted some time, but, on commencing to return, the vollies of stones were renewed; nor was this all, for, on coming into the city, the same improper course of conduct was continued, and frequently repeated, until the detachment had passed the New London Inn.

The Yeomanry bivouacked for the night in the Castle Yard, the Mayor and Magistrates sitting up all night, as did Colonel Buller. About eight in the morning of the following day (15th), the Tiverton and Broadclyst Troops, under Captains Barne and Dyke Acland, arrived, and joined the four other troops at the Barracks, some of the men having marched twenty miles. About 2 o'clock in the afternoon the two troops of the Tiverton Squadron were ordered to saddle up, and to proceed with all despatch to Tiverton, in consequence of disturbances which were taking place in that town. Here that morning great crowds had assembled in the streets, but no damage was done. The return of the two home troops from Exeter seemed to have convinced the mob of the danger of any disorder on their part, and on Sunday (16th) the two troops were dismissed. On Monday the aspect of the mob again became threatening, and much alarm was occasioned

Digitized by Google

by a body of navvies engaged on the branch railway, who, leaving their work, marched into the town. The shops were closed, and the market vendors hurried off with their goods. The two troops of the Tiverton Squadron were once more quickly assembled, the Riot Act was read, and the Yeomanry stood by to act. Three prisoners were secured, and as the mob threatened to rescue them, the Yeomanry remained under arms until next day (the 18th), when, all being quiet, the two troops were dismissed.

Bread rose 2d. on the 6d. loaf on the 18th, and riots on account of the dearness of provisions and bread occurred also at Newton Abbot, Torquay, Crediton, Honiton, and other places in Devon, but no further calls for service in aid of the civil power were made on the Royal 1st Devon.

Lord Grey wrote, on behalf of the Government, to Lord Fortescue, on May 27th:—"I beg to acknowledge the valuable services rendered by the Yeomanry Cavalry on this occasion."

Serious trouble was anticipated again in the year 1848, on the occasion of the great Chartist demonstration on April 10th, but Exeter remained quiet.

Meanwhile the North Devons had been called out to protect the wrecks of the *Ness* and *Albion*, wrecked on Bideford Bar on December 23rd, 1845, the former homeward bound from the West Indies with a cargo of sugar and rum; and, again (the Fremington Troop), on the occasion of a bread riot in Barnstaple on May 21st, 1847.

Except for a riot in Exeter in 1867, which is described later, this ends the record of the aiding of the civil power by troops or Regiments of Devonshire Yeomanry. Nowadays, as members of the Territorial Army, they are not liable to be called out as a military body for the preservation of peace (T.A. Regs. 1924, s. 442). But it is hardly exaggeration to say that, for at least a generation, the old Yeomanry had stood between England and anarchy.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

Sir John William de la Pole, 1757–1799
6th Baronet of Shute.
Major East Devon Yeomanry Cavalry

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V

The Yeomanry in East Devon, 1794–1838

With a note as to the Volunteer Mounted Rifles raised in 1860

No History of the Devon Yeomanry would be complete unless it included some account of the corps raised in East and South Devon. For, though they were not fated to be as long lived as the 1st Devon and North Devon Regiments, the circumstances of their origin were the same, the conditions of their early years were similar, and officers and men came, as elsewhere, from the gentry and farmers of the county.

Within a few days of Sir Stafford Northcote's setting out to enlist the 1st Devon Troop round Pynes, Sir John de la Pole began to busy himself round Shute, and the second troop of Yeomanry to be formed in Devon was soon raised by him in the neighbourhood of Axminster. This troop, which was originally known as the " East Devon Troop of Volunteer Cavalry," was enrolled at a meeting held on July 21st, 1794, when the rules and regulations of the troops were drawn up and the three troop officers selected. The proceedings of this meeting, together with the list of proposed officers and men, were communicated to the Lord Lieutenant, who, on August 3rd, 1794, submitted the proposed troop, together with the 1st Troop at Pynes, to the Secretary of State for His Majesty's approval. The troop was entered in the Establishment Book to date from August 3rd, 1794, but the officers' commissions of both troops were antedated by the King's favour to the dates of their respective enrolments, the East Devon Troop being dated July 21st, 1794. The conditions of service of the East Devon Troop were much the same as those that governed the 1st Devon Troop : to serve without pay and to provide their own horses and clothing, to meet twice a week for drill, not to be marched out of the county " unless it be voluntary," and then to receive the pay of Dragoons. The troop was liable to be called out to suppress riot or tumult, and in case of invasion.

The first officers were—

Captain, Sir John de la Pole, Bart.,
Lieutenant, William Oke,
Cornet, Matthew Liddon,

and the establishment three officers and 57 other ranks.

Digitized by Google

The East Devon Troop was quite a distinct unit from the 1st Devon, and wore a different uniform—green with black facings, instead of blue and buff.

Old bills which have been preserved at Shute prove that Sir John chose the uniform with much care, and that he found the money for the arms himself.

A bill for 50 pistols, 50 swords, a like number of sword belts, buff pouches, girdles for pouches, sword slings, engraved plates for the shoulder or sword belts, together with the officers' swords, sword belts with engraved gilt plates, swivel belts and sword frogs, showed a total of some one hundred and seventy-four pounds.

A sum of £250 was received from the County Fund to provide saddles and military bridles, the pistol holsters being covered with a bearskin flounce, and the cloak case dark green. The officers had a white goatskin housing in addition to the black bearskin flounce, the housings having gilt ornaments; the bridles were of black leather with white straps for all ranks with water-gilt bosses, the breast-plates also being of black leather. It is interesting to note that the men's saddles were priced at thirty shillings each.*

There was already a company of Volunteer Infantry at Axminster. At this period the Infantry Volunteers paid for all clothing and equipment themselves; so these companies were somewhat rare, and they recruited—among the towns-men—men of corresponding class to the Yeomanry, men who for purposes of business kept a riding horse. The following letter addressed to Captain Tucker, the Commandant of the Axminster Company, is of interest :—

> My Dear Sir,—As I wish always to observe those principles of honour by which every gentleman is bound to act as well as to preserve that long and lasting friend-ship which we, as neighbours, owe to each other, I lose not a moment in acquainting you that 6 gentlemen of your corps have this instant offered their services to me, as entirely discharged from you, on account of the oath in question.
>
> You, my good friend, will not accuse me of having

* From the details from bills and other documents relating to the East Devon Troop of Sir John de la Pole, which were kindly placed at the disposal of the Regimental Historical Committee by the late Sir Frederick A. de la Pole, Bart.

Digitized by Google

done anything prejudicial to your plan, which I have always done, and will do everything in my power to assist, but as these gentlemen have offered to me on principles of conscience (which attach to themselves only), you cannot be displeased at my accepting their services.

With our united regards to yourself and Mrs. Tucker,
I have the honour to be,
My dear Sir,
Yours faithfully,
J. W. DE LA POLE.

After such a letter it may be supposed that Sir John retained his six recruits.

On December 2nd, 1794, in the Castle Yard at Exeter, the East Devon Troop of Gentlemen and Yeomanry Light Dragoons, as they now styled themselves, were presented, together with the 1st Devon Troop, with a standard each, the gift of the General Committee of the County, and Lady de la Pole gave a second to her husband's men.

A permanent sergeant (one James Pearson) was attached to the troop with pay of 1s. 6d. per day, plus 9d. per day for his horse, bread money at 1½d. per day, necessaries at 23s. per annum, and grass money at 31s. 10d. per annum, the necessaries including "small beer and other articles as specified in the Mutiny Act."

In August, 1795, the East Devon Troop were required to form part of the imposing escort consisting of the 25th L.D., with two troops of Yeomanry and four companies of Volunteer Infantry, detailed to take a criminal from Exeter Gaol to the gallows on Bovey Heath, and received three days' pay for their services.

In the same months steps were initiated to get refunded the money expended the previous year by Sir J. de la Pole in the purchase of arms. From this it appears that the vocabulary price—to use the modern term—of a pistol was £1, and of sword, with sword belt and pouch belt, just over 30s.

The disturbed condition of the Kingdom, and especially of the Metropolis, was emphasised by what occurred during the passage of the King to the House of Lords on October 29th, 1795, when not only was His Majesty grossly insulted by the rabble, but a direct attempt was made on his life by

Digitized by Google

a shot from an unknown hand, which went through the window of the Royal carriage and narrowly missed His Majesty. The King proceeded, and met his Parliament with undisturbed dignity, but on the return journey His Majesty was again insulted by the populace, who were only kept at bay by the Life Guards' escort.

At the instance of Sir Stafford Northcote, Captain Commandant of the 1st Devon Yeomanry, the various Yeomanry and Volunteer Corps of Devon presented, during November, loyal addresses to their Sovereign. That presented by the East Devon Yeomanry was as follows :—

> To the King's most Excellent Majesty,
>
> SIRE,—We your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Officers and Privates of your Majesty's East Devon Yeomanry Light Dragoons, most humbly request your Royal Permission to approach your gracious Throne, with the offer of our most sincere and loyal congratulations on your Majesty's late happy and providential escape from the Dark Designs of the traitorous and misguided Fin, who so atrociously dared to assault your Majesty's Royal Person in your Majesty's passage to the House of Lords.
>
> Permit us, Gracious Sire, to acknowledge the high sense, We, as your Majesty's loyal subjects, entertain of the Blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's most mild and benignant reign, and as We, with confidence, look up to your Majesty, as the Protector of all those invaluable rights which our happy and unrivalled constitutions so fully convey to every Class and Description of your Majesty's subjects, We view with eyes of jealousy every measure than can in the smallest degree affect the happiness or interest of your Majesty, or your most Royal House, And as by your Majesty's gracious permission we boast the honour of being in some degree the Military Guardians of your Majesty's Person, and the interest and security of our Fellow Subjects, allow us, Gracious Sire, to assure your Majesty of our most firm attachment to your Majesty's Royal Person, your Royal Consort, and all the other branches of your Majesty's most illustrious House.*

* The capitals and punctuation are as in the original document.

Digitized by Google

The address was signed by Sir John de la Pole, his two officers and the troop's chaplain, and by all the 51 N.C.O.'s and privates of the corps.

On November 6th, 1796, in a letter from Earl Fortescue, the Lord Lieutenant, to the Government, permission is asked, at the request of Sir John de la Pole, " that the corps may be permitted to style themselves the ' East Devon Royal Yeomanry Light Dragoons.' " This mark of favour was granted on November 24th, when the troop was designated the " Royal East Devon Yeomanry Light Dragoons."

At the same time Sir John requested that a second troop of fifty men should be added to his corps, and this increase of establishment was granted: this made three Yeomanry troops in the county.

Sir John de la Pole was gazetted Major Commandant on December 14th, that rank being allowed at this period for the Commanding Officer of a squadron of two troops, though later field rank was only allowed to the Commandant of a corps of three troops. By the same gazette, W. Templer de la Pole was appointed Captain of the 1st, or Shute, Troop; and John Bawden, Captain of the Axminster Troop; Rev. J. Domitt was officially entered as Chaplain; and a surgeon (Mr. A. Liddon) was also gazetted.

An Adjutant—a Mr. J. G. Warmington—was appointed on March 2nd, 1798. He had been originally a private in the squadron, and does not appear to have had any Regular service. From what can be gathered, he seems to have carried out his duties in a very perfunctory manner, unlike the gentleman who, at a later date (1803), was willing to join himself to any Regular regiment to learn his duty.

The operation of the Provisional Cavalry Act in 1797 does not appear to have led to any increase in the numbers of the Yeomanry Force in the eastern part of Devon, but the dangers that now threatened the Realm led to stricter conditions both for the Yeomanry and Volunteer Force, drills being much more numerous, and the various corps were subjected to frequent inspections. The following notice occurs in a June, 1797, issue of the *Exeter Gazette* :—

> On Thursday, the 15th instant, the troops of the Royal East Devon Yeomanry Light Dragoons, commanded by Sir John de la Pole, Bart., Major-Commandant, were reviewed on Shute Hill by Colonel Callow, of the King's

Digitized by Google

Own Dragoons. The Colonel expressed his highest approbation of their conduct, discipline, and regularity, as well as in the evolutions, and in performing the sword exercise, and will be enabled to report them qualified for actual service.

The following officers were now serving in the squadron of the Royal East Devon Yeomanry Light Dragoons :—

Major Commandant Sir John de la Pole, Bt., December 14th, 1796.
Captain W. Templer de la Pole, December 14th, 1796.
Captain John Bawden, December 14th, 1796.
Lieutenant Thos. Hallett, December 14th, 1796.
Lieutenant John Baker, February 23rd, 1797.
Cornet Samuel Hallett, December 14th, 1796.
Cornet John Elland, February 23rd, 1797.
Chaplain J. Domitt, December 14th, 1796.
Adjutant J. Good Warmington, March 2nd, 1797.
Surgeon A. Liddon, December 14th, 1797.

It will be noticed that there is no veterinary surgeon ; but there was a farrier. Other ranks numbered about 115. The services of the corps were now extended from the county to the whole of the Western Military District, as the following resolutions show, which were carried at a " meeting of the Royal East Devon Yeomanry Light Dragoons, held at the George Inn, Axminster, on Thursday, the fifth day of April, 1798, to carry into execution the orders of His Royal Highness the Duke of York, communicated to their Commanding Officer by Mr. Secretary Dundas and the Lord Lieutenant of the County of Devon."

Resolved that at this serious and critical period it becomes our duty to realise (when required so to do) those professions which we made on our being first established for the laudable purposes in our resolutions expressed in the year 1794.

Resolved that the same ideas which at that time influenced our conduct still continue in their fullest force, and that in the sacred cause in which we have engaged, we are ready and willing, on all occasions, to prove our attachment to our King, our Country, and its Constitution.

Resolved that our Major-Commandant, having com-

Digitized by Google

> municated the wishes of His Royal Highness the Duke of York, we most cheerfully consent to exert our best services (when called upon for them) within the Western District, comprehending the counties of Devon, Cornwall, and Somerset.
>
> Resolved that in case of actual invasion, or whenever the enemy may attempt to effect a landing in any part of our coasts, we will zealously exert our best services in any part of the Kingdom known by the name of Great Britain.

Sir John de la Pole wished to retain the services of a drill sergeant that had been lent to his squadron from the 10th Light Dragoons (now Hussars), then quartered at Dorchester, and the following extract from a letter, dated June 17th, 1798, received from Lieut.-Colonel Slade, then commanding the regiment, is of interest :—

> My Dear Sir,—In reply to your letter, I have in the first place to express the satisfaction I feel in having it in my power to oblige you, which I would immediately do, by enclosing Sergeant Skelding's discharge was it not contrary to the regulations of the 10th Dragoons. I will, however, my dear Sir John, this much promise, to remain satisfied with *one* recruit (if approved) and a deposit of 12 *guineas* in order to enable us to provide another. With your influence round the neighbourhood of Shute, you surely cannot fail getting us the lad we want.
>
> I think it right to inform you that we leave this county for Canterbury some time the latter end of next month, so that your people must be alert in looking for the recruit in question.

This letter throws a curious light on the way in which men were found for the forces in those days. A sergeant—as much at his Colonel's disposal, apparently, as one of his chargers—is reckoned the equivalent of two recruits, whose market price is £12 12s. apiece.

Allowances were now given by the Government for drill sergeants and trumpeters; also certain payments might be made by Commanding Officers to their Adjutants. The ammunition belonging to the corps was kept at Shute House, which was regarded as the headquarters and place of assembly. As it was now obvious, even to the Government, that the

Digitized by Google

Yeomanry Corps could not be maintained out of the county and private funds, and that something more than the mere issue of arms and accoutrements would be required, it was decided to give allowances for clothing; and on October 18th, 1798, the corps agent writes to Sir John and points out that it will be necessary to apply to the Secretary at War, stating that he had been put to a very great expense in clothing the corps, and to request that the Secretary at War will order "the allowance of nine pounds per man to be issued," and remarks that this allowance would "but in a small degree compensate" Sir John for the expense he had been put to since his corps had been formed. But the "Department" then, as now, was slow to refund.

On January 24th, 1799, Sir John de la Pole was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant.

In a letter dated March 1st, 1799, Mr. Windham, Secretary at War, authorised the Paymaster-General to pay the agent of the corps the sum of seven hundred and twenty pounds, "to rehabilitate the clothing and appointments of 120 men of the East Devon Corps of Gentlemen and Yeomanry." The uniform was now changed to a scarlet jacket with blue collar and cuffs, and three rows of brass buttons, the breast of the jacket being braided with yellow braid, and the collar and cuffs edged with the same, the officers having gold braid. White breeches were worn, and the helmet now had a scarlet turban, and was of a newer pattern. The white goatskin housing, with the gilt garter and "GR" badge mounted on scarlet cloth, and a bearskin flounce, was still worn, a red cloak case being added besides.

The following bill—especially the liberal amount of beer supplied—is of interest :—

Sir John Wm. de la Pole, Bart., to Henry Clerk,
April 28th, 1799—

	£	s	d
4 men Supper and Brexfast (*sic*)		2	8
28th May, 16 men to supper		5	9
29th do. 17 men to Brexfast		5	8
to 41 Quarts of beer at 5d. per quart to the Borrow House		17	1
to bottle of brandy		4	0
½ pound of candles			5
	£1	15	7

Digitized by Google

As an indication of the responsibilities of a Yeomanry Commanding Officer, and of the tardy way in which the Government paid its debts, the following letter is given, written nine months after the allowances in question had been sanctioned :—

Mr. Crewe,
Ordnance. *July*, 1799.

SIR,—I am favoured with yours of the 11th instant, and shall consider myself under many obligations by your obliging interference in obtaining the warrant from the War Office to enable me to settle with Mr. Garden, whose letters are by no means of a pleasant nature, independent of his having added £43 interest to my bill, contracted not on my own account, but that of Government, and I hope and trust when the Honble. Board consider that for the 2nd troop of Cavalry the county did not allow a single shilling, but that all expenses have been charged to my account—I shall receive the amount of the bill I had the honour to enclose you on the 23rd inst., viz., £248 0s. 5d.*

Your obedient Servant,
JOHN DE LA POLE.

The drill sergeant of the corps turned an honest penny in other ways, for, in a letter dated November 11th, 1799, from Major-General Simcoe, the General authorises payment of £7 in respect of the apprehension by Sergeant Skelding of seven deserters of the Cornish Militia. This was the N.C.O. of the 10th who was offered in exchange for a brace of recruits, so it is clear that the deal went through.

Sir John de la Pole died in December, 1799, and was succeeded in command by Captain John Bawden, who was not, however, advanced to field rank.

Sir John appears to have been an efficient C.O., and his squadron, like others in the command, had taken part from time to time in General Simcoe's combined field days.

In 1801 another troop was raised at Hemyock, with

* This money had been previously promised as early as February, 1797 ! Sir John had bought the arms before the orders for issue in kind had been received. The same R. H. Crewe had notified the Board's acquiescence and permission for the money to be sent. The letter of the 11th was a further procrastination in reply to the letter of the 23rd.

Digitized by Google

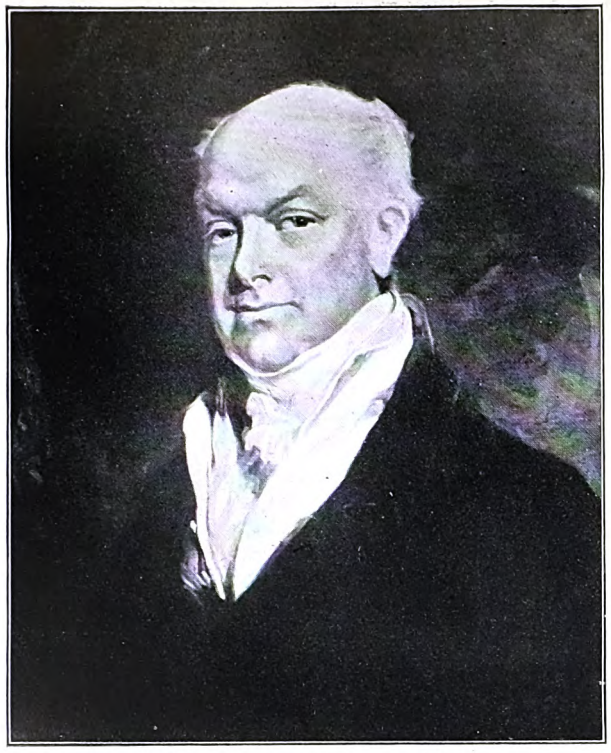
Mr. Farrant as Captain; and others at Culmstock, under Mr. Noot, and Upottery, under Mr. Tucker.

A return of this year shows a " paid " Sergeant Skelding on the strength of the East Devon Squadron, and the corps is noted as ready to serve in any part of Great Britain—a liability not yet undertaken by any other in the county.

The East Devon Troop continued their service at the Peace of Amiens, and renewed them, of course, on the resumption of hostilities, another troop being raised under Mr. Southwood in the Churchstanton district.

Major-General Simcoe, on August 20th, 1803, wrote to the Lord Lieutenant suggesting that the Yeomanry and Volunteers of East Devon should be formed into a Legion, as he held that " the interval between the Exe and the Ax to be a very proper place for the enemy to throw a division of their force into, for the purpose of penetrating into the interior." The Legion was to consist of the Royal East Devon Squadron (Axminster), the Hemyock, Culmstock, Upottery, and Churchstanton Troops of Yeomanry, and the Infantry companies at Honiton (2), Broadhembury, Culmstock, Axminster (2), the Artillery companies at Blackdown and Ottery, and two companies of Pioneers. The Legion was to be under the command of Sir John Kennaway, Bart., of Escot, for whom, as he had held the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in India, General Simcoe requested the Lord Lieutenant to obtain the rank of Colonel; adding, Sir John Kennaway is " in reality the best officer in the Western District." On October 12th, 1803, the approval of His Majesty was given to form the East Devon Legion, and on the same date the Upottery and Churchstanton Troops were accepted by the Government. Sir John Kennaway was gazetted to the command with the rank of Colonel, and the six Cavalry troops were placed under the immediate superintendence of Major Shuldham, their commissions being dated October 13th. Captain Bawden, on November 8th, was also granted the rank of Major. Captain Farrant had, previously to the Legion being formed, asked Lord Fortescue for the rank of Major, as there were three troops in the Hemyock Hundred (Hemyock, Culmstock, and Churchstanton); but nothing had come of his request, or of his application that a Mr. Robert Fry might be appointed Adjutant, who was " willing to join himself to any Regular Regiment that

Digitized by Google



Sir John Kennaway, 1st *Baronet of Escot.*
Colonel East Devon Regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry, 1803–1828.

Edmund Bastard.
Colonel South Hams Regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry, 1820–1828.

Digitized by Google

YORK
LIBRARY
ENOX
FOUNDATION

Digitized by Google

your lordship approves, to learn his duty, so as to be enabled to teach us." The Hemyock, Culmstock, Upottery, and Churchstanton Troops were ordered each to consist of sixty N.C.O.'s and men, the Royal East Devon Troops (2) being fixed at fifty each. Sir John Kennaway thus had fourteen units under his command, numbering together 1,100 or 1,200 men. Born in 1761, he had left Exeter Grammar School at fourteen to join the East India Company's Army, and was wrecked at the mouth of the Ganges on the way to Calcutta.

In the year 1778 he was appointed Adjutant to the Infantry of the Futtyghur Brigade; in 1781, Persian Secretary to the Officer Commanding the Force sent from Bengal to the relief of the Carnatic; in 1786, Aide-de-Camp to the Governor General, Lord Cornwallis; and for his military services on the staff of Sir Eyre Coote in the campaigns between 1781 and 1784, against Hyder Ali and the French, Captain Kennaway had his name noted "for future marks of the esteem and favour of Government."

He had thus gained military experience under the distinguished General who drove the French out of Southern India, and after the conclusion of that campaign, and a period on the staff of the Governor General, was sent on a diplomatic mission to the court of the Nizam of Hyderabad, when he did such good work that he was rewarded with a Baronetcy, and thereafter bought Escot and settled down on his estate.

For reasons now unknown, the Royal East Devon (Axminster) Squadron had never fused with the other four troops of the Legion, and gradually drifted out of it. Being "Royal," they wore blue facings on the scarlet jackets that had taken the place of the original green, instead of the scarlet and black of the other troops. The life of this "Legion" was only five years; for, in 1808, the Artillery were disbanded and the Infantry converted into Militia, and Sir J. Kennaway was left with but four troops of Cavalry, the reduced establishment of which (197 all ranks) did not entitle them to an Adjutant.

Sir John's diplomatic talents, however, enabled him to keep his Adjutant for a year, after which he had to be content with a Sergeant-Major, who, in 1818, was one John Southey.

Drills and permanent duty had been regularly performed year by year, and in 1812 (when there was no permanent

Digitized by Google

duty) the establishment was increased to 229 of all ranks. The following year an effort was made to combine the six troops into a regiment, and sanction for permanent duty was refused to anything below a regiment of six troops ; but the Axminster Squadron stood out, and nothing came of it.

The renewal of unrest after Waterloo led to the issue of new regulations in 1817, which gave the Yeomanry improved conditions and allowances, and permitted corps of three troops and upward to assemble for permanent duty. This was taken advantage of by the Cavalry of the East Devon Legion, whose Captains were now W. Wynter (Hemyock), W. Rogers (Upottery), Noot (Culmstock), and Guppy (Churchstanton).

In 1819 the corps was up to its full establishment of 216 other ranks, and its popularity encouraged Sir John Kennaway, on the augmentation then made of the Yeomanry for support of authority in civil disorder, to offer to raise four additional troops for the East Devon Legion Cavalry, which proposal Lord Ebrington, as Vice-Lieutenant, submitted to the Home Secretary on October 15th. The increase was approved by the Prince Regent on the 18th, and Viscount Sidmouth, in giving authority for the increase from four to eight troops, informed the Lord Lieutenant that the number of effectives (N.C.O.'s and men) would be increased from 216 to 400, the new establishment to date from October 19th. Sir John Kennaway at once commenced to recruit his four new troops, which were the Peamore and Exminster Troop, raised by Trehawke Kekewich, Esq., of Peamore; the Winslade Troop, raised by Henry Porter, Esq., of Winslade, Clyst St. Mary ; the Broadclyst Troop, by George Barons Northcote, Esq. ; and the Honiton Troop, by Henry Addington Simcoe, Esq.

The establishment was further increased from 400 to 433 effectives, the total numbers being, with 31 commissioned officers, some 464 of all ranks, as follows :—

1 Colonel.
1 Lieutenant-Colonel.
1 Major.
8 Captains.
8 Lieutenants.
8 Cornets.
1 Adjutant.
1 Surgeon.
1 Assistant Surgeon.
1 Veterinary Surgeon.
8 Quartermasters.
1 Sergeant-Major.
16 Sergeants.
16 Corporals.
8 Trumpeters.
384 Privates.

Digitized by Google

On January 23rd, 1820, the Duke of Kent died at Woolbrooke Cottage, Salcombe, which place had been taken as a winter residence for His Royal Highness, his Duchess, and the infant Princess Victoria. On February 7th the body of the deceased Prince, which had been embalmed, was removed from Salcombe for interment at Windsor. At Honiton a troop of the East Devon Legion Yeomanry Cavalry relieved the detachment of the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry Cavalry, who had escorted the corpse from Salcombe. The East Devon Yeomanry continued the escort to the Dorset border, where it was taken over by the Sadborough and Bridport Troops of Dorset Yeomanry.

On March 20th, 1820, the four new Captains and several subaltern officers were gazetted, Colonel Sir John Kennaway having as his field officers Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Browne and Major John Kennaway, and before the summer had closed the regiment had not only been completed up to its new establishment of eight troops, but only one Cornet and the Adjutant were required to complete the commissioned ranks, the duties of the Adjutant being performed, meanwhile, by Captain Basleigh, of the Hemyock Troop.

The 1820 training was held at Honiton, the regiment assembling on November 16th, and remaining under arms until the 23rd. The *Exeter Gazette* noted: " We may add without compliment that a finer body of men and horses has seldom been witnessed. Captain Kekewich's Troop passed through Exeter in form on Thursday." This allusion to the Exminster Troop having to pass through Exeter shows beyond any doubt that this troop was recruited in an area that might well be considered as poached from the district of Lord Rolle's Royal 1st Devon Regiment, and the Winslade Troop also drew its recruits from the very heart of Lord Rolle's country. Evidently, everybody was not as punctilious as Sir John de la Pole showed himself in his letters to Captain Tucker in 1794.

On July 19th, 1821, the Coronation of George IV was celebrated at Honiton, when, " as early as four o'clock in the morning, a detachment of Sir John Kennaway's Yeomanry Cavalry, under the command of Captain Mules, fired a Royal Salute of 21 vollies from the Chapel Tower of Honiton." The East Devon Legion Yeomanry Cavalry also took part in the procession of the various societies of the town, which

Digitized by Google

was headed by two mounted trumpeters of the regiment, the procession being marshalled by Captains Basleigh, Rogers, and Mules. The 1821 permanent duty was at Honiton, between October 10th and 17th.

The regiment at this period carried four Guidons—one to each squadron. One of these flags, which is still preserved, is of a faded crimson colour, displaying as its centre ornament a golden tower surmounted by a crown. Below the tower is a scroll, inscribed "East Devon Legion Yeomanry Cavalry." In two of the corners are shown the white horse of Hanover, and in the other two the cypher "GR," surrounded by a union wreath, the Guidon being handsomely fringed with gold.

Major John Kennaway was promoted Lieutenant-Colonel (2nd in Command) on June 18th, 1822, and Captain John Bere got field rank by the same gazette, handing his troop over to Captain Charles Devon.

On September 23rd, 1822, the East Devon assembled, at noon, near Weston Bridge, on the Honiton turnpike road, and marched into Honiton for permanent duty, which was concluded on the 30th. Out of a total establishment of 464 officers and men, only 1 Captain and 4 Cornets were required to complete; but, on the other hand, so popular was the regiment that there were 9 privates in excess of the establishment. The Royal East Devon Squadron, being only two troops, carried out all its drills at Axminster, and returned its full established strength of 98 all ranks—the muster rolls showing no Corporals, all N.C.O.'s being nominally, at any rate, of sergeant's rank. If all these men doing corporal's duty drew sergeant's pay, it would account in some measure for the corps preferring independent existence to amalgamation.

The annual assembly at Honiton for 1827 commenced on July 27th, the duty concluding on August 3rd. Colonel Sir John Kennaway had as his staff officers Lieutenant-Colonel John Kennaway, Major Trehawke Kekewich, and Captain and Adjutant J. Basleigh, the Sergeant-Major still being John Southey, who in days when the corps only consisted of four troops had officiated as Adjutant. The eight troops were now commanded as follows:—1st Troop, Captain Basleigh; 2nd Troop, Captain Hardwick; 3rd Troop, Captain Rogers; 4th Troop, Captain P. Mules; 5th Troop,

Digitized by Google

Captain C. Devon; 6th Troop, Captain C. Gordon; 7th Troop, Captain G. B. Northcote; and the 8th Troop, Captain T. Forwood. Captain Gordon had succeeded Captain Porter, but, though shown as a Captain in the returns, he was not apparently gazetted to that rank until some weeks afterwards. The strength of the troops was 1st 65, 2nd 61, 3rd 57, 4th 60, 5th 56, 6th 51, 7th 62, and 8th 52, and, with 7 Officers and the Sergeant-Major on the Regimental Staff, the total strength, at what proved to be the last training of the East Devon Legion Yeomanry Cavalry, was 472 officers and men.

The Royal East Devon Squadron, or the "Axminster Yeomanry Cavalry," as the local Press sometimes styled them, again did permanent duty in 1827, assembling at Axminster on the 13th and marching home on the 20th. The squadron, still commanded by Major Bawden, returned its full strength of 98 officers and men, the 1st Troop being commanded by Captain T. Knott, and the 2nd Troop by Captain John Langdon.

On December 5th, 1827, the Government issued the circular letter ordering the reduction of the establishment of the Yeomanry Force from 31,000 to only 6,000 officers and men, and amongst the corps selected for disbandment were the East Devon Legion Yeomanry Cavalry and the Royal East Devon Squadron.

Before its actual reduction, however, the regiment had the honour of furnishing escorts for their future Sovereign, King William IV. On December 19th, 1827, H.R.H. the Duke of Clarence, Lord High Admiral of Great Britain, passed through Honiton on his way to the naval port of Plymouth. He was escorted to Exeter by a detachment of the East Devon Legion Yeomanry, being joined *en route* by a troop of the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry Cavalry. Exeter was reached at half-past seven in the evening, and His Royal Highness, after expressing his thanks to the escorts, ordered their dismissal. The Duke, on his return journey, was met by the Axminster Troop of the East Devon Legion Cavalry on December 22nd, and escorted into the City of Exeter, the local paper noting, besides the East Devon escort, "and a band of music." If this was the regimental band of the Legion Cavalry, it is the only reference that can be found to it. The Prince arrived soon after three in the afternoon, and the horses of the Royal carriage "were changed

Digitized by Google

at Street's Hotel, but His Royal Highness did not alight," but proceeded to Ilminster with the East Devon Yeomanry escort, who continued to the county border.

In a regimental order dated January 28th, 1828, from Headquarters, Honiton, Colonel Sir John Kennaway announced the disbandment of the East Devon Legion Yeomanry Cavalry, the order, which was signed by Captain and Adjutant Basleigh, thus concluding :—

> The Commanding Officer would wish to take the opportunity of expressing to the regiment in the strongest terms the deep sense which he entertains of their exemplary behaviour, their steadiness and zeal on all occasions connected with their military duties ; and to thank them for the anxiety which they have always evinced to promote the interests of the corps ; and, in thus taking leave of them, he would request the members of it to feel assured, collectively and individually, that he will always remember with pleasure the period of his connection with them, and will continue to feel a deep interest in their welfare.

Sir John Kennaway had commanded the East Devon Legion Yeomanry Cavalry since their consolidation into a regiment, and there is no doubt that the corps had benefited much by having such a distinguished soldier at its head for no less than twenty-five years. Sir John was by now an elderly man, and died some six years later—in 1834.

In April, 1828, though the arms had been collected, and the accounts presented, though not settled, the East Devons offered to serve on, without pay, like Lord Rolle's two regiments. The Government, however, declined the offer, on the ground that there were already enough Yeomanry in the county ; but when disorder increased, an offer made in the autumn of 1830 to revive the Hemyock and Honiton Troops, under Captain Mules, and the Churchstanton Troop, under Captain White, late 4th D.G., was more favourably received, and the two former, plus the Upottery Troop, under Captain Rogers, were re-formed under Captain Mules, as Major Commandant, with an establishment of 182 of all ranks, Captain Basleigh, late Adjutant of the old East Devon Regiment, acting as Volunteer Adjutant, and P. Tuckett as Sergeant-Major ; the Churchstanton Troop of 59 all ranks,

Digitized by Google

under Captain White, who as an ex-senior Captain of Regulars did not care to serve under an amateur Major, had independent existence as the North-East Devon Troop.

Both corps maintained their strength, and assembled regularly for drills and permanent duty for the next few years, without more exciting incidents than the finding of an escort in 1833 for the widowed Duchess of Kent and Princess Victoria, and a presentation to Major Mules in 1834, when the inspection, on June 2nd, was witnessed by officers of the Royal 1st Devon, South Devon, and West Somerset Yeomanry Regiments " in full regimentals." At the close of the review, Major Commandant Mules was presented, by Quartermaster Wheaton, on behalf of the corps, with a " handsome sword, dress belts, sabretache, and cartouche box." The Major, after donning the above, returned thanks " in a most appropriate speech, full of noble feeling, and enriched with the grace of language for which the gallant officer is well known." The sword was inscribed " Misericordia Temperet Gladium " ("Let Mercy direct the Sword ").

The gallant Major evidently " spread himself " on the occasion, to the satisfaction of himself, his family, and his audience ; but he was not fated to wear his sword of honour for long, for in 1838, notwithstanding an offer to serve on gratuitously, the East Devon Yeomanry (and the North-East Troop also) were disbanded as no longer " essential for the preservation of the Peace in case of emergency," and their record ends with the words at the end of the statement of accounts, " no balance remains unexpended."

Nearly a generation later, in 1860, two small Volunteer Corps—the 1st and 3rd Devonshire Mounted Rifles—were raised: about Broadclyst by Mr., afterwards Sir Thomas, Acland ; and by the Hon. W. Addington, round Upottery.

They were armed with the infantry rifle and a cavalry sword, and wore a grey tunic with Bedford cord breeches.

The men were of the same class as the Yeomanry, and they were zealous, serviceable little corps, working on the lines adopted later in the Regular Army for mounted infantry.

In 1865 they were each 49 strong. But the difficulties of maintaining mounted units without pay were, in the end, too much for them, and as the fear of French invasion dwindled, and disappeared—they, too, dwindled, and in 1877 they died away.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI

The Yeomanry in South Devon, and the Guides, 1798–1838

The "Gentlemen and Yeomanry" of South Devon were not as forward as their fellows in the centre and east of this county in responding to the appeal made by the Prime Minister in March, 1794. It was not till October, 1796, that a meeting was called by a Mr. Dunsterville with a view to raising a troop from Plymouth Dock (*i.e.*, Devonport), Stonehouse, and the neighbourhood, and nothing came of it, apparently because the proposed troop would not undertake any but purely local duty.

In the following year, however, the unpopular Provisional Cavalry Act came into force. This supplied the stimulus required, and by the end of July, 1798, five local troops of Volunteer Cavalry had been formed, and accepted by the Government.

These and their officers were the following :—

Plympton Troop (Commissioned June 20th, 1798).
Captain John Culne.
Lieutenant John Arthur.
Cornet (Vacant).

Teignmouth Troop (Commissioned June 20th, 1798).
Captain John Newcombe.
Lieutenant John Cove.
Cornet Thomas Harramore.

Chudleigh Association Troop (Commissioned June 18th, 1798).
Captain Lord Clifford.
Lieutenant Montague Parker.
Cornet Mark Batt.

Plymouth Dock Association Troop (Commissioned June 18th, 1798).
Captain Joseph Greenaway.
Lieutenant Martin Thomas.
Cornet Robert Bone.
Cornet John Foot.
Surgeon Richard Dunning.

Digitized by Google

PLYMOUTH ASSOCIATION TROOP (Commissioned July 30th, 1798).
Captain Andrew Hiley.
Lieutenant William Dunsterville.
Cornet Richard Yeo Freeman.

It will be observed that three out of the five were " Association " troops—*i.e.*, units who only volunteered to serve in a strictly limited area: that of the Chudleigh Troop, for instance, being no more than the " parishes of Chudleigh and Kingsteignton, and guarding prisoners one day's march."

These " Association " units, who did just barely enough to escape the Militia and Provisional Cavalry ballots, were naturally unpopular with the Government, to whom, for obvious reasons, the wider liability undertaken by the Yeomanry—of service anywhere in the county or the military district—was more acceptable.

However, the new levies took their duties seriously; the Teignmouth men, for instance, marching to Woodbury, and the Chudleigh to Dartington, in July and September, 1799, for combined field days, at which 4,000 and 5,000 of all arms were present.

In 1801 the local troops were called out in connection with a serious riot in Plymouth, where, on March 30th, a mob assembled and began to interfere with the proceedings of the market. Two carts, laden with potatoes, going out of the town at Old Town Gate, were stopped, and the potatoes retailed at popular prices. The Plymouth Troop and the Volunteers were called out. On March 31st—it being market day at Plymouth Dock—another, and much more serious, riot occurred. The mob, after completely upsetting the market, proceeded to break into the shops of the bakers and provision dealers. The Riot Act was read, and the Queen's Bays " were obliged to charge down Fore Street." The Plymouth Dock Troop was called out, and, with the Volunteers and other troops, paraded the streets. Several rioters were arrested, and though several persons were injured before order was at length restored, no lives were lost. The following from the *Exeter Flying Post* gives an account of the subsequent proceedings :—

> It is believed the business would have ended here, but about four o'clock, on the dockyard men coming

Digitized by Google

out of the yard, the tumult again commenced. Joined by the yardsmen, they proceeded towards the Main Guard, with the avowed purpose of liberating the prisoners. The cavalry and picquets were, however, thrown across the streets, and prevented them approaching nearer than within about 100 yards of the Guard House. But no entreaties could prevail on the mob to either retreat or disperse. With the utmost insolence they passed the military, and dictated to the Magistrates, who at length complied with the demand and liberated the whole of the prisoners, a compliance which, whatever might be the motive, may eventually produce more real evil than firmer measures would have done.

The infuriated people concerned in this disgraceful riot little appreciated the danger they were in. . . . Several field pieces, loaded with grape and canister shot, were brought, unknown to them, to bear upon them, and a few moments would have been sufficient to have sent hundreds of them in an instant before that God, whose religion proscribes tumult and enjoins obedience to the laws.

It is but justice to add that the troops of the garrison, together with the Dock Associated Cavalry, behaved with a steadiness and patience not to be surpassed.

On April 6th, another riot being feared, General England ordered the whole garrison to parade at nine next morning. Consequently, the Plymouth Cavalry and the Plymouth Dock Troop turned out at eight. This show of force, maintained for some time, overawed the malcontents at the dock, who abstained from any tumult; so General England, after expressing his pleasure at the alacrity of the turn-out, ordered the two Association troops and the Volunteers to disperse.

The neighbouring Plympton Yeomanry Troop was also under orders, and there was some difficulty with some of the Infantry Volunteer Corps, who seemed not only inclined to refuse to march, but in sympathy with the rioters. Colonel Bastard, however, by his firm manner in dealing with such unmilitary conduct, was able to bring these Volunteers to a sense of their duty, and earned the thanks of the military authorities for his conduct. It might be added that the Plymouth, the Dock, and the Plympton Troops showed no symptoms of being unreliable.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATION

Digitized by Google

Charles, 6th Lord Clifford of Chudleigh.
Major Teignbridge Squadron, 1798–1828.

Digitized by Google

On June 4th, 1801, the Plymouth Troop and the Queen's Bays flanked the line of infantry drawn up on the Hoe, and the Plymouth Dock Troop paraded with the troops and Volunteers of that locality at the same time. On August 11th, 1801, there was officially accepted a troop of yeomanry, designated the South Devon Yeomanry Cavalry, to be attached to the Haytor Regiment of Volunteer Infantry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Drake. This troop, which was sometimes known as the *Ipplepen Troop*, appears to have been commanded by Colonel Drake, and numbered some forty men. Although this is the first mention of the troop, it is not unlikely that it had already been raised some four years previously. The uniform of this corps was dark blue with whitish buff collar and cuffs, the jacket being braided with yellow braid (gold for officers); the helmet was of the usual light cavalry pattern with bearskin crest, and had a pale yellow turban and hackle feather of the same colour; the waistcoat, breeches, and belts were white. The proposed attachment of the troop to the Haytor Volunteers was approved in September.

On the signature of the Peace of Amiens on March 28th, 1802, the thanks of both Houses of Parliament were voted to the Yeomanry and Volunteers, and the infantry were disbanded. Mounted corps, however, were invited to continue their services, provided those which were on "Association" bases accepted Yeomanry obligations; but of the six troops whose doings have been chronicled, the Ipplepen Troop only agreed to the Government proposals, though the Plymouth Dock Troop seems to have remained in being.

Lord Clifford of Chudleigh, who, as Captain of the Chudleigh Troop and Chairman of the County Defence Committee, had earned the gratitude of all, was presented with a silver tray, which was inscribed :—

THIS PIECE OF PLATE

was presented to

The Right Honourable Charles Lord Clifford by the subscribers towards the Internal Defence of the County of Devon and City of Exeter,

IN TESTIMONY

of the grateful sense they entertain of his unremitted attention and indefatigable exertions at a most momen-

Digitized by Google

tous and alarming crisis, to which may principally be ascribed the early and excellent arrangements of the several Volunteer Corps in the County of Devon and City of Exeter and the signal and important advantages which have been derived from their meritorious services.

1802.

Lord Clifford was also presented with a silver urn, which bore the following inscription :—

PRESENTED

by the Commanding Officers of the Yeomanry and Volunteer Corps of the County of Devon, to

The Right Honourable Lord Clifford

as a mark of their respect and esteem, and of the sense they entertain of His Lordship's unremitted attention to the Volunteer Establishment, whilst Chairman of the Committee for the Internal Defence of the County.

1802.

These pieces of plate appear in the background of the picture opposite page 73.

The peace was of short duration, war being declared again on May 12th, 1803, and, at once, offers of fresh Yeomanry and Volunteer corps were made all over the kingdom.

The number of these small units made difficulties for the higher command, so General Simcoe, who commanded the Western District, sought to consolidate them into " Legions " of all arms under one reliable superior. For this task, in East Devon he had, as told a few pages earlier, chosen Sir John Kennaway, and he now selected Colonel John Pollexfen Bastard, of Kitley, for similar duty in the south of the county.

This gentleman had commanded a Militia battalion, in which, much in advance of his age, he started a savings bank for his men, and had kept the Volunteers steady during the dangerous riots in Plymouth in 1801. He had no illusions about his task, as the following letter to Lord Fortescue shows :—

I fear, from bad circumstances, in many districts, a general plan must be less efficacious in some than in others. I am confirmed in this from my own observations, as well as what I collect from General Simcoe, respecting the locality of the citadel, dockyard, etc.

Digitized by Google

William Drake of Winswood,
Captain South Devon Yeomanry Cavalry,
1801–1816.

Arthur Chichester of Stokelake, M.P. for Honiton.
An original member of the Royal North Devon Yeomanry Cavalry.
In the uniform of the South Devon Yeomanry Cavalry.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR
LENOX
TILDEN
FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

> We have an extensive part of the country, from Kingsbridge to the Plym, thinly inhabited by gentlemen; and it is necessary to act in unison, and with effect, to connect the whole by a union of those who, however willing they may be, prefer, perhaps from diffidence in themselves, acting in union with others. I would, therefore, most earnestly recommend to you to have someone who may have influence enough to connect the whole district into one Legion of cavalry, artillery, and volunteer infantry under your directions. . . .
>
> Since I wrote the enclosed I have seen two parties, one from Kingsbridge and the other from this neighbourhood, the two extremities of district named, who are desirous of forming yeomanry cavalry; the names at present amount to sixty odd. . . .

The appointment was duly made, and the usual steps taken to keep the troops up to the mark; and the annexed report, apparently framed by "our own correspondent," is of interest: it refers to an inspection made by Colonel Gore, recently nominated Inspecting Officer for Yeomanry and Volunteer Corps, who saw the South Devon (Ipplepen) Troop on parade during October. This troop "had a field-day, when they went through their exercises in a style which would have done credit to a troop of the line. So correct were the firings that nearly a dozen balls were thrown into the bull's-eye of the target at a distance of forty paces."

The range seems a short one to us, but in those days our infantry were not uncommonly ordered to reserve their fire till they could see the whites of the eyes of the advancing enemy. Wolfe, who sedulously practised fire discipline, won the battle of Quebec, in 1759, by two well-aimed volleys, delivered at a murderously short range.

On December 22nd, 1803, the "Dock Associated Cavalry" were inspected by Colonel Gore, and drew forth "several high encomiums" from the Inspecting Officer. According to the *Flying Post*, the troop had existed for seven years without pay, and was clothed at its own expense. The above newspaper also notes the following:—

> Immediately the Inspecting Officer left the ground, the troop unanimously desired Captain Mills to request the Rev. Jonathan Williams to attend them; and

Digitized by Google

administer the Oath of Allegiance; in compliance of this request altho' late in the evening Captain Mills waited on Mr. Williams, who, from his well known zeal towards the Government, immediately attended and administered the Oath. The troop then marched to Fore Street and were dismissed.

The South Devon Troops were now as follows :—

SOUTH DEVON (IPPLEPEN) TROOP.—Captain (Lieutenant-Colonel) George Drake. 46 effectives in 1804.

PLYMOUTH DOCK TROOP.—Captain John Mills. 49 effectives in 1808.

KINGSBRIDGE TROOP (SOUTHERN REGIMENT).—Captain James Yates. 45 effectives in 1809.

ERMINGTON TROOP (SOUTHERN REGIMENT).—Captain John Spurrell Pode. 72 other ranks in 1809.

TEIGNBRIDGE HUNDRED SQUADRON.—Major Lord Clifford. Strength, 7 officers, 94 other ranks.

STOKELEIGH TROOP.—Captain Frederick Bayley.

CHUDLEIGH TROOP.—Captain Mark Batt.

TEIGNMOUTH TROOP.—Captain Henry L. Templer.

TORBAY TROOP.—Captain Henry Studdy. 3 officers, 28 other ranks.

According to Wilson, the Ipplepen and Teignbridge Corps wore scarlet uniforms, with black facings and white breeches.

The Plymouth Dock Troop still styled themselves "Associated Cavalry," and in their returns noted that they had been reaccepted from March 20th, 1803, but there is no record of their uniform, or of that worn by the Kingsbridge or Ermington Troops.

On January 2nd, 1804, the Teignbridge Squadron, under Lord Clifford, had a field-day on Haldon, with some Regular and Militia troops, before General Simcoe and Brigadier-General Gower. The next day they were reviewed by General Simcoe, in Ugbrooke Park, who expressed his "entire approbation," and were then dismissed, after, so notes the *Exeter Flying Post*, "ten days' duty at Chudleigh," which, if correctly reported, must have meant the squadron assembling for permanent duty on the previous Christmas Day!

Notices of constant field-days now occur. On February 13th the Teignbridge Squadron and the Teignmouth Troop,

Digitized by Google

and other Yeomanry and Volunteers, had a field-day near Exminster, before Generals Simcoe and Gower, who were "particularly pleased with the operation." On March 7th the Plymouth Dock Troop and the Ermington Troop (designated by the Press Cornwood and Ugborough Cavalry), with the local Volunteers, marched to the "down of Bickley," and carried out a field-day before Generals England and Calcraft. Again, on March 13th, the two troops took part in a big sham fight on Roborough Down.

In March, 1804, an incident which occurred on a parade of the Teignmouth Troop, led to a quarrel, and ended in a fatal duel. The following report of the occurrence is taken from the London letter—for the affair was notorious enough to have reached the Metropolis—of the *Hampshire Chronicle*, in its issue of March 26th, 1804 :—

> Captain T., of the Teignmouth Cavalry, having given one of his men a severe blow over his eye with a stick, a few days since, while drilling, on account of some insolent language he used towards him, the circumstances occasioned a good deal of conversation. Amongst others, Mr. N., a magistrate, observed to a friend of the captain's that his conduct was ungentlemanly, and that of a h——d. This being told to the captain, he called on Mr. N. for an explanation, who would give him no other answer to his request than what he had heard was perfectly correct. Captain T., being enraged at the circumstances, sent Mr. N. a challenge, on Saturday, desiring to meet him, immediately at one o'clock, at the King's Arms Tavern, Teignmouth, the landlord of which gave the following statement :
>
> When the gentlemen met, they were each accompanied by a friend—Mr. N. brought Mr. G., a merchant, and Captain T., Mr. C., an attorney. When I saw the parties together, and they wished for a room upstairs and a bottle of wine, I really thought they had come to make the business up, or else they should have had no admittance to my house. A short time after they had been upstairs I heard a violent altercation, and was induced to step up to learn what was the matter. When I came up to the door I heard the Captain say, "Let us talk no more about it, but finish the dispute at once." On looking through the keyhole I observed the Captain

Digitized by Google

> and Mr. N., each with a pistol in his hand. I directly set my shoulder against the door and burst it open, it having been locked. As soon as I entered, Mr. G. and Mr. C. laid hold of me, and pushed me out of the room. . . . While this was going on, the gentlemen fired at each other, and when I turned round I saw the Captain fall and heard Mr. N. say, " What have I done ? " I directly cried out, " Shame ! " and said, " You ought to be taken up for murder." As Captain T. never seemed to stir, I went to his assistance, but found him lifeless. I sent my waiter, in the midst of it, for a doctor, but it was too late to be of any use—he was dead. Mr. N. seemed almost lifeless, and never offered to stir till taken into custody by a constable.

Though duels were common enough, this incident, doubtless, provoked enquiry, and brought discredit on the Teignmouth Troop, which seems, in the course of the next few months, to have incontinently dissolved itself, without troubling with any official procedure, for Lord Hawkesbury, writing on February 9th, 1805, to Lord Fortescue, after noting the fact " that the late Commanding Officer thereof finding that his endeavour to complete the troop proved unsuccessful, and that they for some time past, therefore, have considered themselves dissolved," remarks : " I have to request that on all further occasions when a volunteer corps accepted by His Majesty proposes to discontinue its services, the resignation of the officers, and the proposal of discontinuing the troop, may be officially notified to me, so that the corps can be formally disbanded by His Majesty, and the necessary alterations made in the books of this office."

From this date till the end of the war the Southern Legion Cavalry continued to drill and attend permanent duty, remaining at about the same strength. Captain Drake, of Ipplepen, offered to raise a second troop there, and Mr. Carey, of Tor Abbey, another, to serve without pay or allowances, but neither materialised.

The Kingsbridge Troop did duty in aid of the civil power in that town in February, 1815, and the escape of Napoleon from Elba brought the Torbay Troop up to 46 other ranks ; but after the peace this troop was definitely disbanded, as was the Ipplepen Troop also.

Digitized by Google

In 1819, however, owing to the disturbed state of the country, the Ipplepen Troop was revived as a squadron, and the Kingsbridge Troop was increased from 46 men to 60, and finally, after somewhat prolonged correspondence, five new troops were authorised in January, 1820, to be added to the four old ones, to make up under Mr. Edward Bastard, of Kitley, the " South Hams Yeomanry," with an establishment of 34 officers and 468 other ranks ; and by August there were 450 effectives on the muster roll.

On May 20th, 1820, the officers of the corps were gazetted, Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant Bastard having as his field officers Lieutenant-Colonel George Templer and Major John Crocker Bulteel ; the Adjutant was Captain C. Tudor ; and a Mr. Ford, of Plymouth (though never gazetted), paymaster of the corps. The nine troops were :—

YEALMPTON TROOP.—Captain W. Langmead, of Elfordleigh.
TOTNES TROOP.—Captain John King, of Ash.
KITLEY OR PLYMPTON TROOP.—Captain J. Bastard, of Kitley.
DODBROOKE TROOP.—Captain W. J. Clark, of Buckland Toutsaints.
TORQUAY TROOP.—Captain G. Ley, of Cockington.
UGBROOKE AND MODBURY TROOP.—Captain Hon. Pownell Bastard Pellew.
NEWTON TROOP.—Captain C. Dyke Acland.
TEIGNMOUTH TROOP.—Captain Warwick H. Tonkin.
ASHBURTON AND BUCKFASTLEIGH TROOP.—Lieutenant James King.

The arms were swords and pistols. The usual twelve carbines per troop that were almost without exception issued to Yeomanry Corps were not served out to the South Hams Regiment.

The first uniform was of the Light Dragoon pattern, and consisted of a blue coatee, with white collar and cuffs, with brass buttons and shoulder scales, and a yellow and scarlet girdle. The headdress was a light dragoon shako with red and white feather, yellow lines and lace, brass shako scrolls, and scales. The overalls were dark grey, with double white stripes. White belts were worn with plain black pouches. The bill for the uniform of the new regiment came to £4,092. The kit did not include any cloaks, of which forty were bought locally in 1821, which cannot have gone far among four

Digitized by Google

hundred men. A full issue of cloaks was not made till 1822, when forage caps also were supplied.

It will be noticed that the South Hams Yeomanry did not include the two existing troops at Ermington and Kingsbridge, though the recruiting areas must have overlapped.

These troops maintained their independence, as did the Teignbridge Squadron and the Plymouth Dock Troop. There were thus, in 1820, fourteen troops of Yeomanry in the south of the county, without reckoning four troops of Guides, of whom more hereafter.

The new regiment first assembled for eight days' permanent duty in 1821, marching into Totnes on October 3rd; and the following year they made things complete by forming a mounted band, who must have looked very smart in coatees that, reversing the colours, were white with blue facings.

In 1823 undress jackets and white duck overalls were provided, at a cost of 18s. per suit.

In the following year, the country having more or less settled down, and economy being very essential, the Government ordered the independent troops to be specially inspected and reported on, with the result that a large number of them, including the Kingsbridge Troops (in 1824) and the Ermington Troops (in 1826), discontinued their service.

In the latter year the South Hams Regiments were reclothed: 468 new shakos were issued, which, after utilising the brass scales of most of the old ones, cost 10s. 6d. each, and new jackets at 31s. 6d. The regiment now only wanted 10 other ranks to complete establishment, but were eight officers short. Its district, as Colonel Bastard had pointed out in 1803, was but "thinly inhabited by gentlemen," and subscriptions may have been heavy, for they had three bands—"brass, bugle, and chamber—which alternatively enlivened" Totnes during permanent duty.

Full details survive of the uniform at this date of Lord Clifford's Teignbridge Squadron. They are far too long for insertion here. Some interest attaches to the Court, or Levee, dress—a long-tailed blue coatee, with buff collar and cuffs, and silver braid and buttons, white knee breeches, white stockings, and Court shoes—a curious kit for a cavalry officer. Of more interest is the muster roll, still preserved at Ugbrooke, half the names of which are still represented on

Digitized by Google

the Clifford Estate. Some of the old swords still exist, but the old uniform coats, in which for years after the disbandment of the squadron the Christmas waits used to dress up, have all disappeared.

The South Hams Regiment had no chance to wear out their new kits. They went to Totnes again in 1827 for permanent duty on October 3rd—10 officers short, but with more than the established strength of other ranks on the nominal roll; but that was their last appearance, the Government, on December 5th, directing the disbandment of the South Hams Regiment, the Teignbridge Squadron, and the Devonport Troop, and ordering arms, accoutrements, and public monies to be returned.

Colonel Bastard's troubles now began. In its eight years of existence the regiment had been twice reclothed, at a cost of £12,759, which represents an outlay of more than £3 per man per annum for the period, and nearly £500, which would have been more than covered by the next half-year's allowance, was due to the outfitters for the new kits of 1826.

The Government said that they would take over the debt to the outfitter if the clothing was returned into store; but, unluckily, the men had already disposed of their clothing, and the unfortunate C.O. had to find £160 from his own pocket—a poor reward for all the trouble he had taken about his regiment and all the money he had spent on it.*

There remained the arms to be returned to the Ordnance. As these were not like overalls—which, less the stripes, could be worn as plain clothes—it might have been expected that they would have all been forthcoming; but, notwithstanding much exertion, 43 pistols, 19 swords, a trumpet, 47 belts, and 160 sword knots were deficient. After five years of correspondence, it was reported that "some of these are stated to have burst and some to have been destroyed by fire," and Colonel Bastard, now heartily sick of the whole affair, wrote at last on June 16th, 1831, as follows:—

> It would be a matter of serious vexation to me to have to call upon the different captains to make compensation

* The South Hams Yeomanry had no monopoly of this casual treatment of Government property. There is a case on record in North Devon where a yeoman, emigrating to the United States, took his sword with him; nor did he write home to say whether he had turned it into a ploughshare.

Digitized by Google

> for the few missing articles, but which I have no doubt they would do if I was compelled to enforce it; and I further know that they would not consent to my compensating out of my own pocket, where either of them feel that the loss ought not to fall on me. I can assure you, for the information of the Board, that a more honourable or effective class of officers could not be found, and I take the liberty of submitting that, where no charge or neglect can be attributed, it might not be prudent to run the risk of disaffecting in any degree a body of resident gentlemen, whose services on future occasions the public interest may require. With this sentiment I will conclude by saying that, whatever may be expected from me by the Board, I am willing to do.

By this time the state of the country was such that the Government did not care " to risk disaffecting a body of resident gentlemen, whose services the public interests might require," so, on August 5th, 1831, the Board wrote to Colonel Bastard, and thus cleared his accounts :—

> I am commanded to inform you that, under all the circumstances of the case, and in consideration of the exertions made by you to recover the arms, the Board have ordered that you be relieved from further responsibility on that head, and that the accounts of the corps be closed.

Meanwhile, a portion of the South Hams Regiment had decided to continue their services, consisting of the main part of the Teignmouth (" H ") Troop of the regiment, with a quota from the " G," or Newton Troop, under Captain Warwick Hele Tonkin, of the former. This gentleman, in writing to Colonel Bastard, on January 27th, 1828, to express his respect and attachment for his late commanding officer, mentions this offer of service. " If accepted," writes Captain Tonkin, " I trust this mark of our loyalty may be stated, as it evinces the *esprit de corps* equal to that of the Royal 1st Devon."

The offer of continued service was accepted on February 11th, 1828, members of the troop to be exempt from the Militia and the Horse Duty, but to receive no pay or allowances.

Digitized by Google

Captain Tonkin was encouraged by this to offer a second troop, which was also accepted, on March 12th, and the squadron was given the name of the "South Devon Yeomanry Cavalry," with an establishment of six officers and 114 other ranks, being organised as follows, several men of the disbanded Teignbridge Squadron joining "A" Troop:—

"A," OR TEIGNMOUTH AND CHUDLEIGH TROOP.
Captain W. H. Tonkin, late South Hams Yeomanry.
Lieutenant G. Gompertz.
Lieutenant P. Lyon, late South Hams Yeomanry.

"B," OR NEWTON ABBOT TROOP.
Captain W. T. Lear, late South Hams Yeomanry.
Lieutenant J. Bickford Bartlet.
Uniform, blue with white facings.

The annexed letter shows that it is no new thing for a Government Department to drive a hard bargain with those who are in a modest way serving the country.

Whitehall,
August 8th, 1829.

EARL FORTESCUE,—

MY LORD,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your lordship's letter of the 3rd instant, with an enclosure from Major [*sic*] Tonkin, Commandant of the South Devon Yeomanry Cavalry, from which it appears that he has received an order from the Board of Ordnance to send an escort from his corps to Plymouth to receive ammunition; and he requires to be informed whether the escort will be entitled to billets and pay for their march to Plymouth, or be reimbursed their expenses by the Receiver-General of the County. Your lordship will be so good as to inform Major Tonkin that the escort would not be entitled to either pay or billets, or any other allowances from the Receiver-General of the County for such a duty. The allowances to volunteers for the repair, etc., etc., of their arms, adverted to by Major Tonkin, was always confined to corps of infantry, besides which the engagement of the South Devon Corps was to continue their services without any pay or allowances whatever from Government.

I have the honour to be, etc., etc.,
R. PEEL.

Digitized by Google

Whether the South Devon got their ammunition is not known, and the state of the firearms of a Yeomanry corps, if no repairs were ever allowed, is better imagined than described.

An application for adding a third troop to the South Devon Yeomanry, first made in 1828, was renewed in 1831, and approved, the corps being placed on pay and allowances. The 3rd troop was raised in and round Torquay, by Mr. Carey, of Tor Abbey ; and Captain Tonkin, as Commandant of the three troops, got the rank of Major, for which he had long been agitating. Having drawn three years' allowance in advance, he reclothed his corps in scarlet, with black velvet facings and Lancer caps. Some excuse for this extravagance is to be found in the Army Order issued by desire of the Sailor King, who wished the whole of his land forces, except the Blues, the Gunners, and the Rifle Regiments, to wear scarlet.

A rather curious dispute arose between Lord Rolle and Major Tonkin over Mr. Thomas Carew, who held commissions as a Cornet in both the Royal 1st Devon and the South Devon Corps. The matter was referred to the Lieutenancy, and by Lord Ebrington passed on to the Home Secretary, who replied as follows :—

Whitehall,
20th October, 1831.

VISCOUNT EBRINGTON.

MY LORD, — The case transmitted to me in your lordship's letter of the 28th ultimo, regarding Mr. Thomas Carew, who was appointed Cornet in the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry Cavalry in May, 1830, and in the South Devon Yeomanry Cavalry in August, 1830, as to which of the above corps he may be considered as belonging, having been referred to the Judge Advocate-General, I have now the honour to subjoin his lordship's opinion.

In compliance with your lordship's desire, I beg to state that, in my opinion, the commission given in August, presuming to have been accepted by Mr. Carew, vacated that which had been given in May, and that I, therefore, consider Mr. Carew as now belonging to the South Devon Yeomanry Cavalry.

I have the honour to be, etc., etc.,
MELBOURNE.

Digitized by Google

And in the South Devon Yeomanry Cornet Carew remained, becoming the Captain of the Torquay Troop some few years later. What Lord Rolle said, or wrote, on the subject is not known. Perhaps his lordship, who could worst clerks, annoy lords lieutenant, and defy generals, found a lawyer one too many for him.

Major Tonkin* seems rather to have taken Lord Rolle as his model, for on November 5th, 1831, when a riot was apprehended in Exeter, and the 1st Devons were on duty, he marched thither to offer his assistance, with 102 of all ranks. The City Fathers were evidently puzzled what to do with these unwanted allies, but cunningly got out of the difficulty by requesting a county magistrate to billet the superfluous detachment from South Devon in the suburb of St. Thomas, outside the city boundaries.

Luckily, perhaps, for the pushing Major, the notorious Bristol riots were occupying public attention just then, and the Home Office were too busy to enquire into his proceedings.

Whether emboldened or undefeated by this episode, we next hear of him as applying, in 1833, for the rank of brigadier-general; or, if he could not have that, then of lieutenant-colonel. Both requests were refused! But, by way of consolation, he was knighted in 1836, when the strength of his corps, which was reclothed in 1837, for the third time in eight years, was 12 officers and 138 other ranks.

They did not, however, wear their new kits for long, for in 1838 the corps, with many others, were disbanded.

Three mounted corps were raised in 1860 in South Devon in connection with the Volunteer movement:—

The 4th Devonshire Mounted Rifles, at Modbury, by Captain John Bulteel.

---

* Sir Warwick Hele Tonkin, to whom the South Devon Corps owed so much, was born in 1783, and at the recommencement of the French War was a captain in the Royal Devon and Cornwall Miners' Militia. Subsequently he joined the Army, took part in the Walcheren campaign and the expedition to Sicily, and, after being brigade-major of the London district, he ultimately retired after some 18 years' service. He raised the Teignmouth Troop for the South Hams Yeomanry in 1820, and it was due to his efforts that the South Devon Corps continued their services. He received a gold medal (1st class) from Charles X of France for his aid in the case of a shipwreck, and for a similar case on the Devon coast was made a Chevalier of the Legion of Honour. He was a magistrate and vice-admiral of the county of Devon, and resided both at Teignmouth and Chudleigh. He was a talented musician, organist, and composer, and the excellent bands of both

Digitized by Google

The 5th, with Headquarters at Berry Pomeroy, and detachments at Newton Abbot and Torquay, commanded by Lord Seymour.

The 7th, in the Yealmpton district, under Mr. J. B. Yonge.

In 1862 they were 53, 54, and 50 strong.

In 1864 Captain Conran, late 54th Regiment, became commander of the 4th, and Captain Hurd of the 5th.

They drilled regularly, and took part in sham fights and reviews as opportunity offered; but, as in East Devon, their numbers gradually dwindled, being in 1873 only 27, 33, and 31. The 4th and 7th were disbanded in 1874, and the 5th in 1875.

No more mounted corps were raised on a volunteer basis in South Devon, but the Prince of Wales's Volunteer Battalion, at Plymouth, now the 5th Battalion Devonshire Regiment, had for many years a smart M.I. detachment, who once won the Lloyd Lindsay prize against all comers at Wimbledon.

The Devonshire Corps of Guides.*

As mentioned in the first chapter, the considered policy of the Higher Command, in the event of invasion, was to clear the country of any transport or stock that could be of use to the enemy.

A circular letter, dated July 1st, 1803, to G.O.C. districts, not only contained directions for the employment of Yeo-

---

the South Hams Regiment and, later, the South Devon Corps owed much to his musical abilities. In the Volunteer movement of 1859-1860 Sir Warwick Tonkin, although but a few years off his eightieth birthday, took an active part.

* Corps of Guides had been formed in foreign armies, notably in the French Army, and were at first detachments of picked men, to act as their name signifies—as guides, and scouts to the army. Later, as they were attached to the staff, such duties as escorts to their respective generals, the carrying of despatches, special reconnaissance work, espionage, and control of routes (traffic regulation, etc.), and minor police duties were performed by the corps. The high standard of intelligence required naturally soon resulted in a very superior quality of man being recruited for them, and caused whole regiments of guides to be subsequently organised, who were equipped as Hussars, and regarded as a superior kind of light cavalry. They were favourite troops with Napoleon, who frequently appeared in their uniform. Disbanded after Waterloo, they were revived under the Second Empire. In the Belgian Army, the Guide Regiments still exist, and are regarded as crack light cavalry units. One regiment (the 19th Light Cavalry) still bears the name of Guides in the Italian Army, and, in the Indian Army, the Queen's Own Corps of Guides have the highest reputation. None of these corps, however, now differ in training, or

Digitized by Google

manry and Volunteer corps, the driving of cattle and other live stock inland from the coast, and the formation of labourers into corps of pioneers, but continued with the following instructions *re* proposed Corps of Guides :—

> I shall next advert to the formation of a Corps of Guides, to be drawn out in number, from three to six, in each parish or district, according to its extent. Under this head the Lieutenancy will the more readily perceive the importance of the judicious selection being made for this service, when they consider the duties which this corps will be called upon to perform.
>
> In the event of invasion, the corps is required to assemble at the headquarters of the army within the military district, or county (as may be agreed upon), and the knowledge of which must at that instant be a matter of notoriety.
>
> The generals and staff officers will frequently have recourse to the local knowledge of individuals where it is necessary to ascertain the exact state of the roads within their respective parishes.
>
> Sometimes, also, in regard to the nature of the country —whether mountainous, open or enclosed, of a deep or light soil, what supply of water and where to be found, and other points which may be of great importance at the moment.
>
> Individuals of this corps will frequently guide the army upon its march; to them also the general may sometimes look for the conveying of confidential orders, to *agents* for the supply of wagons, captains of pioneers, or others remaining at their post within the parishes, or other divisions of the county which have been agreed upon.

---

essentials, from the armies of which they are part, though they would all claim to be a little better than their fellows.

A troop of Guides, designated the Kent Guides, had been raised in Kent in March, 1798, mainly from different parishes in West and Northern Kent. This troop was discontinued on the peace in 1802, and re-raised in July, 1803. A troop of Guides was also raised in Sussex in July, 1803, and, in Cornwall, a West Penwith Corps of Guides was organised, but the latter, in 1803, became the Mountsbay Troop of Yeomanry. The Sussex and Kent Guide Troops were disbanded after the victory of Trafalgar had rendered invasion impossible, and thus only the Devon Guides remained. No counties other than Kent, Sussex, Devon, and Cornwall ever recruited guides.

Digitized by Google

Three guides per parish would have meant in Devonshire a corps over 1,200 strong, but the Lord Lieutenant decided that three or four troops in the south of the county would be enough, although the district between the Dorsetshire border and the Exe seemed equally open to attack.

A nucleus was found in a troop of Yeomanry from Dartmouth and the neighbourhood, which was offered, but not accepted, at this time; and Lord Boringdon now proposed to the Lord Lieutenant that, with this troop as a foundation, he should raise a Corps of Devon Guides, to consist of 120 men. This application was finally submitted to the Government on October 26th, 1803, and on October 31st Lord Fortescue was informed "that His Majesty had been graciously pleased to accept the offer of Lord Boringdon to form a Corps of Guides, subject to the provisions of the Defence Act, and to be furnished with arms by Government."

The arms were swords and pistols, but the allowance of 12 carbines, as issued to Yeomanry Troops, was withheld. The uniform was dark green with green facings, with white breeches and black boots, the headgear being the usual black leather light cavalry helmet, with a bearskin crest and a hackle feather.

A letter from the Government to Lord Fortescue, dated November 22nd, clearly put the corps on a quite different footing from that of a Yeomanry Troop, as the following extract shows :—

> On the subject of guides, I have to acquaint your lordship that corps of that description should be officered and paid as Yeomanry when called out on actual service, and that they should receive 20 shillings for clothing, with arms suitable to their service; but as they will not be required to be trained and exercised, no pay on this head will be allowed, nor will they be entitled to any exemption for the Militia or other Ballots.

Lord Boringdon did not command the corps he had been instrumental in raising—a retired military officer, Lieutenant-Colonel George Montague, being gazetted to the charge of it, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, on December 17th, 1803. Of Colonel Montague, Mr. Eales, the clerk to the Lieutenancy, wrote to Lord Fortescue, some months previously, on the subject of finding officers to command the

Digitized by Google

various Hundreds of the county: "He lives at Kingsbridge, he is a great favourite of the General's (Simcoe), and would be an acquisition as a military man, but has no qualification in the county." Lord Boringdon, however, still continued to have an interest in the corps, and the new commandant referred his correspondence to him. Another letter is of interest, as it bears on the peculiar status of the corps, and, incidentally, tells the story of some of the evasions men resorted to to shelter themselves from the Militia Ballot:—

Whitehall,
December 19th, 1803.

EARL FORTESCUE.

MY LORD,—I have been honoured with your lordship's letter of the 17th instant, enclosing an extract from Colonel Montague to Lord Boringdon, which states the case of a young man who had been enrolled to serve in a Corps of Guides, now insists upon withdrawing himself, and I beg to observe to your lordship that it does not appear to me that Corps of Guides, accepted merely as such, can be considered on the same footing as Volunteer Corps under the Defence Act.

If they have been accepted as Volunteer Corps, liable to the provisions of those Acts, they are in that case subject to the same rules as other Volunteer Corps.

To this case I conceive that the opinion given by the Attorney-General is not applicable, and I have the honour to enclose your lordship a copy of it.

I have the honour to be, etc., etc.,
C. YORKE.

The applicants to join as guides were numerous, as no assembly for training was required; or, in fact, drills of any kind. The provision of their uniform, etc., almost entirely at their own expense, did not deter recruits; but when they found that their main purpose of escape from the Militia Ballot was not covered by their enrolment in the Guides, there was a falling off, and, in the returns for 1803, only 59 effectives are shown (these being the men who had found their own uniform), though actually no less than some 136 guides had been enrolled.

On February 24th, 1804, James Greenway was appointed Major of the Corps. No other officers appear in the list for

Digitized by Google

nearly four years, except the Commandant and his Major, but, as the returns show but 59 effectives for 1805 to 1807, and apparently no drills were carried out, these two officers had no need to be assisted in their duties. Fifty-nine pounds was drawn for clothing in 1805, which appears to be all the allowances that had been made to the Guides since the corps was authorised, being at the rate of £1 per man. In a return appears the following note by the Commandant:—

> N.B.—The establishment of the Corps is indefinite; the numbers originally volunteered were considerable. The return must apply only to that part who have at present provided themselves with uniform.

The victory of Trafalgar in 1805 had rendered the invasion of these islands an impossibility, and, in consequence, the weekly drills, assemblies for permanent duty, and paradings for inspecting field officers were gradually relaxed, and there is no record of any taking place. With no danger from invasion there was no use for the corps, which seems, in fact, to have become a refuge for shirkers; and early in August, 1807, representations were made on this point. At the end of that year there were four officers and 165 other ranks, and Colonel Montague sought to have the corps placed on the Yeomanry basis. This was refused; but after being given regulations of their own in April, 1808, they were placed on the footing of Volunteer Cavalry (*i.e.*, Yeomanry), with corresponding pay and allowances, as from June 24th, 1812. In that year their strength was 152, and in 1813 164, other ranks. In 1813 an offer, made by Mr. A. Holdsworth, of Widdecombe, to raise a troop of Yeomanry in the Hundred of Coleridge was accepted, on condition they served without any allowances whatsoever, and the new troop, being amalgamated with the Guides, Mr. Holdsworth, who was governor of Dartmouth Castle, was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant of the corps, which was given an establishment of 15 officers and 185 other ranks, of whom 176 were effective in 1813.

They performed the usual drills, but did not assemble for permanent duty.

The officers in 1820 were:—

Lieutenant-Colonel Arthur Howe Holdsworth, November 30th, 1813.

Digitized by Google

Major (Vacant).
Captain Servington Hodder, July 1st, 1807.
Captain Nicholas Luscombe, July 1st, 1807.
Captain John Browne Paige, March 4th, 1813.
Captain (Vacant).
Lieutenant Henry James Holdsworth.
Lieutenant Thomas Dewdney.
Lieutenant Thomas Coyte, December 21st, 1810.
Lieutenant John Bidlake.
Cornet Thomas Cutmore, April 28th, 1813.
Cornet Edward Stone, April 28th, 1813.
Cornet Richard Toms.
Cornet William Langworthy.
Surgeon (Vacant).

The strength of the corps was 185 officers and men.

Six days' exercise in quarters was performed at Dartmouth and Modbury in May and June, 1821, and in 1822 the regiment assembled at Dartmouth on September 17th to do permanent duty for the first time.

In 1822, on application from the regiment, its title was changed to the "Dart and Erme Yeomanry Cavalry," but the new name did not bring prosperity. In 1823 the strength was 189 all ranks, but in 1825 there were but seven officers, and the other ranks had fallen to 161. Two years later the officers were only five, so on the issue of the general disbandment circular, on December 5th, 1827, the corps expired without a struggle. The N.C.O.'s and men were allowed to retain their uniform, the arms being returned to Ordnance store apparently without the difficulties experienced in the South Hams Regiments.

The Devon Corps of Guides cannot be considered a very satisfactory unit. The victory of Trafalgar made them superfluous very soon after they were formed, and it seems doubtful whether they took their duties seriously. And if, according to plan, nearly every man came from a different parish in order to supply knowledge of the ground over a corresponding area, two officers, which was all they had in the earlier years, could hardly have given them effective superintendence.

It may be of interest to put on record that before the recent war the Lord Lieutenant, acting through the Masters of Foxhounds, began the organisation of a Corps of Guides,

Digitized by Google

which, after 1914, was completed and extended throughout the county; and lists were prepared and furnished to the military authorities of persons who had an intimate acquaintance with every parish, and of others who knew the roads and by-ways over a large area.

Among the first class were men like rate collectors, gamekeepers, and rabbit trappers; and, in the second, men like hunt servants, land agents, road surveyors, country gentlemen, and sporting farmers.

The only obligation they undertook was, in case of emergency, to give any of His Majesty's troops the benefit of their local knowledge.

Fortunately, they were never called on for assistance, not even in connection with the training of troops, and, when all chance of "emergency" was at an end, their obligation ended also.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII

The Yeomanry in Cornwall, 1794–1838

As Cornishmen have served in both the Devon regiments for more than a generation, and a Cornish squadron was, after the Boer War, included in the establishment of the 1st Devons, it is proper that this narrative should include a brief reference to the Yeomanry of the "Delectable Duchy," of whom there were, in 1825, eighteen troops, with an aggregate strength of about 1,000 of all ranks.

The evolution of the force in Cornwall was similar to what it was in Devon. First independent troops; then amalgamation into regiments: to begin with zealous striving, under fear of invasion, to attain military efficiency; then, after Trafalgar, relaxation of effort to what was necessary to aid the civil power; reduction as the country got quieter and economy became more urgent; expansion again under the threat of disorder; followed at last by disbandment.

Between 1801 and 1828 there were three regiments of Cornish Yeomanry—the Duke of Cornwall's (Loyal Meneage) Y.C., 1797–1838; the 2nd Cornwall (Penwith) Y.C., 1801–1832; and the North Cornwall Hussars, 1794–1828.

A troop raised at Launceston in 1794 was the foundation of the force. Three more troops were raised in 1797 and 1798 at Falmouth, officered by Captain S. Luke, Lieutenant B. Pender, and Cornet J. Tippet; at Helston, Captain C. Scott, Lieutenant C. Harris, and Cornet J. Edwards; and at Penryn, Captain R. James, Lieutenant T. Nicholls, and Cornet T. Turner.

On the renewal of the war in 1803, Mr. Vyell Vyvyan, of Trelowarren, the heir to the baronetcy, raised two troops in the Meneage district; and in 1805 the West Penwith Guides, raised in 1803 round Penzance by Captain Hoskings, became Yeomanry, and he promptly applied for money and equipment, complaining also that the "very long Spanish make pistols" issued to the corps were unsuitable for cavalry. His subalterns were Messrs. T. and J. Glasson.

In 1814 these five troops, with the Bodrean or Killigrew Troop, were amalgamated into a regiment under Lieutenant-Colonel Vyell Vyvyan, their strength being 293 other ranks: there were some small differences in the dress of some troops, but scarlet, black facings, silver lace, and white breeches was

Digitized by Google

the standard kit. The Regimental Standing Orders have been preserved at Trelowarren, and are interesting: it will be noticed that the men not only had a complete undress uniform, but also haversacks, canteens, and other necessaries of which there is no trace in any Devon Yeomanry documents.

The first portion of the book is devoted to "Rules and Regulations for the Sword Exercise," and thus commences :—

> The recruits should have their swords, belts, and all their arms, clothing, and appointments delivered to them in good repair, and perfectly clean; they will then be obliged to deliver them up in the same state.
>
> On commencement of drill, the recruit should have his waist belt fitted so as to sit easy on his hips; he should be taught to stand upright, his heels two inches asunder, and the principal weight of his body thrown on the fore part of his feet, hands flat on the thighs, shoulders thrown forward, and head upright, and only his stable dress given him until he is master of the sword exercise and horsemanship.

After the threat of the issue of undress only to the dull and idle, the instructions commence with the motions for "Drawing Swords," when "on the word being given," the recruit is to "dart the hand across the body," etc., etc., and the instructions to insure uniformity of motion contain frequent references to the "fleugelman" who gave the time. After some preliminary paragraphs, the detail of the "six divisions" of the sword exercise follows, and these six movements contain no less than sixty-five words of command, and at each order the Cornish yeoman looks to right or left, as case may be, of the squadron line to take time from the indispensable "fleugelman." Then come some further complications of the sword exercise, grouped under "Attack and Defence in Line" and "Pursuit on the Near Side," which, says the book, is "to be executed first at a walk and finally at speed."

Next follow the instructions as to riding, and, after a word or two on the fitting of the saddle and the bridle, comes the detail at some length with regard to "Mounting" and "Dismounting": and "Recruits are to be drilled on stripped saddles and snaffle bridles, without swords, until a good seat be attained. If the recruit does not sit with his shoulders back, the backboard is to be made use of."

Digitized by Google

A few words on the " Trimming of the Horses " are next given, for it is little good to have a line of erect young yeomen and horses if the manes are not " pulled thin " or the heels not " close trimmed and the hair cut even round the coronet " ; and as for the horse's tail, the book instructs that " the tail be cut so short as the stump will admit, and all long hairs burnt about the head and every other part of the body."

And so with threat of only stable dress, and use of back-board, the yeoman is next instructed in the " Distance of Ranks," when ordered to " Close to Croup," " Close Order," " Sword Exercise Order," " Order," and " Open Order," and the " Spaces between Horses " when in " Close Files," " Easy Files," " Half Open Files," " Open Files," and " Double Distance." Some schooling on " Dressing in Ranks " and " Wheeling by threes on Horseback " concludes his drill movements.

The orders for parade were as follows :—

ORDER OF FULL DRESS :
- Helmet and feather.
- Stock and frill.
- Dress jacket.
- White pantaloons.
- Boots and spurs.
- White gloves.
- Cartouch box.
- Carbine or pistol.
- Sabre and belt, with knot.
- Cloak rolled white, 18 inches.

STABLE DRESS :
- Watering cap.
- Stock and frill.
- Undress jacket.
- Duck overalls.
- Stockings.
- Shoes and clasps.

FIELD DAY ORDER :
- Helmet and feather.
- Stock and frill.
- Undress jacket.
- Grey overalls and chains.
- Boots and spurs.

Digitized by Google

Gloves.
Cartouch box.
Carbine or pistol.
Sabre and belt, with knot.
Cloak lapped, 18 inches, blue.

MARCHING ORDER :

Helmet with feather cased.
Stock and frill.
Dress jacket.
Grey overalls and chains.
Boots and spurs.
Gloves.
Cartouch box.
Carbine or pistol.
Sabre and belt, with knot.
Cloak lapped on the holsters, the length of the sword scabbard.
Stable collar, block, and ring.
Haversack.
Canteen.
Nose bag.
Horse cloth.
Forage cord, and every article of dress, appointments, and necessaries put on agreeable to order.

The back cover bids farewell to the Cornish yeoman with a few extracts from the Volunteer Act, and a reminder that " Any non-commissioned officer or private misconducting himself during exercise, or when under arms or in uniform, is liable to be ordered into custody during the exercise of the troop or regiment." Another Article informs the yeoman that he " may quit " on giving 14 days' notice in writing to the commanding officer, provided he returns all arms, etc., in " proper order and repair." For selling, pawning, or losing arms he was liable to a fine of forty shillings, or he could be " committed to the house of correction " ; and the last notice in the Book is an extract from Regimental Orders :—

11*th Regulation*.—" That any non-commissioned officer or private (except such as are on the permanent staff of the regiment) who shall alter, or wear, or use

Digitized by Google

any part of his clothing, horse furniture, or accoutrements, except on actual duty, and who shall not immediately, on returning from exercise, clean and take care of the same, shall, for the first offence, be fined the sum of 10s., and for the second the sum £1 and be dismissed the regiment."

Helston was the favourite place for permanent duty, but in some years the regiment only "trained," which meant that the men had to ride in daily from their farms, unless they went into quarters at their own expense, and it is probable that this was the reason why, in 1817, the Penwith and Bodrean Troops, whose homes were at some distance, seceded. Sir Vyell obtained leave to raise a single troop to replace them, and in 1818 his strength was 240 all ranks. The troops were commanded by Captains Muhill, Grylls, Plomer, Borlase, and Hill. He was short of seven subalterns, but only a single private was required to complete establishment.

In 1820, owing to the disturbed state of the country, three additional troops were sanctioned. The men were speedily obtained, but the list of officers for 1820 shows that subalterns were still to seek :—

Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Scott. April 28th, 1820.
Major James Plomer. June 30th, 1820.
Captain Humphrey Millett Grylls. July 22nd, 1817.
Captain George Simon Borlase. July 22nd, 1817.
Captain William Robinson Hill. July 22nd, 1817.
Captain Sir Richard Vyvyan, Bt. July 27th, 1819.
Captain John Vivian. June 30th, 1820.
Captain Francis Pender. June 30th, 1820.
Captain William Trevener. June 30th, 1820.
Lieutenant Glynn Grylls. August 10th, 1819.
Lieutenant Philip Vyvyan Robinson. June 30th, 1820.
Lieutenant Day Perry Le Grice. June 30th, 1820.
Lieutenant Charles Scott, Jun. June 30th, 1820.
Lieutenant Lewis Charles Peters. July 5th, 1820.
(No Cornets shown.)
Surgeon Henry Borlase. July 22nd, 1817.

Before long it was found necessary, through lack of officers, to disband two of the new troops.

In 1825 the muster rolls showed 283 of all ranks, five cornets alone being required to complete.

Digitized by Google

In 1827 the regiment was warned for disbandment, but volunteered to continue its service without pay. This offer, however, was only accepted in respect of a " Helston " Troop, with a strength of 94 all ranks.

In 1831, owing to growing civil unrest, two troops were re-raised at Falmouth and Meneage, and in the following year they were called on to protect a wreck.

But the revival was short-lived, for in 1838 the whole corps was finally disbanded.

The officers serving in 1836, and presumably at the dissolution of the regiment, were :—

Major Commandant George Simon Borlase. July 4th, 1834.
Captain Francis Pender. April 5th, 1831.
Captain Glynn Grylls. July 6th, 1832.
Captain Thomas Symons. July 6th, 1834.
Lieutenant Frederick Hill. July 6th, 1832.
Lieutenant John Bull. July 6th, 1832.
Lieutenant James Hosken. July 18th, 1834.
Cornet John Plomer. July 18th, 1833.
Cornet Benjamin Lampson, Jun. July 19th, 1833.
Cornet (Vacant).
Surgeon Martin Paul Moyle. July 14th, 1831.
Acting Adjutant John Kendall.

With the exception of one cornet every rank was full, 139 officers and men being returned on the muster rolls.

The 2nd Cornwall (Penwith) Regiment of Yeomanry only dated from 1801. Prior to that, a regiment of Fencible Light Dragoons, raised in 1794 by Lord Falmouth, and commanded by Lord de Dunsterville, had existed in the district; but these were disbanded in 1800, possibly because they held that their Militia engagement did not cover service in Ireland.

In 1801 Mr. E. Stackhouse, whose subaltern was Mr. T. Kevill, raised a troop known indifferently as the " Penwith," or the " Camborne and Illogan," Yeomanry. They continued their service at the Peace of Amiens, and on the renewal of hostilities Lord de Dunsterville raised a second troop, which was combined with the first into a squadron under his command.

In 1803 the Killigrew troop was raised by Mr. H. P. Andrew, of Bodrean, and the three worked together, doing permanent duty at Launceston.

Digitized by Google

The officers of the two corps in 1804 were as follows :—

PENWITH YEOMANRY CAVALRY.

Major Commandant Francis Lord de Dunsterville. July 16th, 1803.
Captain Edward William Stackhouse. October 15th, 1801.
Captain George James Hamilton. December 1st, 1803.
Lieutenant Thomas Kevill. October 15th, 1801.
Lieutenant James Vivian. September 17th, 1803.
Cornet Archibald Cocke. September 17th, 1803.
Cornet James Reynolds. September 17th, 1803.
Chaplain James Jenkins Keigwyn. September 17th, 1803.

KILLIGREW TROOP.

Captain Henry Prynn Andrew. August 20th, 1803.
Lieutenant Robert Davey Mitchell. August 20th, 1803.
Cornet Richard Hosken. August 16th, 1804.

—and the strengths 105 and 56 all ranks respectively.

The Penwiths' uniform was light blue with scarlet facings, the Killigrews' scarlet with blue facings. In 1807 the Penwith Squadron was reduced to a troop with an augmented establishment of 73 all ranks.

In 1812 they were called out in connection with food riots, and in 1814 were amalgamated in the Meneage regiment, only to resume their independence three years later. A third troop, under Captain Chadwick, was then raised at Redruth, and the three combined into a corps, which assembled for training at Redruth, and was in 1818 officered as follows :—

Major Commandant E. W. W. Pendarves.
Surgeon.
Acting Adjutant (Sergeant-Major) Carkeek.

CAMBORNE TROOP.

Captain J. Hosken.
Lieutenant Humphrey Willyams.
Cornet D. John.

KILLIGREW OR BODREAN TROOP.

Captain H. P. Andrew.
Lieutenant W. Rogers.
Cornet J. H. James.

REDRUTH TROOP.

Captain Chadwick.
Lieutenant W. Davey.
Cornet (Vacant).

354 1574

Digitized by Google

The Acting Adjutant combined the duties of that post with those of Sergeant-Major, Paymaster, O.R. Clerk, and Quarter-Master, and, even so, a hard-hearted War Office objected to his pay!

In 1819, when on account of civil disturbance the Yeomanry were generally being augmented, two additional troops were raised—at Truro by Captain Willyams, and at Penzance by Lieutenant John—the new establishment being fixed at 19 officers and 230 other ranks, and Penzance was the usual scene of the annual training.

In December, 1827, the Penwith Regiment, like many others which had seldom or never been required to aid the civil power, was warned for disbandment, but was allowed to continue its services, with no pay or privileges, except exemption from the Militia and from the Horse Tax. On this basis it remained till January 31st, 1833, and then ceased to exist.

The records of the concluding years do not survive, but the following officers were serving in 1825 :—

Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant E. W. W. Pendarves. December 20th, 1819.
Major James Hosken. November 24th, 1821.
Captain H. Willyams (Truro). July 19th, 1819.
Captain W. Davey (Redruth). December 20th, 1819.
Captain G. D. John (Penzance). December 20th, 1819.
Captain D. Howell (Camborne). November 24th, 1821.
Captain J. Hosken (Killigrew). April 21st, 1823.
Lieutenant J. P. Magor (Redruth). May 13th, 1820.
Lieutenant Lewis C. Daubuz (Truro). July 17th, 1820.
Lieutenant James Hosken (Killigrew). April 21st, 1823.
Cornet J. Vivian (Camborne). May 13th, 1820.
Cornet Richard Davey (Redruth). July 17th, 1820.
Cornet Hy. Prynn Andrew. April 21st, 1823.
Chaplain Geo. Treweeke. November 24th, 1821.
Surgeon John Vivian. July 17th, 1820.

The strength in December, 1826, showed 5 officers and 5 privates required to complete, the total strength being 239 of all ranks.

The North Cornwall Hussars traced their origin to an earlier year than either of the other county regiments, for they originated in the troop raised in 1794 at Launceston by Dr. John Cudliff, whose subalterns were Mr. C. Rowe and Mr. J. Martin.

Digitized by Google

In 1797 Captain Trelawney, of Coldrennick, raised another troop, to which he acted as instructor, Lord Eliot and his son being the Captain and Lieutenant; and Mr. R. Pole Carew, of Antony, raised a third, with Mr. J. Martin as his Lieutenant and Mr. J. Parkin as Cornet.

The Launceston Troop did not continue its service in 1801, and was not raised again in 1803; but the other two went on, and with a strength that varied between 70 and 88 represented (in scarlet uniforms with black facings) the Yeomanry in North Cornwall till 1819, when, mainly through the efforts of Mr. Vyvyan, of Trewan, five troops were raised, which became the North Cornwall Hussars, with the full establishment of 341 other ranks on the muster roll and the following officers* :—

Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant Richard Vyvyan. November 30th, 1819.
Major Walter Raleigh Gilbert. November 30th, 1819.
Captain James Sawle Sawle. November 30th, 1819.
Captain Jonathan White Moore. November 30th, 1819.
Captain Robert Bradlick Edyvean. November 30th, 1819.
Captain William Walker. November 30th, 1819.
Captain George Jewel. November 30th, 1819.
Lieutenant Thos. Paynter. November 30th, 1819.
Lieutenant Christopher Wallis. November 30th, 1819.
Lieutenant William Cocke. November 30th, 1819.
Lieutenant Charles Cocke. May 22nd, 1820.
Cornet William Mountsteven. November 30th, 1819.
Cornet William Mountsteven, Jun. November 30th, 1819.
Adjutant John Hicks (Captain). November 30th, 1819.
Surgeon William Mountsteven. November 30th, 1819.

EAST CORNWALL.

Captain Reginald Pole Carew. October 4th, 1797.
Lieutenant John Martin. October 4th, 1797.
Cornet John Parkin. October 4th, 1797.

EAST OR INDEPENDENT CORNWALL (ST. GERMANS).

No entries shown, but they had 3 officers and 38 other ranks in 1820.

* Militia and Yeomanry List for 1820.

Digitized by Google

The corps trained sometimes at St. Columb and sometimes at Bodmin. In 1822 a proposal to raise another troop was rejected. In 1824 the regiment was 358 strong, all ranks, and in 1825 the officers were :—

CORNWALL HUSSARS.

Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant Richard Vyvyan. November 30th, 1819.
Major Walter Raleigh Gilbert. November 30th, 1819.
Captain J. W. Moore (1st). November 30th, 1819.
Captain W. Walker (2nd). November 30th, 1819.
Captain Aaron Scobell (3rd). May 10th, 1822.
Captain Thomas Darke (4th). May 10th, 1822.
Captain Francis Stevens Wallis (5th). March 10th, 1825.
Lieutenant Christopher Wallis. November 30th, 1819.
Lieutenant Neville Norway. May 10th, 1822.
Lieutenant William Baker. June —th, 1824.
Lieutenant Thomas Martin. May 10th, 1825.
Lieutenant George Day Wood. May 26th, 1825.
Cornet William Mountsteven. November 30th, 1819.
Cornet Richard Skewes. May 26th, 1825.
Chaplain J. Pomeroy Gilbert. May 10th, 1825.
Adjutant John Hicks (Captain). November 30th, 1819.
Surgeon William Mountsteven. November 30th, 1819.

EAST CORNWALL TROOP.

Captain R. Pole Carew. October 4th, 1797.
Lieutenant J. Parkin. October 7th, 1820.
Cornet John Smith. October 7th, 1820.
—and about 37 other ranks.

ST. GERMANS TROOP.

Captain Francis Glanville (Hepworthy). January 20th, 1825.
Cornet John Slyman. January 29th, 1809.
—and about 48 other ranks.

In 1826 the commanding officer was "displaced" for apparently venial "irregularities." Major Gilbert succeeded to the command, but after a year made way for Major Lord Eliot, afterwards 3rd Earl of St. Germans, who, to save his own and the Antony Independent Troop from disbandment,

Digitized by Google

brought them into the Hussars, for which an establishment of eight troops and 398 all ranks was approved.

His command, however, was short-lived, for the corps was warned for disbandment in December, 1827, and ceased to exist on April 1st, 1828.

It will have been noticed, probably with surprise, that Cornish Yeomanry were only called out once to protect a wreck and once to quell a riot. As far as wrecks are concerned, there are two explanations : one, that the County Magistrates did not care to interfere with so important a local industry as wrecking ; the other, and more creditable one, that when the persons interested in a wreck themselves took steps to protect it, no charge fell on public funds, so no notice of the employment of the Yeomanry in that regard would appear in public documents.

The absence of any serious food riots is rather remarkable. It may be accounted for by the fact that there were many small landowners in Cornwall ; that the mines employed a substantial population who got better wages than the labourers ; and that, besides its two county members, Cornwall had no less than forty-two M.P.'s returned by boroughs, nearly all small, and most of them corrupt, a privilege which, whenever there was an election, caused the circulation of a good deal of money.

That the smugglers who abounded were the reverse of law-abiding may be judged from a letter from the Secretary of State to the Lord Lieutenant dated March 10th, 1794, in which he commends the Penryn volunteers for the help they had given to the Revenue officers by " their very spirited attack *on the battery* which the smugglers had erected " at a place called the Prince of Prussia Cove.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII

Marking Time, 1851–1869

It is feared that veracity compels the admission that for some twenty years after the events recorded in the previous chapters the Yeomanry made no progress, and, therefore, deteriorated.

In the early days of the force—while the country was still at war—drills, as already related, were held at short intervals. Combined field-days, when the yeomen had to work with Regular troops, or long-embodied Militia, were not infrequent, and there is no doubt that a respectable standard of military efficiency was attained. Moreover, the pay given was at cavalry rates, so N.C.O.'s drew more than privates; and officers would have been able to insist—and, doubtless, did insist—on N.C.O.'s learning something, at any rate, of the duties of their rank; and this is confirmed by the established fact that little parties of yeomen were employed under N.C.O.'s as despatch riders, and to attend signalling posts and beacons, which would have been impracticable unless the N.C.O.'s had been responsible men, exercising authority as such.

In the subsequent years the recurrent employment in aid of the civil power kept officers and men up to the mark, for nothing is more indispensable than discipline to troops that have to deal with riotous assemblies; and the accounts of earlier occasions, on which the authorities sought the aid of the Yeomanry, are a pleasing contrast to the last, in 1867, when a number of men drew swords without orders, were not ordered to return them, and were deservedly humiliated in consequence.

Moreover, the earlier reports of inspecting officers, whether published or confidential, are incompatible with the stories related to the author of *My Native Devon* by men serving in the North Devons in the late 'seventies—stories which gave a substantially correct picture of the conditions a dozen or twenty years before.

Phrases such as "This regiment is as good as a Yeomanry regiment can be," "Of twenty Yeomanry regiments that I have seen, this is the best," used (by Colonel Griffiths) of the North Devons in 1853, do not necessarily imply that a high standard had, in fact, been attained. "Among the blind a one-eyed man is king," but *confidential* reports that say that the

Digitized by Google

16th (Yeomanry) Battalion,

R.1stD.Y.	*R.1stD.Y.*	*R.1stD.Y.*	*Devonshire Regt.*	*R.D.Y.A.*	*R.N.D.H.*	*R.N.D.H.*	*R.N.D.H.*	*R.N.D.H.*
1840	1855	1913	1918	1927	1914-15	1901	1850	1840

REPRESENTATIVE GROUP OF PAST AND PRESENT UNIFORMS.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

men are " generally young and active " (1st Devons, 1853 ; North Devons, 1854), and that the horses " were good, hardy, and serviceable " (North Devons, 1854), " with few exceptions good and well adapted to the country " (1st Devons, 1853), that the officers knew their work, though the adjutant was old and past his best, can be taken more nearly at face value ; and it is regrettable that regiments of which these things were true should, by effluxion of time, have reached a condition in which such honourable descriptions ceased to apply.

The fault mainly lay with the Army authorities, who, knowing little about the Yeomanry, except that in their time they had done good service as mounted police, were content to let them degenerate.

In the Regular Cavalry of those days many officers knew little of their profession : the adjutant and the N.C.O.'s were, in most, responsible for the drill, and the adjutants and N.C.O.'s were up to their work ; but in the Yeomanry, as time went on, the adjutants got old and slack, the sergeant-majors of the permanent staff, often selected for the Yeomanry because they had proved disappointments in their own regiments, deteriorated, and there were no other instructors available. The flat rate of pay, which was the same for all the " other ranks " of yeomen, had a bad effect. Beyond the stripes on the arm and the lace on the cap, there was no attraction in N.C.O. rank. Nothing was expected of a N.C.O. except that, if Centre Guide, he should follow his Troop leader. They were simply respectable, middle-aged men, who—by their social standing and length of service, which sometimes exceeded forty years—gave a certain prestige to the troop to which they belonged.

Some of the officers were keen enough, but those who had been taught their drill were few, and those who could give instruction to others were fewer still. Ignorance and contentment with a low standard were the trouble in those days.

During the 'fifties the 1st Devons generally trained at Teignmouth, and the North Devons at Torrington.

In 1851 Sir Trevor Wheler, who had served under Wellington in the 16th Lancers, succeeded Lord Clinton in the command of the North Devons.

Moved thereto by the reports on the recent Kaffir war, he made in 1853 application that his corps should be " converted into Mounted Riflemen on the model of the Cape Corps."

Digitized by Google

This was agreed to, but rifled carbines in place of smooth bore were withheld till 1855, if not some years later, and the only changes made beyond the name seem to have been a new badge of crossed sword and carbine, and black pouches and pouch belts instead of white; also moustaches were sanctioned (!) and were so diligently cultivated that the men, according to the *Exeter Gazette*, had a most martial appearance.

In 1856, in consequence of its excellent reports and past services to their county, the Northern Regiment was honoured with the title of Royal.

The Volunteer movement, initiated in 1859, in consequence of threatening language used in France, spread rapidly over the country. The Volunteers of those days provided their own uniforms and equipment, and received only arms from the Government, but no capitation allowance.

The Lord Lieutenant, in 1859, suggested to both the Devon Yeomanry Regiments that they might serve on similar terms, but both unanimously pointed out that absence from home for eight days' permanent duty was a very different thing to the short drills in the near neighbourhood of their homes, which were all that were required of the Volunteers, and nothing more was heard of Lord Fortescue's proposal. In the course of the next few years only three mounted Volunteer corps survived out of the many raised, by reason of the difficulty of maintaining them on a purely voluntary footing.

As usual, there were changes made in the uniform every few years; and, more important, Minié rifled carbines were issued to both regiments in the course of this period. Both regiments had the curious experience of being inspected by one of their own officers, under a regulation which permitted that duty to be performed by any serving or retired officer of the Cavalry.

In 1851 Colonel Sir Trevor Wheler made the official inspection of the North Devons, and in 1856 *Cornet* Garrett, late a Captain 3rd D.G., inspected the 1st Devons. One wonders whether he took the opportunity of pulling his colonel's leg, or of getting his own back from the captain of his troop or the new adjutant, Captain Little, 10th Hussars, who had succeeded old Captain Rosser in 1854. Captain Little made a good start with the regiment, for only three cornets were wanting to complete the establishment of 446 all ranks, and,

Digitized by Google

beside ten on the sick list, there were but seven absent from the permanent duty at Sidmouth.

The North Devons matched this in 1858, when each of the eight troops showed a uniform enrolled strength of 45 N.C.O.'s and men and, out of a total strength of 361 N.C.O.'s and men, only four were absent—two of whom were sick—a record that few Yeomanry regiments could show. A somewhat curious game of football—which famous sport was then in its infancy—was played this year by the members of the regiment, and for some years afterwards was an event at permanent duty. The *Exeter and Plymouth Gazette* thus reports this curious incident :—

> On Monday (the 24th) evening, after the day's drill, a large number of the troopers relieved themselves of their spurs, and, at the invitation of several of the officers, repaired to that part of the (Torrington) common called Furze Hill, to join in a game of football, and the sport will be remembered by themselves and the large number of persons who witnessed it. A ball of goodly dimensions was made by Mr. Holwill, the regimental saddler, and the manner in which the ball was kicked, and the speed at which the hill was ascended and descended, showed that those engaged in the game were possessed of surprising strength and agility.

A somewhat hostile committee sat to revise the regulations governing the Yeomanry force in 1861, and in February, 1862, new regulations were issued. Among the new conditions was an order reducing all officers' pay to a uniform rate of 7s. per diem, and withdrawing the forage allowance for officers' chargers. The reduction of pay was afterwards found by the law officers of the Crown to be quite illegal, and was consequently rescinded, but the clothing allowance for other ranks was reduced, and an extra two days' training was added. Lord Dudley, the Colonel of the Queen's Own Worcestershire Yeomanry, was much opposed to this attack on the Yeomanry regiments, and called a meeting of Yeomanry commanding officers, with the result that a good many of the proposals were dropped. In February, 1862, Lord Dudley went further, and issued a circular letter to the Yeomanry commanding officers, in which he urged that a strong line should be taken against the new regulations, and

Digitized by Google

that, if needs be, the officers of the regiments should resign in a body. Sir Trevor Wheler, in an interesting letter to Lord Fortescue, thus expresses his more dignified view on this matter :—

> I forwarded this communication to Macartney, and desired him to see Sir Arthur Chichester, and as many of the officers who were in reach of headquarters. The result turned out much as I anticipated, and my answer to Lord Dudley was to the effect that we were not prepared to tender our commissions on a question merely involving the receipt of more or less pay whilst on permanent duty. I could have said that Yeomanry officers would cut a sorry figure in the eyes of the public were they to strike work for such considerations ; while the Volunteers were making so many sacrifices, both of time and money, to serve their country. I feel sure your lordship will coincide with these views, since we discussed them so fully the last time I had the happiness of seeing your lamented father. The new regulations reduce the contingent allowance from £3 to £2 per man per annum ; but, on the other hand, we are to have one regimental sergeant-major, one trumpeter, and one sergeant-major for each troop paid by Government, which will relieve the fund to the tune of nearly £200 per annum. The adjutant's pay is slightly increased, and a pension on retirement after a given period of service. One thing, I think, is a little hard in these regulations, viz., the withdrawal of forage for officers' horses when on permanent duty.

After mentioning the difficulty his men had in leaving their farms unattended for an extra two days' permanent duty, and suggesting their willingness to perform extra drills during the autumn in lieu, Sir Trevor Wheler thus concludes his letter :—

> And now, my dear lord, I must approach a subject very painful to me. I feel I can no longer continue in command of the regiment on account of my health. I was very ill for some time after our last meeting. I have been a great sufferer during the autumn and winter. I have now much difficulty in mounting my horse, and old age is stealing upon me. I will withhold my resigna-

Digitized by Google

> tion as long as it may be required, for making the arrangements consequent upon it; for, indeed, I am in no hurry to sever another link that connects me with the neighbourhood fraught with so many happy recollections. One, I hope, I shall always keep—the privilege of calling you a friend.

Sir Trevor Wheler had been nearly thirty years in the North Devons by the time he was gazetted out.

Lord Fortescue succeeded him as from November 22nd, 1862. In the following year he moved the headquarters of the regiment to Barnstaple, where it assembled for permanent duty regularly till 1891.

The command of the 1st Devons fell vacant just twelve months after the change in the North Devons, Colonel Wentworth Buller, father of General Sir Redvers Buller, V.C., resigning in November, 1863, after fifty years in the regiment and twenty in command of it. He was succeeded by Major Sir John Duckworth.

In 1865, at the instance of Sir Arthur Chichester, himself an old 7th Hussar, the North Devons began to adopt Hussar kit, and three years later became "Hussars," instead of "Mounted Rifles." 1867 was a noteworthy year for the 1st Devons in that their enrolled strength was equal to their establishment of 450, and because that autumn the regiment was employed for the last time in aid of the civil power. On November 1st a food riot broke out at Teignmouth, when a mob of two thousand persons attacked the shops of the bakers and butchers. This was followed by a riot at Exeter on Monday evening, November 4th, when practically every provision shop in the city was attacked and robbed, eleven persons being injured and taken to hospital. The Mayor now made a request for the assistance of the military, and the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry were ordered to be held in readiness.

A further riot was anticipated on the 5th, and precautions were accordingly taken: some 200 of the 20th Regiment arrived from Plymouth, special constables were sworn in, and the Volunteers, both artillery and rifles, were ordered to be in readiness, but they had first to be sworn in as special constables, and were also to parade in plain clothes. On the requisition of the Mayor and Magistrates, a detachment of the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry were likewise called out. The

Digitized by Google

detachment, consisting of 112 officers and men, arrived at the Higher Barracks, Exeter, at three in the afternoon, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel the Earl of Devon, who had with him Captain and Adjutant Greetham, Captains E. A. Sanders, J. Garratt, and J. H. Buller, Lieutenants E. Trood and Snow, and Cornets Sillifant and the Hon. R. Courtenay—the men coming from the Exeter, Powderham, Exmouth, and Bicton Troops. The O.C. of the detachment of the 20th Regiment, posted at the Guildhall, had already refused the request of a deputation of the " Young Exeter Party " to celebrate November 5th, and had forbidden any display of fireworks, but one or two bonfires on Exe Island* and other places were lit as darkness came on. Early in the evening the Riot Act was read, and a few collisions took place between the mobs and the soldiery, but the presence of the Regulars and the Yeomanry had the desired effect of preserving the city from tumult.

Later in the evening an order seems to have been received that the Yeomanry were to " come down to the aid of the infantry who are called out," and, within thirty minutes of receiving the order, the Royal 1st Devon men were at the Guildhall. Lord Devon then had a brief interview with the Mayor as to the disposition proposed for the mounted force, and was informed that it was not then considered desirable to make active use of the Yeomanry, and that they might return to barracks; and they accordingly returned at once by North Street. The *Exeter and Devon Gazette* contains the following narrative of this excursion of the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry into the city :—

> At about half-past nine it was thought fit that the Devon Yeomanry Cavalry should make a demonstration in the High Street, and they appeared before the Guildhall in a large body, and with drawn swords. This appeared to be the most unlucky and inauspicious event of the evening. The Yeomanry were evidently very unpopular, and were received with hooting and yells, and

* Exe Island has from times immemorial been somewhat of a trial to the city authorities. In mediæval times the Island was part of the domain of the Earls of Devon, and, though within the city bounds, was outside the Mayor's jurisdiction. On one occasion the Earl hanged the Mayor on Exe Island to demonstrate his independence of the Civic Government ! (Communicated by Captain C. T. Beckett, M.C., R.A.)

Digitized by Google

showers of fireworks, which the horses did not like, and many in the crowd cut the horses with sticks and canes, and sent them curveting in a very undisciplined fashion. After making a fair show of themselves, the Yeomanry left the High Street by North Street, in the direction of the barracks, followed by the roughest portions of the assembly at the run, who did all they could by their absolute violence to irritate the horses and annoy the horsemen, and one of the Yeomanry who held his sword down had it smashed by a stick.

The same paper comments on the action of the Yeomanry :—

> The order for their marching in the streets was given, doubtless, under some misapprehension, and was the means of subjecting the Yeomanry unnecessarily to the unpleasantness of causing irritation to the crowd ; but the manner in which they appeared in obedience to orders showed how prompt they can be on emergency, and how useful they will be if occasion arises, when their services might be readily required. No order was given for the men to draw their swords, and only a few did so, having misunderstood some directions given.

The yeomen, on return to barracks, remained under arms until two o'clock in the morning, when an order was received that they " might be dismissed to their respective homes; and they were marched out in regular order, and dismissed outside the city, in order that they might not be seen individually in uniform in the town." And so ended the last appearance of the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry in aid of the civil power. Some rioting took place the same day at Exmouth, but that was suppressed by the local police and special constables, and the Yeomanry were not called upon to act.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX

Revival, 1870–1900

The revival of the Yeomanry may be dated from the new regulations issued in 1870. Not that there was in them anything very inspiring, but, at the same time, or soon after, there was appointed an officer with the definite duty of inspecting the Auxiliary Cavalry, and there was established at Aldershot a School of Instruction, which officers were required to attend, and to which permanent staff sergeants were sent for " refresher " courses.

This School was of great value. It was popular with young officers, who learned much at it; but very much the reverse with P.S. sergeants, who had been jogging along comfortably in the ancient ways for a dozen years or longer ; and it was not much liked by elderly captains and majors, who were told they must get a certificate of their competence to hold their rank.

A good many old-fashioned officers and staff sergeants were thus got rid of with much advantage to the force, and as the old adjutants died, or qualified for pension, they were replaced by officers of the Regular Cavalry, appointed for five years. Some of these, among them such men as the late Lord Airlie, who was killed in the Boer War, took infinite trouble and improved their yeomen greatly ; but there were others who had sought their post as an easy method of getting away from an unpleasant station or an energetic commanding officer, and they did little good to themselves or to the unit in their charge. The Devonshire Regiments had experience of both sorts; but, as time went on, the type of adjutant progressively improved, and the men in the ranks grew more deserving of the terms of praise—" young, active, and zealous "—which had been applied years before to their predecessors.

With the issue, too, of better firearms, interest in musketry increased, and the institution of the Military Tournament fostered regimental and inter-regimental competitions in swordsmanship, etc. Some of the 1st Devon men took very kindly to these, winning prizes at the Agricultural Hall and defeating the North Devon men on the few occasions that they met. The latter, however, were usually superior on the ranges.

The long-continued agricultural depression that began in

Digitized by Google

Sir Arthur Chichester, 8th Baronet of Youlston.
Lt.-Col. Commandant Royal North Devon Yeomanry, 1867-1889.

Hugh, 3rd Earl Fortescue, 1818-1905.
Lt.-Col. Commandant Royal North Devon Yeomanry, 1862-1867.

Henry Reginald, Lord Courtenay.
Lt.-Col. Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry Cavalry, 1883-1894.

James Wentworth Buller.
Lt.-Col. Commandant Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry Cavalry, 1842-1863.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the later 'seventies hit the Yeomanry hard, and both Regiments were apt to be nearer 300 than the established strength of 446, the 1st Devons sinking in 1895 to no more than 265 all ranks; but, thanks to keen officers, the old regimental spirit was maintained in both, and they survived without injury the doubtful experiment of linking them into a brigade, with but a single adjutant between them. Fortunately, this particular form of reorganisation was killed by the South African War.

The period under review does not supply many noteworthy incidents.

The reduction of the 1st Devons from ten troops to the eight ordered by the new regulations was effected with little friction, as the old establishment had been no more than 450, and the new was 446. The greater attention required to musketry was not unpopular, as the new Westley-Richards carbine was a breech-loader, and, though it kicked like a horse, was accurate enough to give satisfaction to men whose sporting instincts and out-of-door habits made them take naturally to marksmanship.

Autumn manœuvres became the fashion after the Franco-Prussian War of 1870–71 ; and, in August, 1873, some 12,000 of the Regular and Auxiliary Forces were assembled on Dartmoor. Both the Yeomanry Regiments sent detachments, but unfortunately there is no record of their strength or composition. Probably they were each a squadron weak in men, but with a full complement of officers.

The First Devons were with the Cavalry Brigade, composed of the 6th Dragoon Guards and the 19th Hussars, which worked with the 1st Division ; the North Devons were associated with the Greys and the 13th Hussars and the 2nd Division. It was very wet most of the time, and the troops suffered much discomfort ; but as it was fine on the last day, when the whole force marched past the Prince of Wales and the Duke of Edinburgh on Roborough Down, the public enjoyed themselves.

It is remembered that the Regular Cavalry were very friendly and helpful to the Yeomen, but that the latter came home deficient of a good deal of grooming kit.

The rainfall was so heavy that the little moorland streams rose to dangerous heights ; two Staff officers fording the Meavy brook in a market cart near Grattan Farm were washed away, horse, trap and occupants being carried some distance down

Digitized by Google

stream. The horse was drowned, and though both officers got on to land, one of them, Colonel Mackenzie, D.Q.M.G., died almost immediately of shock and exhaustion.

In 1874 a mobilisation scheme for the British Forces, including Militia, Yeomanry and a portion of the Volunteers, was evolved by the War Office. It provided for seven Army Corps, each comprising three Infantry Divisions. It was an advance on paper upon anything we had ever had before, but it was never developed, nor were the methods worked out for equipping for Field Service Auxiliary units who had not even got water-bottles.

The 1st Devons were told off to " local duties " on mobilisation ; the North Devons to the Plymouth Garrison, where the length of the perimeter and the distance between forts would have provided plenty of work for Orderlies.

In 1877 Sir John Duckworth gave up command of the 1st Devons, and had the honour of becoming the first Honorary Colonel of the Regiment. He was succeeded by Lord Devon, who, in the following year, got the first of the new adjutants appointed direct from a regiment in Captain Harvey, 5th Lancers, who succeeded Captain Greetham when he retired after seventeen years' service.

The first fruits of the new system were found in the introduction of rope drill for officers at the Exeter Barracks, and in troops being exercised against each other in reconnaissance duties ; followed in a year or two by practice of " Heads and Posts," lemon cutting, and tent-pegging.

Like the 1st Devons, the North Devons made some readjustment of troops and their recruiting areas to meet new conditions, and new troops were raised at South Molton and Merton, to take the place of those previously associated with Hatherleigh and Marland. Lord Ebrington joined his father's old corps in 1875 from the South Molton Mounted Volunteers, and brought a good many of his men with him.

The issue of Snider carbines in 1881 was followed, in 1883, by a shooting match between the Regiments, which the North Devons won. The teams were sixteen aside, and the scores 490 and 453.

In February, 1882, both Colonel Lord Devon, of the 1st Devons, and his second-in-command, Sir T. D. Acland, resigned, and were succeeded by Captain J. G. Templer and Captain R. Courtenay, and in this year a wing of the regiment

Digitized by Google

voluntarily came up for drill two days before the regular permanent duty commenced. Lieutenant-Colonel Templer held his command for barely twelve months—dying, much regretted, in February, 1883; the vacancies went to Major R. Courtenay and Captain C. T. D. Acland.

A return shooting match this year was won by the North Devons by the narrow margin of five points, for which some credit should be given to their first Regular Adjutant, Captain Matheson, of the Inniskillings, who had been appointed on May 1st, 1882, to replace Captain N. Chichester, formerly 7th Dragoon Guards, who had been Adjutant since 1866.

In 1884 the precedence of Yeomanry Regiments engaged the attention of the authorities. It proved rather a complicated question, and became the subject of a good deal of controversy and correspondence. Some regiments had had continuous existence, others had been disbanded and revived; others, though technically disbanded, went on serving without pay, and after a few years were replaced on the establishment; and different results were obtained if regiments were given seniority as from the original "acceptance by the King" of their oldest troop, though that troop was an independent unit when so accepted, or from the date at which they began existence as a regiment, or from the date since which they had had *continuous* service as a recognised unit on pay and allowances.

Had the basis adopted been the date of acceptance of the oldest troop, the 1st Devons would have taken seniority as from May 15th, 1794, when Sir S. Northcote's 1st Devon Troop was accepted, and the North Devons from May 23rd, 1798, the birthday of their Bideford Troop, and would have been third and fifteenth on the roll respectively.

The War Office, however, rejected this plan, and adopted that of continuous existence as recognised regiments, to the prejudice of the nine which, like both the Devonshire units, had patriotically served without pay or allowance from 1828 to 1831, and to the advantage of some which, though actually raised later, had been retained on an active footing in 1828, on account of the turbulent state of the counties to which they belonged.

The result was that the 1st Devons were placed twenty-eighth, and the North Devons thirtieth, on the official order of precedence, instead of being given the higher positions of third and fifteenth, to which they were fairly entitled. As the senior regiment of Devon Infantry Volunteers, known

Digitized by Google

since 1907 as the 4th Battalion of the Devonshire Regiment, ranks as first in all Britain on the roll of that arm, it is regrettable that the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry failed to receive the place nearly as high to which they showed good claim.

There is little to record in 1885, except that in North Devon the Hon. C. Bampfylde, late 1st Life Guards, raised a troop among his father's tenants round North Molton to take the place of that at Swimbridge, which had got very weak; and the Bideford and Monkleigh Troops being amalgamated, Captain Whyte recruited a troop in a new district at Chulmleigh, and Captain Crosse, of the Inniskillings, became adjutant in place of Captain Matheson. The only feature of 1886 was that Martini-Henry carbines were issued instead of the Sniders.

1887 saw a useful innovation: permanent duty being extended to ten days, troop drills being done on the two extra days instead of previous to assembly, and one day's pay was allowed therefor. In this year Sergeant Bickley, of the 1st Devons, won the first prize for "sword *v.* sword" at the Royal Military Tournament, which was held in those days in the Agricultural Hall at Islington, and in the following year he was second in "heads and posts," and third in "lemon cutting"; Sergeant Franks, also of the 1st Devons, secured the third prize in both "lemon cutting" and "sword *v.* bayonet." Colonel the Earl of Devon was appointed Hon. Colonel of the 1st Devons in July, 1888, vice Sir John Duckworth, who had died the November previous.

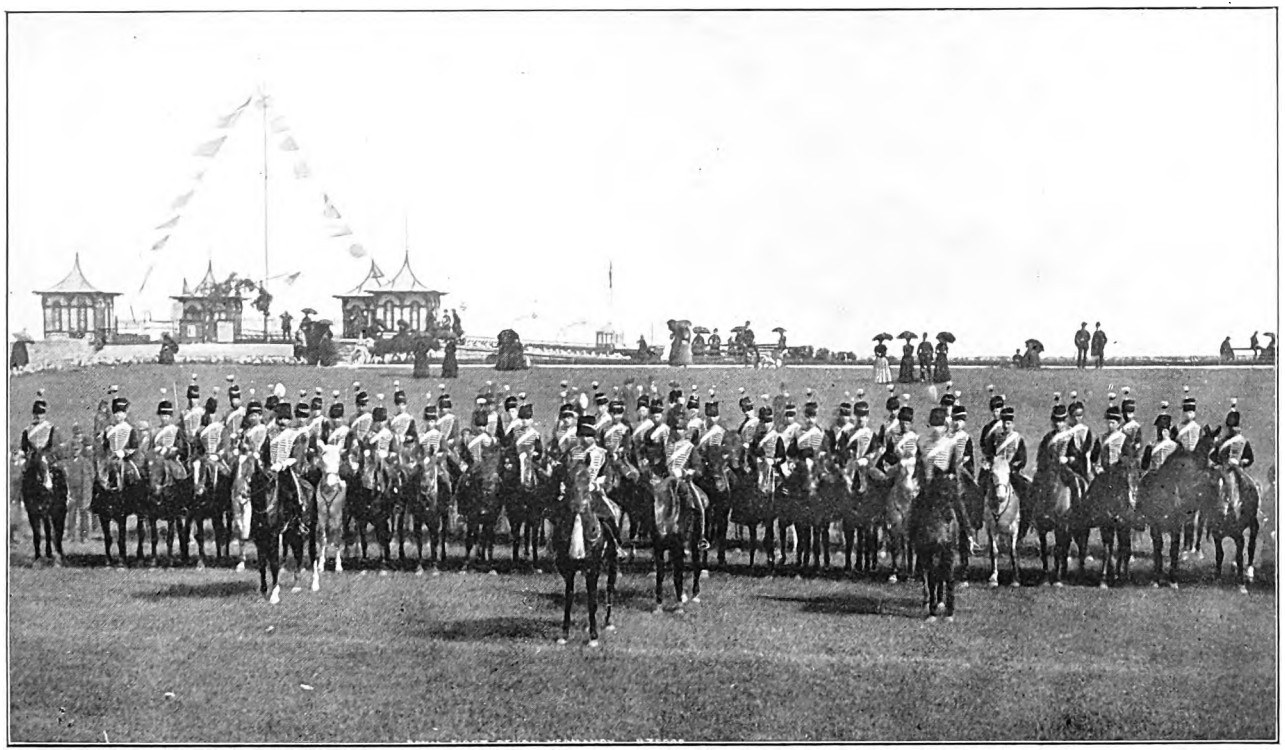
A Signalling Class for men of the 1st Devons was formed in Exeter in 1888 under Major Troyte—a sign of the working of the new leaven, which further manifested itself in 1889 in the competitions for the Inter-Regimental Yeomanry Challenge Cup. Teams of ten men per regiment competed for this on local ranges, the Royal 1st Devons and North Devons both firing on September 11th, on the Clyst range. The results showed the Ayrshire first, Pembroke second, 1st Devons third, and North Devons tenth. In June of this year the 1st Devons got a new adjutant in Captain F. Garratt, 6th Dragoon Guards—a man of the county, destined to win distinction later in South Africa.

In November of this year Sir Arthur Chichester resigned the command of the North Devons, which he had held for twenty-two years. He was a man of striking physique, and an excellent drill, with a fine word of command. He was,

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

Digitized by Google



ROYAL 1ST DEVON YEOMANRY, "H" TROOP.
The Den, Teignmouth, 1890.

Digitized by Google

perhaps, too fond of parade movements, and too little in sympathy with modern ideas of cavalry training; but though the regiment had got very short of officers, he had kept it together, and was much respected by the men. Captain Lord Ebrington was appointed to the command on January 11th, 1890, and in the following autumn got a new adjutant in Captain Higgs, of the 21st Hussars. Though the strength averaged nearly 45 other ranks for the eight troops, there were but five captains instead of eight, and but one subaltern instead of twelve, shown in Hart's Army List for 1891, in which year the new C.O. took his regiment to Bideford instead of Barnstaple for permanent duty: not an unwelcome change after twenty-seven years in the same town.

In 1891 a small squadron of 47 of all ranks of the 1st Devons, under Major Sir John Shelley, was sent to join a field column of Regulars and Volunteers at Totnes on July 25th, and remained under canvas until July 31st, when the men entrained for home. The camp was shifted every morning, and much practical field work was carried out, and the General Commanding the Western District reported very favourably on the work done and the intelligence displayed in outpost work.

In 1892 H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge inspected the Royal 1st Devons on May 24th on Little Haldon, and expressed himself as especially pleased by the silence in the ranks and the quiet way in which all the movements had been carried out.

In 1893, by an Army Order (No. 22), issued in January, the whole Yeomanry Force was reorganised, to date from April 1st of that year. The principal changes were :—

Yeomanry Regiments to be organised by squadrons.

Squadrons to have a maximum establishment of 100 enrolled members and a minimum establishment of 70 efficients.

The permanent staff to consist of one non-commissioned officer for general duties, and one per squadron instead of, as before, one per troop.

Yeomanry Regiments to be associated in brigades.

Yeomanry Regiments to train together in brigade camp at least once in every three years.

The senior commanding officer to command the brigade, and all questions affecting the action or administration of the Regiments to be referred to him.

One adjutant only to be allowed per brigade.

Digitized by Google

Yeomanry officers to be allowed to be appointed as assistant adjutants.

All yeomen to pass out of the third class in the annual musketry course, or, if failing to pass for two consecutive years, to be struck off the strength ; one day's pay allowed for attending at the ranges.

Training in camp once every three years to be compulsory.

Squadrons falling below the strength of 70 to be liable to be broken up, and any regiment that fell below 140 effectives was liable to be disbanded.

The brigades were not brigades in the tactical sense, but were simply a grouping of weak regiments into a single unit—a not unreasonable attempt to save expense without impairing the identity of the regiments. All the 39 regiments, except the Pembroke regiment, were grouped into 18 brigades—16 of which had two regiments each, and two brigades three regiments. The brigades at first were all numbered, but afterwards the three brigades allocated to the naval fortresses of Portsmouth, Plymouth, and Chatham were designated by territorial titles. The Royal 1st Devon and Royal North Devon Yeomanries were formed into the Devon Brigade, and were, on mobilisation, to form part of the Plymouth defences.

The troop system was now, even for administrative purposes, entirely swept away, and for every two troops a squadron was substituted : in the Royal 1st Devon, however, the eight troops were so much below the established strength that only three squadrons were formed instead of four. Lord Courtenay, however, decided to retain the eight troops in the form of field troops, and, by organising the Exeter and Woodbury detachments into an extra troop, was enabled to form three squadrons, each of three troops—nine field troops in all.

The establishment of the regiment was thus reduced from 434 officers and men to 325 of all ranks, and now stood as follows :—

1 Lieutenant-Colonel.
1 Major.
6 Captains.
6 Lieutenants.
3 Second Lieutenants.
1 Medical Officer.

Digitized by Google

1 Veterinary Officer.
1 Adjutant (Brigade).
5 Permanent Staff Sergeants.
25 Sergeants.
18 Corporals.
6 Trumpeters.
252 Privates.

The officers were posted thus :—

STAFF—
Colonel Lord Courtenay.
Lieutenant-Colonel C. T. Dyke Acland (second in command).
Adjutant, Captain F. S. Garratt, The Carabiniers.
Medical Officer, Surgeon-Captain F. Morgan.
Veterinary Officer, Veterinary-Major J. A. Collings.

" A " SQUADRON (Crediton)—
Major Sir John Shelley (squadron commander).
Captain B. C. Cleave (second in command).
Crediton Field Troop :
Lieutenant A. O. Sillifant.
2nd Lieutenant J. Williams.
Tiverton Field Troop :
Lieutenant E. H. Gifford.
Broadclyst Field Troop :
Lieutenant A. Dyke Acland.

" B " SQUADRON (Exeter)—
Captain E. Sanders (squadron commander).
Captain and Hon. Major H. Lewis (second in command).
Honiton Field Troop :
Lieutenant R. Coleridge.
Exmouth Field Troop :
Captain J. E. H. Balfour.
2nd Lieutenant Lord Ampthill.
Exeter and Woodbury Field Troop :
Lieutenant C. Marwood Tucker.

" C " SQUADRON (Newton Abbot)—
Major J. F. Ley (squadron commander).
Captain C. G. Hayter-Hames (second in command).

Digitized by Google

South Hams Field Troop :
Lieutenant W. E. P. Bastard.

Newton Abbot Troop :
Lieutenant W. E. T. Bolitho.

Powderham Field Troop :
Lieutenant the Hon. W. F. D. Smith.
2nd Lieutenant M. Wyatt-Edgell.

The regiment, in spite of the agricultural depression, still recruited six out of its nine troops in the old Royal 1st Devonshire area, and the East Devon Troop at Honiton also drew men from the old Royal 1st Devon area in the Salcombe and Sidmouth districts.

Corporal Franks, at the Royal Military Tournament of 1893, secured the first prize for " heads and posts," second prizes for " tent-pegging " and " sword *v.* sword," and third prize for " lemon cutting." Corporal Ley obtained the second prize in " sword *v.* sword."

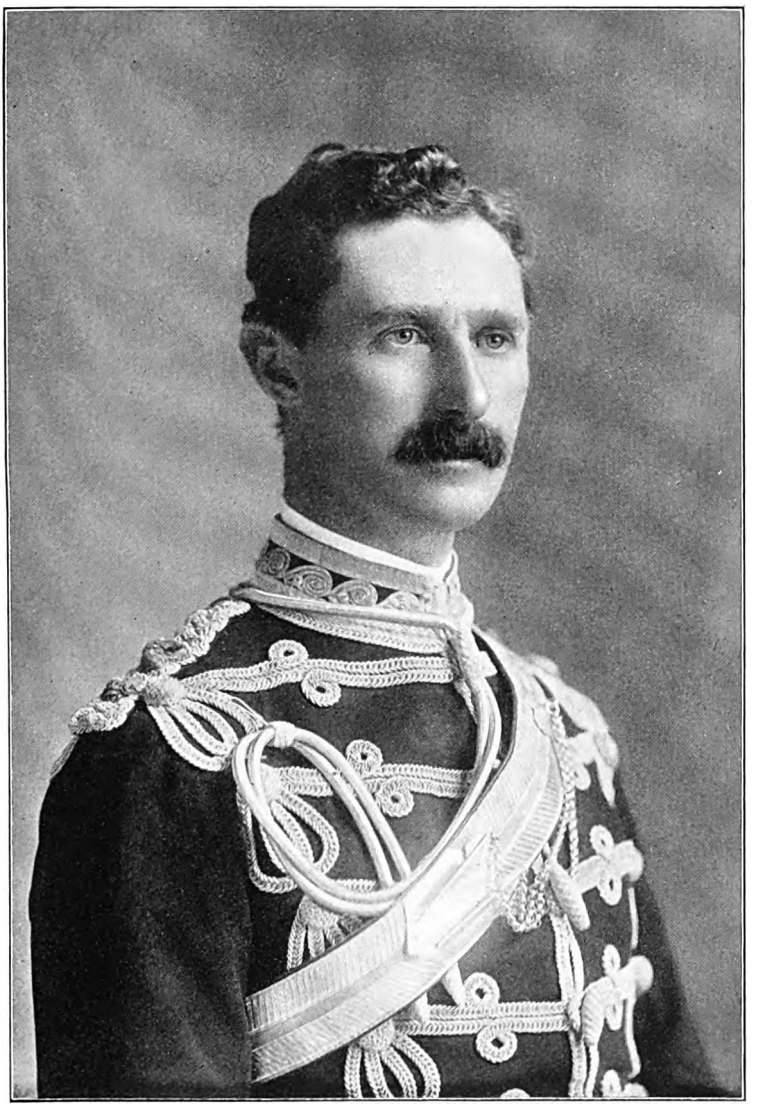
A detachment of seven officers and 25 yeomen of the 1st Devons attended a Volunteer Camp of Exercise on Woodbury Common, held on July 26th, 1893, and the four following days. The Royal 1st Devon men were under Major Sir John Shelley, and were attached to the detachment which the Royal North Devon Hussars also provided ; no Government grant being given for this duty, the expenses were defrayed by the officers.

In 1894 the first brigade training under the new regulations took place—the Devonshire regiments, like the rest of the force, pleading hard and successfully to be allowed to go into billets, the idea of a camp with horses in the open being very unacceptable to the men generally.

Accordingly, the 1st Devons went into familiar quarters at Teignmouth, and the North Devons to Dawlish, near by. The townsfolk of the latter made the strangers welcome, but, though the regiment paraded substantially below its usual strength—applications for leave being numerous—it was only with difficulty that sufficient stabling was found.

There was ample room for both regiments on Haldon, and brigade movements were carried out on two days under the senior C.O., Colonel Lord Courtenay. The natural rivalry evoked did both regiments good, but it is doubtful if they learned much.

Digitized by Google



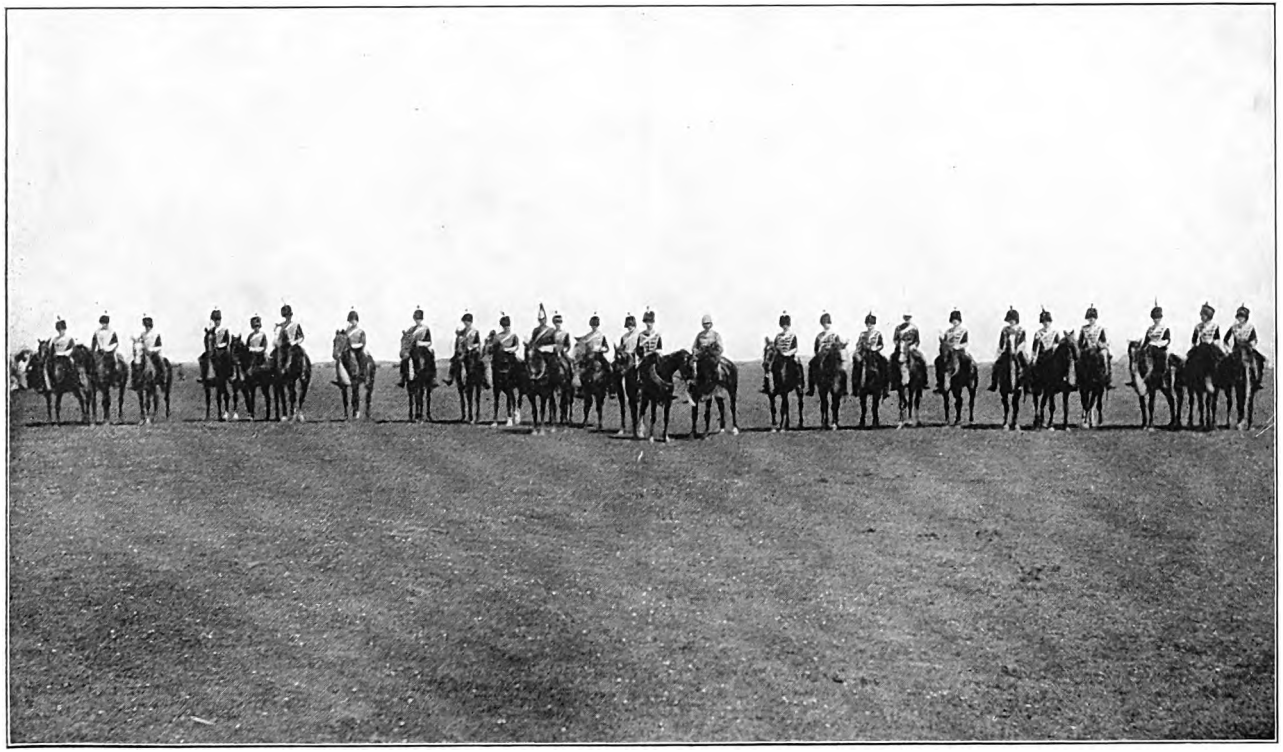
Hugh, 4th Earl Fortescue, K.C.B., A.D.C.
Lord Lieutenant of Devon.
Lt.-Col. Royal North Devon Hussars, 1890-1903.
Hon. Col. Royal North Devon Hussars, 1904, *and Royal Devon Yeomanry Artillery,* 1920.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google



OFFICERS ROYAL 1ST DEVON YEOMANRY AND ROYAL NORTH DEVON HUSSARS.
Bideford, 1897.

Digitized by Google

The training ended with a tournament, in which the 1st Devons won most of the events, and, on May 23rd, the North Devons marched to Exeter, took part there in the Queen's birthday parade, and in the afternoon entrained for home.

In 1895 H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge did the North Devons the honour of inspecting them, on May 21st, at Youlston Park, near Barnstaple, and expressed himself as well satisfied. Sir Arthur Chichester, the Hon. Colonel of the regiment, entertained H.R.H. at luncheon after the parade.

This year " A " Squadron of the 1st Devons won match 1 at the Southern District Field Practice Rifle Association Meeting. On April 11th, 1896, the O.C. of the 1st Devons, Col. Troyte, died. He was a very keen officer and knew his work. Sir John Shelley succeeded him. Drilling by signal was introduced this year.

In 1897 both regiments trained as a brigade at Bideford, when the town presented a cup, to be shot for by squadron teams of the two regiments. This was won, both in 1897 and 1898, by the 1st Devons, who were also the more successful in the inter-regimental competitions at a tournament held at the close of the training.

The rivalry between the two corps led to an incident on outpost duty, but this, being promptly dealt with, did not interfere with the good feeling that prevailed between them, in token of which the officers of the 1st Devons gave a handsome silver inkstand to the mess of their brother officers of the northern unit.

Both regiments sent small detachments under an officer to London for the jubilee celebrations of the sixtieth year of Queen Victoria.

Nothing worthy of record occurred in 1898 and 1899, except that both regiments broke fresh ground in the previous year by training at Sidmouth and Ilfracombe, respectively.

The 1st Devons, who had in 1895 touched their lowest figure of strength—265 all ranks—had now gone up by over 10 per cent., a substantial detachment being recruited in Cornwall, which developed, as will be told later, into a Cornish squadron with whose aid the old regiment well maintained its numbers and prestige.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X

THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR UNDER LORD ROBERTS TO NOVEMBER 29TH, 1900

THE friction between the British and Boer Governments came to a head in the autumn of 1899, and on October 9th President Kruger sent an ultimatum, the time limit of which expired on the 11th. Next day hostilities commenced, and a war began which was to last nearly three years, and to put a most unpleasant strain on the resources of this country.

But in England, at the time, few people thought that any special effort would be necessary. The Militia was not embodied, and there was no great haste made in the despatch of troops from home. Though Mafeking was besieged, and White hemmed in at Ladysmith, there was for the first two months no feeling that approached alarm. It was considered outside the bounds of possibility that the British Army should not speedily dispose of the undisciplined Boer farmers.

Then came the "black week." On December 9th General Gatacre's force was almost annihilated at Stormberg. Two days later, Methuen's attack at Magersfontein was repulsed with loss, and on the 15th Buller's serious reverse occurred at Colenso. The nation then bestirred itself. Offers of men and money came pouring in from all sides. The Yeomanry Regiments were amongst the first to volunteer, and it was to this hitherto neglected, and rather ridiculed, force that the Government turned—as in days of trouble of old; and the farmers of Britain were called to go overseas to meet the farmers of the veldt.*

On December 20th the War Office issued a notification that the Government had decided to raise a mounted infantry force, to be named the "Imperial Yeomanry," consisting of companies of 113 rank and file and 5 officers, which were to be recruited from the Yeomanry. Volunteers and civilians who possessed the requisite qualifications were also permitted to enlist. The term of service was for one year, or longer if

* It is worthy of note that it was a Marquis of Lansdowne who was responsible for the huge reductions of 1828, which cut the Yeomanry down five-sixths of their strength, a reduction from which the Force never recovered. In the irony of things it was a Marquis of Lansdowne who, as Minister of War, appealed to the Yeomanry to provide the mounted men so urgently required for South Africa.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

27TH SQUADRON IMPERIAL YEOMANRY.
South Africa, 1900.

Digitized by Google

required, and the qualifications were that the men must be of good character, between twenty and thirty-five years of age, and must satisfy the C.O.'s of the Yeomanry Regiments that they were good riders and marksmen. Both the Devonshire Commanding Officers at once took steps to raise contingents from their regiments. Towards the Devonshire fund for providing the equipment of the Yeomanry proceeding to the front, the High Sheriff (Mr. R. B. West) and the Hon. Mark Rolle promised £1,000 each, and the fund speedily attained ample proportions.

The testing of candidates in horsemanship and on the ranges at once commenced, but as only one conjoint company was raised between the two Devon Yeomanry Regiments, the number of volunteers and civilians was not so numerous as in those cases when a regiment recruited a whole company. Colonel Lord Ebrington took great interest in making the field equipment of the men as practical as possible. The saddlery* was supplied by the two regiments from the equipment in their possession, the County fund providing field glasses for every man, and other articles deemed necessary for the campaign or designed to promote efficiency or comfort.

On January 9th, 1900, the men of the Devonshire Company mobilised at Topsham Barracks, Exeter—46 men from the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry, 44 men from the Royal North Devon, and a few yeomen from Cornwall. The company was numbered the 27th, and was to be formed, with the Dorset, North Somerset, and West Somerset Companies, into a West Country Battalion, numbered the VIIth, the commanding officer of which was to be Colonel C. W. H. Helyar, late 3rd Hussars. The command of the Devon Company was given to Captain W. E. T. Bolitho, of the Royal 1st Devons, with Lieutenants M. De Las Casas (Captain), G. H. St. Hill, R. W. W. Eyton, and De V. Carey, the first three being officers of the Royal North Devon Hussars. The company was divided into four sections—Nos. 1 and 2 being formed from the Royal 1st Devon, and Nos. 3 and 4 from the North Devon Yeomanry. The uniform was a slouch hat, turned up on the left side; khaki "Service Dress" jacket, Bedford cord breeches, puttees, and spurs; a webbing

* In most Yeomanry Regiments the saddlery was in such a poor state that new had to be purchased.

Digitized by Google

bandolier, holding 100 rounds, and a webbing waist belt, with frog for the bayonet; arms, the infantry Lee-Metford rifle and bayonet. Training was actively carried out until the contingent left Exeter on February 28th, amidst much public demonstration, for the Albert Docks, London, where the men embarked on the *Manchester Merchant*, on which vessel were also the North and West Somerset Companies of the battalion. The ship sailed on March 1st. The welcome news of the relief of Ladysmith arrived that morning.

The Devonshire Service Squadron in South Africa—1st Contingent

The *Manchester Merchant*, with the Devon and other companies of the 7th Battalion, reached Table Bay on March 23rd, 1900, but, owing to the number of ships in the anchorage, a berth alongside the quay could not be secured, and, in consequence, the men were not disembarked until March 28th, when they marched through Capetown to Maitland Camp, some five miles outside the town. Their arrival thus coincided with the renewal of Boer activity, which led to regrettable incidents, at Sanna's Post on March 30th, and at Reddersburg on April 4th.

Although organised as mounted infantry, it must be remembered that the bulk of the officers and men of the Imperial Yeomanry came from units trained as cavalry, and the terms " Section," " Company," and " Battalion" were semi-officially permitted to be changed to " Troop," " Squadron," and " Regiment." The Company Colour-Sergeant was also known as the Squadron Sergeant-Major. Cavalry trumpet calls, and other routines that appertained to that arm, were permitted. " Troop," " Squadron," and " Regiment " will accordingly be used henceforward throughout this narrative, instead of the Infantry equivalents.

On April 2nd the 7th Regiment I.Y. was inspected by Major-General Lord Erroll, who not only expressed himself much pleased, remarking of the regiment that it " deserved to go to the front," but also praised the carefully selected horses of the Devon Squadron. General Sir F. Forestier-Walker, commanding at the Cape, and Major-General Brabazon, commanding the Imperial Yeomanry, also commented on the Devon horses, and Colonel Helyar remarked

Digitized by Google

that the Devon squadron horses "looked like a lot of well-groomed hunters." Credit for this is due to Sir J. Shelley, who, while the squadron was at Exeter, drafted all unlikely horses, and replaced them by better chosen ones.

On April 7th the Devon and Dorset Squadrons left by train for Springfontein, an important junction thirty miles beyond the Orange River Bridge, at Norvals Pont, a distance of some 700 miles, and, on detraining, found Lord Kitchener, Chief of the Staff, waiting to receive them. Here Lieutenant Las Casas, "who had stuck it like a good one to the last," was put on the sick list with dysentery, and sent back to the base; and as Captain Bolitho and Lieutenant Carey had already been struck down with the same disease, only Lieutenants St. Hill and Eyton were left with the squadron. The West Somerset Squadron, who had followed the next day, now joined up, and the three squadrons marched to Edenburg, where Rundle's Division was concentrating. At this place, which is on the railway some 60 miles south of Bloemfontein, the 7th Regiment was again completed by the arrival of the North Somerset Squadron, which had been left behind at the base. But the North Somersets did not remain long with their unit, for they were almost immediately ordered to Bloemfontein to act as bodyguard to the Commander-in-Chief; Major Sherston, the North Somerset's commander, being a nephew of Lord Roberts. Here, at the commencement of their campaigning, it may be convenient to give a brief epitome of the service of the regiment and squadron.

27th COMPANY I. YEOMANRY.

1900.

February 28th.—Left Exeter.

April.—Joined Yeomanry Brigade at Edenburg. Sent with detached force to Wepener and Sanna's Post. Rejoined main force before Pretoria by June 4th. Broken up after Diamond Hill.

July.—Reorganised. Then on trek with various Columns.

August 28th.—Back at Pretoria.

September 2nd to November 15th.—With Clements's Force.

November 18th.—Attached to Legge's Column.

December 3rd.—With Clements's Force.

December 12th.—At Nooitgedacht battle.

Digitized by Google

December 15th to December 28th.—Rietfontein. Then Convoy Work.

1901.

January 23rd.—Sent to Cunningham's Column.
January 30th.—At Krugersdorp.
February 14th.—Attached to Benson's Column.
March 8th.—At Potchefstroom.
March 16th.—On Column.
April 4th.—At Krugersdorp again.
April 17th.—With Dixon's Column.
April 24th.—At Naauwpoort.
April 30th to May 18th.—On Column.
June 27th.—Arrived at Exeter again.

2ND SERVICE SQUADRON.

1901.

May 26th.—With Dixon's Force.
May 29th.—Battle at Vlakfontein.
May 31st.—At Naauwpoort.
August.—Joined Kekewich's Force at Krugersdorp.
September 13th.—Left Naauwpoort.
September 30th.—Battle at Moedwill.

1902.

March.—Attached to Grenfell's Column.
April.—Battle at Roodewal.
May 30th.—Peace Signed.
September.—Arrived at Aldershot on return home.

General Brabazon was in command of the Yeomanry Brigade at Edenburg, to which the 7th I.Y. was posted; but it joined it far from complete, for General Rundle "quietly appropriated" the 4th, or Captain Las Casas's Troop of the squadron; so the regiment began its campaign short of that troop, as well as of the squadron sent for by Lord Roberts.

At 2 p.m. on April 15th the 7th Regiment was ordered to escort a large convoy, five miles long, with the intention of reaching Reddersburg, some sixteen to twenty miles distant in a E.N.E. direction, that evening. But it began to rain in torrents, and the roads became so heavy that progress was next to impossible. Only five miles had been covered by 6 p.m., and the mules and oxen were completely "beat,"

Digitized by Google

so the Yeomanry were ordered to leave the convoy under the protection of the infantry, and push forward alone. Colonel Helyar, and the three troops of the Devons, who were doing advance guard, got into Reddersburg at ten that night, but the Dorset Squadron, who were acting as rearguard, were five miles behind. The horses were linked on a rise knee-deep in mud, and the drenched Devon Yeomen " were told to eat their emergency ration and make themselves as comfortable as possible." Some lay down in the mud alongside their horses, and others remained standing; but early in the morning the rain stopped, and, as soon as light showed, the Devons were sent back to look for the missing convoy.

Captain Bolitho and Lieutenant Carey rejoined the squadron on April 17th. On the 18th the whole of the 8th Division, with the 7th I.Y. Regiment, marched to Rosendal, about eight miles off, the Yeomanry exchanging shots with the enemy's scouts. At Rosendal, General Chermside's 3rd Division joined up.

At this period of the campaign, following Lord Roberts's successful operations at Paardeberg, and the occupation of Bloemfontein, the British Army was making a prolonged halt before its further advance to the north. Meanwhile the enemy was not slow to recover, and was seriously interrupting the lengthy lines of communication.

In order to check this, Colonel Dalgety, with a force of 1,805 Colonial troops, plus a company of the Royal Scots, and two guns, had been pushed out to Wepener, 70 to 80 miles S.E. of Bloemfontein, on the border of Basutoland. Here he found himself not only confronted since April 4th, but surrounded by a superior force of Boers, estimated at 6,000, with seven guns, and it became necessary to send a considerable force to his relief with the double object of turning the tables on the enterprising enemy, who, according to plan, was to be enveloped himself. The column with which the Devon Yeomen were operating formed one of the southern portions of the Wepener relief force.

An advance was made on the 19th to Orlangspoort. Since leaving Edenburg it had rained without ceasing, the men were wet to the skin, and to add to the general discomfort the transport with the supplies could not keep up with the troops. When darkness fell, the Yeomen sat down on the soaked veldt alongside their horses, and slept as best they might,

Digitized by Google

only certain of one thing—that the break of dawn would see them once more on the move. On the 20th the 7th Regiment had a smart advance guard action with the Boers, who were all round the neighbourhood of Constantia Farm. This was the Devons' first day under fire and the actual beginning of the Battle of Dewetsdorp.

An early move was made on April 21st, when the Devons, and all the Yeomanry and Mounted Infantry, under General Brabazon, started off as soon as it was light. A wide flanking movement was made, and the Yeomanry soon found parties of the enemy and had skirmishes with them. Slight casualties ensued, but none in the 7th Regiment, except for one of the Devon horses, which was wounded. The engagement, which was only "a reconnaissance in force," lasted till 2 p.m., when the British mounted men returned to their camp, to find that the Boers were shelling it from some five miles off. The lines were moved under the hill and a peaceful night was passed, for, as darkness came on, the Boers ceased firing. On the 23rd nothing was done, but the Devons and other squadrons were sent out as escort to the guns.

Generals French and Pole-Carew were now in touch with Rundle's Division, and, the enemy's line being turned, Dewetsdorp was entered. On April 24th General Brabazon, with all the Yeomanry and mounted men, made a wide turning movement round the Boer left flank to Tweefontein, and back to Dewetsdorp, but not a Boer was to be seen, for, scenting the trap, they had hastily decamped. General French was met just by Dewetsdorp, and that famous cavalry leader was not pleased with the way the enemy had been allowed to escape.

After a halt, Brabazon's Brigade was ordered to go south to relieve Wepener, and at the end of a march of some twelve miles encamped close to a beautiful dam of fresh water. The Devon Yeomen slept well that night, having been twelve hours in the saddle. The relieving force entered Wepener on the 25th, to find that the siege had been raised as a result of the victory at Dewetsdorp and the action at Bushman's Kop, but that did not prevent the Yeomanry receiving quite an ovation from the gallant little garrison. The little force of Colonials had for 15 days kept at bay 3,000 Boers, regardless that they had lost 200 of their number in killed and wounded.

A return was now made to Dewetsdorp, but the 7th Regi-

Digitized by Google

ment was allowed little time to rest, for, on the 28th, at 3 a.m., it was rushed off to save a convoy, escorted by the Derbyshire Yeomanry and a detachment of the Scots Guards, and arrived in time to save the situation when all seemed lost. On May 1st the regiment arrived at Thaba 'Nchu, and from here the Devon Squadron, with a troop each of the Dorsets and West Somersets, was sent to escort a convoy to Bloemfontein, about 50 miles to the West. On May 8th the 7th Regiment was at Bloemfontein, and 147 remounts were served out, which, on account of the recent forced marches, were badly needed. The regiment was, however, soon on the march again, as the Boers were reported to be massing between the Waterworks at Sanna's Post and Thaba 'Nchu. The enemy did not wait to try conclusions with the Yeomanry, but, on their approach, rapidly moved off.

The Dorset Squadron now had permission to join Lord Roberts's Army in its advance to the north. Colonel Browne, in his *South African Diary*, remarks: "Our only grief was to leave the Devon Company behind, as they and their horses were all so good, and they richly deserve to go to the front." The Devons remained in the neighbourhood of Thaba 'Nchu, where raids and skirmishes with the enemy were innumerable.

At last the welcome orders came, and the Devons started to move up to join Lord Roberts's Army, and were with it in the action before Pretoria on June 4th, and on the next day had the distinction of entering the Transvaal capital with the Commander-in-Chief and his victorious troops. On June 6th the Devons rejoined the 7th Regiment, which was now under Major Percy Browne, of the Dorsets, and consisted of the Devons, the Dorsets, and West Somersets (who had rejoined on June 1st), and had attached the Sussex and Bedfordshire (Compton's Horse) Squadrons.

Although Pretoria had been occupied, Botha's Army was still intact; and, in the Free State, De Wet was rallying round him commandoes of mounted burghers that were soon to play havoc with the British lines of communication. On June 7th the 7th Regiment was ordered to march suddenly at 2 p.m., and camped seven miles east of Pretoria, at a place named Derdekop. On the 8th the Devons and the other squadrons of the 7th Regiment set off in pursuit of the Boers, who had taken a large number of British prisoners to Lydenburg.

In consequence of overtures as to peace, an armistice was

Digitized by Google

now arranged, and the Devons remained in camp on the 9th and 10th. The Bedfordshires had left the regiment on the 9th *en route* for Johannesburg. General Botha discussed terms of surrender with Lord Roberts, but the negotiations came to nothing, and on June 11th the battle of Diamond Hill commenced.*

The Devon Yeomanry, who found two troops to act as escort to a Royal Horse Artillery Battery in the centre of the long line, were more or less spectators in this battle, and the 7th Regiment generally did " nothing all day except to send out a few patrols," returning to camp the same evening. Next day (the 12th) the 7th Regiment, at dawn, marched to the same position, but little progress was made in any portion of the field: General French on the left, being still opposed by superior numbers, was unable to advance: and as the British attacks on the right had also been held up, the centre remained stationary, awaiting developments on the flanks. A patrol of the Sussex Yeomanry from the regiment was, however, badly surprised—one man was severely wounded and four horses were killed. On the 13th the same ground was again occupied by the 7th Regiment, but on that day the Guards Brigade captured Donker Hoek, and thus, piercing the Boer centre, forced the enemy to abandon the flank position, which they had held so obstinately for nearly three days. By the morning of June 14th the enemy were in full retreat. The Devon Squadron on the last day of the fight had been under General Pole-Carew, commanding the Guards Brigade.

The occupation of Pretoria entailed a considerable reduction in the numbers of the Field Army. The town had to be garrisoned and a Military Police Force was essential, so it was decided to call for volunteers from the Yeomanry Regiments near Pretoria.†

* Lord Ebrington's brother, Major the Hon. L. Fortescue, 17th Lancers, was killed at Diamond Hill, and the Royal North Devon Hussars of the Squadron desired their officer, Lieutenant G. H. St. Hill, to convey to their Colonel " an expression of their sympathy in the sad loss he had sustained."

† Colonel Helyar, on the bulk of his Yeomanry Regiment being transferred to the Police, applied to be attached to Colonel Hickman's Column, which was working on the Crocodile River. Accompanied only by his servant, he had not gone far before he found himself somewhat out of his proper direction. He slept in a farmhouse, where he was well received, but next morning, on leaving the farm, a number of Boers fired on him from the roadside, and falling from his horse, he died instantly. His servant was captured, but afterwards escaped, and after terrible privations reached the British lines. After he had recovered he led a search party to the farm,

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

SOUTH AFRICA.
Ernest Gould entertaining the Press.

Digitized by Google

On June 16th the 7th Regiment started to march to Pretoria, bivouacking at Silverton for the night. Before continuing the march next morning, Major Browne addressed his regiment, and made a farewell speech to those of his men, some 200 in number, who had offered their services for police duty. As the Yeomen felt assured that after the recent victory at Diamond Hill there would be no more fighting—and as, in addition, the pay of a policeman was 10s. per day instead of the Cavalry rate of 1s. 5d., which the Yeomen received—it was not surprising that the bulk of them were attracted by this new service.

The 7th Regiment had already been thinned by the campaign, and now had only some 87 N.C.O.'s and men left, though the officers were 23 in number. This handful—a bare squadron—continued to form part of the Pretoria garrison until July 12th, and with the exception of night alarms, which were invariably false, there was, during this period, no excitement to relieve the monotony of camp life. Lieutenant Carey was at this time invalided, and as Captain Las Casas had also gone to hospital, only Lieutenants St. Hill and Eyton were left with the squadron.

Major Browne now offered to raise a composite squadron for service with General Mahon's Brigade, and on July 13th, having drawn 60 Argentine horses from the Remount Department, found himself in command of a serviceable squadron of 95 men and horses; and with it was the Dorset Yeomanry Machine Gun Detachment. The squadron was formed into three troops—one Dorset (Captain Kindersley), one Devon (Lieutenant St. Hill), and one Sussex (Lieutenant Wynne), to which latter troop all that was left of the West Somerset contingent—some four men—were attached. It was further decided to unite all the odd units of the Brigade, which was now encamped near Eloff's House, in one regiment, under Colonel Colvin of the Rough Riders, Major Browne being second in command. The West Country Squadron, composed as above, was now commanded by Captain Sir Elliott Lees, Bart., of the Dorsets, the other squadrons of the Regiment being the Fife and Forfar Light Horse, and two of Rough Riders.

---

and the Colonel's body was found lightly covered with stones. The murdered Colonel's corpse was brought to Pretoria, and on August 15th was there interred, Lord Roberts and all his Staff attending the funeral.

Digitized by Google

General Mahon's Brigade, which was a mixed force of infantry and mounted men, with a field battery and two naval guns, moved out on July 16th to join General French's Cavalry Division, then encamped at Derdepoort, which is a pass in the Magaliesberg Range, some 12 miles east of Pretoria. On the brigade arriving there, at 8 a.m. the same day, the combined forces moved N.E. to Kameel Drift.

Here the enemy opened fire with a 15-lb. quick-firing gun, and there was some skirmishing, which continued until dark, when the troops bivouacked. The next few days were uneventful, the brigade remaining in the same position pending the commencement of a general advance eastwards. On July 20th the West Country Squadron was detailed to reconnoitre a hill, which commanded the road along which the brigade was to advance. A contingent of New Zealanders, acting with the squadron, found the Boer scouting line and came under a hot fire, until the Yeomen seized a commanding hill on the right of the Boer position, and compelled the enemy to retire. The squadron remained here until the morning, standing to arms all night in expectation of an attack, which, however, did not take place.

At daylight it was found that the Boers had withdrawn, and Mahon's Brigade then moved to Brandback, where it camped. On the 21st the Devons' squadron was ordered to take up an outpost line a mile from the camp, which was occupied by 6.30 p.m. The column marched off at 5.30 a.m. on the 22nd; the West Country Squadron found the scouting line, which extended over a front of four miles, and was engaged in skirmishing with the enemy all day. During the following days of this trek, which had as its objective the rounding up of Boers in the vicinity, the column continued its march eastward along the railway; arrived at Balmoral, about 60 miles E. of Pretoria, without incident on July 25th; and, remaining there until the 27th, returned that day to Bronkerspruit *en route* for Pretoria. The former Boer capital was reached on July 30th, and the march was resumed the same day to Daspoort.

The West Country Squadron was now sadly in need of remounts. Fifty horses were cast on July 31st, leaving only 30 horses in the ranks; but it was not until August 8th that any fresh horses were available—64 remounts were then received, another 11 horses arriving next day. On the 10th

Digitized by Google

the squadron started off, with 275 remounts, for General Mahon's Brigade, joining that General on the 11th, but as the brigade was just in the act of moving off, the squadron had to drive the remounts on to Bultfontein, adding another twelve miles to the eighteen already marched that day.

Preparations were now in progress to deal with the wily Christian De Wet. That General, who had remained in the Orange River Colony during the advance of the British Army, had repeatedly raided the lengthy lines of communications with considerable success. Lord Roberts had now time to turn his attention to this enterprising leader. Operations on a large scale were commenced to surround and capture him; and the Devonshire Yeomanry Troop, in a unit that formed part of Mahon's Brigade, was amongst the troops employed.

On August 14th the West Country Squadron acted as the brigade advance guard, and was hotly engaged with the Boers, who, on arrival of the supports, withdrew. That evening the brigade was in touch with Lord Kitchener's and Lord Methuen's Columns. The next day only a short march was made to Vlakfontein, and there the various British Column commanders met in conference.

On the evening of August 16th camp was formed at Roodekloof, six miles south of Olifant's Nek, an important pass in the Magaliesberg Range 60 miles due west of Pretoria, the West Country Squadron being engaged with the enemy's rearguard during the day. It was now thought that De Wet must certainly be brought to book, but the illusion was soon dispelled when it was found that, on his supposed position being attacked on August 17th, it was only held by some fifty Boers, who retired after firing a few shots. There was no British Force to hold the pass at Olifant's Nek! and De Wet, profiting by this circumstance, had made good his escape with all his men. The Devon Troop, with the rest of Mahon's Brigade, now passed through the Nek, and bivouacked for the night at Rustenburg.

Though the pursuit had virtually ended at Olifant's Nek, as De Wet had withdrawn his commandoes from the meshes of the net that had threatened to envelop them, there was still hope of capturing his convoy; and even himself, as his men and horses were reported to be in the last stage of exhaustion. Consequently, on the 18th, a hurried march was started to seize and hold Commando Nek, where it was

Digitized by Google

hoped to intercept the runaway. This position was not reached that night, however, and the Devon Yeomen, with their comrades of the Composite regiment, bivouacked at 11 p.m. just west of the Nek, all fires or smoking being prohibited. The march was resumed at 3.30 a.m. on the 19th, but it was discovered that the hunted General had doubled back southwards through Zilikat's Nek. The column now took a northerly direction to Roode Kopje; and here a Boer commando was located, and a little fight took place.

After a few days of aimless wandering in the bush veldt in search of—no one knew whom or what, these operations finally concluded with the return of General Hamilton's Force to Pretoria. General Mahon's Brigade also received orders to return, and the West Country Squadron started on the 26th for Pretoria, which was reached on August 28th.

Major Browne, of the Dorset Yeomanry, now took over the command of the Composite regiment of Yeomanry, who, after drawing some remounts on September 2nd, started off the same day to join General Clements at Commando Nek, which was reached on the afternoon of the 3rd. The West Country Squadron moved next morning to Schierepoort. On the 5th the Devons and the rest of their squadron formed the advance guard on the march to Hartebeestfontein, being sniped at the whole way. Early next morning the West Country Squadron moved to Hekpoort, being again freely sniped on the way; and on the 8th they and the Fife Squadron patrolled in the direction of Schierepoort to meet General Ridley's Force, which was met at Hartebeestfontein, the whole then returning to camp at Hekpoort.

On September 10th the Devons were again in action. On this day the baggage was left in camp, guarded by the Fife Squadron, and the whole British Force moved out to engage General De La Rey's commandoes; and the West Country Squadron, forming the advance guard, found the enemy at Boschfontein. Here the Boers occupied a long ridge extending north and south across the flat Hekpoort Valley, their right flank resting on the Witwatersberg, and their left on the Magaliesberg close to Breedt's Nek. General Clements sent General Ridley to turn the position, but this he was unable to do, owing to the difficult nature of the ground.

The Yeomanry, having driven in the enemy's scouts, were ordered to guard the right flank facing the Magaliesberg,

Digitized by Google

and in the meanwhile the Worcester and Border Regiments commenced to attack the position. The engagement lasted all day; and when the Worcester Regiment, under cover of darkness, seized the position, it was found to be evacuated by the Boers, who had sustained about forty casualties.

On September 16th the regiment of Yeomanry made a reconnaissance, and at Doornhoek had a sharp action with the enemy, Lieutenant H. T. Stanley,* of the West Somerset, being shot in the head. Trooper Ross, of the Sussex Yeomanry, showed great gallantry, not only in attempting to rescue, but in returning to the wounded officer, but his efforts were unavailing, as Lieutenant Stanley soon succumbed to his wound.

On September 19th the Composite Yeomanry regiment formed the advance and rearguards, and right flanking parties, in the march of General Clements's Force to Thorndale; and on the 24th the Yeomanry made an early start to bring General Ridley's convoy into camp from Rietfontein. The West Country Squadron was advance guard on the march from Thorndale to Naauwpoort, and had some fighting at Wagenpad, capturing two Boer prisoners. A march was made to Olifant's Nek on the 27th, the Devons and the rest of their squadron doing rearguard; the march took twenty-two hours owing to the breakdown of some of the wagons. The column rested next day, and the Yeomanry visited a small graveyard in search of some ammunition supposed to be buried there, but the search was unsuccessful. A further move was made on the 29th to Doornlaagte, and a patrol of General Broadwood's men from Rustenburg was met, the Rough Rider Squadron of the Composite regiment doing the advance guard. Finally, on the last day of September, the column marched through Olifant's Nek, and camped at Waterkloof, without opposition.

On October 1st, the Composite regiment leading, with the 72nd Rough Rider Squadron as advance guard, the column marched at 5 a.m. to Sterkstroom, meeting with some slight opposition at Zwart Kop Pass, but the Yeomanry drove the enemy away without requiring the assistance of the infantry. The Yeomanry left camp at 5.30 a.m. the following day, accompanied by two field guns, to hold a pass for General Broadwood, who, however, came into camp by another route.

* Eldest son of Mr. E. Stanley, M.P., of Quantock Lodge.

Digitized by Google

The next few weeks were spent in desultory operations, confined for the most part to clearing this portion of the country of food-stuffs, the Devons being constantly on the move. Many wagons and carts were captured and destroyed, and, after occasional skirmishes with the enemy, a few prisoners were sometimes secured. On October 3rd the Yeomanry, after a march of fifteen miles, destroyed a mill at Bethany, and burned eleven Boer wagons, returning to their camp that evening. On the 4th, with the West Country Squadron as advance guard, a march was made to Bokfontein, and next day the march was resumed to Commando Nek, the Fife Squadron being the advance guard; the Devons and the remainder of their squadron were given an easy day, having been turned out the previous evening to look for some of the Worcestershire Regiment's men who were missing.

On October 8th, with the Composite regiment leading, an advance was made to Rhenoster's Spruit, General Barton's Force engaging the enemy to the front of the Yeomanry. No resistance was here offered; but, on reaching camp, Major Browne was sent with the Composite regiment and some other troops to attack a laager of forty Boers. The enemy, however, bolted on the arrival of the Yeomanry, leaving a wagon, which was burnt. After marching to Bruderstroom on the 10th, the Yeomanry started at six the next morning, visited several farms to the west of their camp, capturing forty cattle, and burning two wagons and a Cape cart; then, having done a march of twenty miles, they joined General Clements at Commando Nek.

A combined movement to the west was now made by General Clements's Column, in conjunction with General Broadwood's Column, in order to clear the Hekpoort Valley of the enemy. Broadwood's troops marched parallel to those of General Clements's along the north side of the Magaliesberg Mountains. Clements's infantry moved along the top of this range, while his mounted troops kept parallel in the valley below. By this means it was hoped to attain the object in view. Consequently, the march was made on October 14th to Pampkeon Kraal, and on the following day to Damhoek, reaching Nooitgedacht on the 16th, and on the 17th the force camped near the scene of a former action of the West Country Yeomen near Doornhoek.

The Composite Yeomanry regiment now began to change

Digitized by Google

its constitution, the Rough Riders leaving on October 17th for Pretoria, and on the 18th the Devon and Dorset contingents, released from their police engagements, joined up, totalling 6 officers and 102 of other ranks. The Devon officers included Captain Bolitho and Lieutenant Eyton, and, under their late commanding officer, the Devon Squadron (now little more than half its original strength) was re-formed. The Dorset Squadron was also re-formed.

A return was made to Doornhoek on October 19th, and at 10 a.m. on the 20th the Yeomanry were suddenly ordered out of camp to take up a position at Block Kloof Pass, nine miles east of Doornhoek, as President Steyn was supposed to be trying to cross the Magaliesberg Mountains. The Yeomanry gained the pass unopposed; and here, while guarding the pass, the West Somerset and Sussex Yeomanries from the police joined up. The 7th Regiment was now re-formed, having the Devon, Dorset, and West Somerset Squadrons back, with the Fife and Sussex Squadrons attached, and a few days later Major Browne was gazetted Lieutenant-Colonel to command. The West Somerset and Sussex Squadrons were, however, on October 22nd, ordered back to Rietfontein.

On October 24th came the news that Paget was close on the heels of Botha and Steyn, and that a sharp look-out was necessary, but the 7th Yeomanry Regiment passed an uneventful night. On the 28th the West Somerset Squadron rejoined the regiment, while it still was guarding the pass; but, on the 29th, orders were received to join General Clements's Force at Hartebeestfontein, and, starting at dusk, the Devons and their Yeomanry comrades reached the camp at 11 p.m.

Early on the morning of October 30th the 7th Regiment marched to Blauwbank, south of Zeekoe Hoek, less the West Somerset Squadron, who returned to Rietfontein, as both their wagons had broken down during the previous night's march, the roads having been very bad and wet that night. On the 31st, whilst on the march to Cyferfontein, the Fife Squadron, who were doing advance guard for the regiment, had a brush with the enemy, and Captain Chapell Hodge, their commanding officer, was mortally wounded. It was a very wet night, and the march on the morning of November 1st was somewhat late in starting; the camp being made at Vlak-

Digitized by Google

fontein. The weather was now very bad; it rained in torrents for the next few days, and was very cold besides; the shivering Yeomen were daily drenched to the skin. November 2nd saw the Devons at Kleinfontein, and on the 3rd Leufontein was reached. On Sunday, the 4th, the force halted, and the Yeomanry were sent out to get forage from the farms in the neighbourhood of the camp; six wagons were taken and filled with hay, the foraging parties meeting with no opposition from the enemy.

Orders came from Lord Roberts late at night on the 4th. Next morning a march was made to Doornkorn, and, being sniped at on the route by the enemy, the Yeomen retaliated, and killed a Boer. On the morning of the 6th an early start was made for Vogelsfontein. Meanwhile Legge, with his mounted men, was pursuing De La Rey's commandoes. November 7th found the Devons at Leufontein; and, camping at Dwarsfontein on the 8th, Elandsfontein was reached on the 9th, after a slight brush with the enemy, who had recently been in action with Legge's Column. In a heavy thunderstorm, Hartebeestfontein was reached on November 10th, and, after camping at Vlakfontein on the 11th, a march was made to Waterval, near Krugersdorp, next day, the Boers sniping the rearguard.

Lord Roberts inspected General Clements's Brigade on November 15th, the 7th Yeomanry Regiment mustering 207 of all ranks, and the following complimentary order was issued the same evening:—

> The General Officer commanding Clements's Force was directed by the Commander-in-Chief this day to express to the troops of the force his high appreciation of the excellent work done by them.
>
> The work has been hard and tedious, but the General Officer commanding feels sure that the approbation of the Commander-in-Chief will fully compensate for any hardships they may have endured.

On November 18th the brigade was again on the move. Réveillé sounded at 2 a.m., and the force marched at 3.30 a.m. in order to take up a position before dawn, with the object of intercepting a body of the enemy which was being driven from the hills by Colonel Legge's men. But the country was too open to admit of concealment, and the Boers were

Digitized by Google

not to be thus trapped. "*Total bag—one Boer, found in bed in a farmhouse with his wife and Mauser.*" A strange combination possibly, but such is war!

On November 21st Legge's Force moved to the east, and the 7th Regiment was part of a force moving to the west, marching to Sterkfontein, and some two hundred Boers, who had been molesting Krugersdorp, were cleared out. At dawn on the 23rd the enemy opened fire with guns and pompoms; the 7th Regiment, who were acting as escort to the guns of the column, were fully exposed to the fire, but fortunately suffered no casualties. The Boers were subsequently routed by Colonel Legge's Force, and fled through Hekpoort to Boschfontein. During the afternoon Colonel Browne took his Regiment and two guns to some kopjes some six miles north-east of the camp, which was done without opposition, camp being reached at 6.30 p.m.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI

The South African War under Lord Kitchener, December, 1900, to May, 1902

Six days later, on November 29th, 1900, Lord Kitchener definitely took over the command of the Army in South Africa, and he had hardly done so when the revival of offensive spirit among the Transvaal Boers, already heralded by Viljoen in the north-east, took sudden and violent shape in the area in which the 7th I.Y. were employed.

Colonel Legge's Column, with which they were serving, returned to Krugersdorp on November 26th, and remained there till December 3rd, when the regiment, less the Sussex Squadron, moved with the force of General Clements, who had been ordered to operate in the Hekpoort Valley, south of the Magaliesberg Range, to Dwarsviel—a six hours' march.

Disquieting rumours were in the air, and the General, who had only 1,500 men all told, with nine guns and a pom-pom, made every effort to obtain reinforcements and additional transport. His anxiety was justified, for on the same day that he had left Krugersdorp, De La Rey was capturing 138 wagons, with 75 prisoners, part of a convoy trekking on the other side of the Magaliesberg from Rietfontein to Rustenburg. Clements, however, proceeded on December 4th towards the Hekpoort Valley, when, with the Dorsets and Fifes as advance guard, the 7th Regiment led the way for Schierepoort, three Boers and 120 cattle being captured. The night was very wet, so the column did not move on the 5th, but on the 6th the march was resumed to Pampkeon Kraal, and next day to Damhoek. The Devon Squadron had to escort Colonel Legge's baggage on to Nooitgedacht, where the remainder of the 7th Regiment arrived next day; the Dorsets and Devons, on the 9th, taking a convoy to Rietfontein, about thirty miles eastward on the Pretoria road, which they conducted back to Nooitgedacht on the 10th.

News came in on December 12th that from 1,000 to 1,500 Boers were massing under De La Rey from Hekpoort Pass to Zandfontein. It was evident that the enemy, owing to his unusual numbers, had some plan on foot; and the plan was not long kept secret, for the next day the column was engaged in one of the most sanguinary conflicts of the war. The Boers were in greatly superior numbers, and the British were

Digitized by Google

overwhelmed and forced to abandon their camp, tents, and baggage in order to save the guns and make good their retreat.

The camp at Nooitgedacht lay close to the foot of the Magaliesberg. Above it, the wall of mountains rising precipitously to a height of 1,000 feet was cloven by a deep ravine, known as Nooitgedacht Nek, up which a steep and narrow bridle path climbs to the crest. From this crest, helio communication was maintained with General Broadwood on the northern side of the range.

On the night of December 12th General Clements's dispositions were as follows :—

On the summit of the mountain 300 men of the 2nd Northumberland Fusiliers formed an irregular line of pickets, covering some two miles of ground, and divided by the ravine into two sections. At the foot of the range Legge's Mounted Infantry provided a screen of outposts to the west and south of the camp, the Yeomanry and the rest of the infantry formed outposts to the east and south-east, while the main body, with the guns and transport, were in the centre near the foot of the pass.

Meanwhile the Boer concentration had been completed. Starting on December 7th from Warmbaths, 60 miles north of Pretoria, with 1,500 men, Beyers marched rapidly to the south-west, and, thanks to his own skill and audacity, and to the negligence of the British, reached Breedt's Nek, eighty miles off, on the 12th, and there was in close touch with De La Rey at Boschfontein, a short distance to the south, and only five miles from Nooitgedacht, without Clements being the wiser. The Boer leaders, who had between them about 3,000 men and five guns, quickly made their plans, and agreed that De La Rey should attack from the west, and Beyers from the north, at dawn next day.

Thus, at 3.45 a.m. on December 13th, the troops in the British camp were aroused by a sudden burst of rifle fire, and it soon became apparent that an attack was being delivered on Colonel Legge's pickets on the left flank of the camp. The enemy had been enabled to approach unseen, through thick bush, to within fifty yards of this post, and shot down a number of men at short range. Colonel Legge quickly despatched reinforcements, however, and after an hour or so of heavy fighting, during which Colonel Legge, four of his officers, and some forty men were killed and many

Digitized by Google

wounded, the Boers were completely repulsed and driven westwards.

Hardly had this been accomplished when, at about 5 a.m., shots were heard on the top of the mountain, which quickly swelled to a roar of musketry. Beyers, who had been delayed by difficulties of ground, was just attacking, and within an hour his 1,000 men, who advanced with great boldness and determination, had overwhelmed the 300 Fusiliers (who lost 97 in killed and wounded), and were in possession of the head of the pass.

When the heavy firing on the mountain showed that serious fighting was taking place there, Colonel Lambton, of the Northumberland Fusiliers, who was in temporary command of the camp while General Clements was away witnessing the fight of Legge's men, realised that the enemy were making something far more serious than a mere demonstration on the hills, and ordered Colonel Browne to send up a reinforcement from the 7th Yeomanry Regiment. Colonel Browne immediately sent the nearest of his men available up the Kloof to reinforce the hard-pressed Fusiliers — first, twenty-five of the Fife men, under Captain Purvis and Lieutenant Campbell, and then twenty-seven of the Devon Squadron, under Captain Bolitho and Lieutenant Eyton. Six Dorsets, under a sergeant, also followed up these little troops of Yeomen. "But it was done *too late*," as Colonel Browne notes in his *South African Diary*. "It was then 6.30, and, before they could get to the crest, the Boers had driven the Fusiliers inland, were in possession of it, and could fire down from three sides on our men."

To quote from "*The Times*" *History of the War in South Africa*: "Lambton, indeed, directed the troops not to attempt to reach the summit, but to hold the lower ground—an order which the Yeomanry do not seem to have understood. So narrow was the gut near the top that the men had to move in single file; so that when the triumphant Boers reached the edge, it was to see the Yeomanry, under Captains Purvis and Bolitho, toiling up in a long, straggling queue. All that brave men could do to stem the tide the Yeomen did, resisting man by man as the Boers swarmed down the ravine. All the officers, including Captain Moody, Clements's A.D.C., who had joined the party, were shot down, and twenty-seven of this small detachment were killed or wounded. Gathering momentum as they came, the Boers poured down, cut off

Digitized by Google

half a company of the Yorkshire Light Infantry at the mouth of the pass—taking thirty prisoners, and began to enter the camp, while from all points of vantage on the hill a destructive fire was poured upon the camp and the guns."

The rest of the 7th Regiment were stationed at the foot of the Kloof, and the Boers started to fire at the horses at 700 yards' range. There was no hope of giving any assistance to their brave comrades of the Devon or Fife Squadrons. Of the Devons, Captain Bolitho and Lieutenant Eyton were wounded, five N.C.O.'s and men were killed, and nine others wounded; the Fifes lost one officer and five N.C.O.'s and men killed, and one officer and seven men wounded. The remainder of the Devons and Fifes, wounded or not, were made prisoners, as escape was impossible with the enemy above them shooting right down on them.

The camp had now to be abandoned all standing, but the British guns maintained an incessant fire on the foe, and a number of wagons and all the guns were withdrawn from the camp to another position some two miles farther back. The remainder of the 7th Yeomanry Regiment had the honour of covering the retreat, which was commenced late in the afternoon. Sergeant Bright and a few men of the Devon Squadron held a post on a hill with a determination which greatly helped the retirement up the valley. The Sergeant and Trooper Cole,* for their gallantry on this occasion, both received the Distinguished Conduct Medal. The enemy, after a rearguard action of some seven miles, was at last checked in his pursuit, and the column then, at 3.15 p.m., continued its retreat to Rietfontein, some twenty-three miles distant, which was reached on the 14th.

Captain Bolitho, although wounded, was carried off in the retreat, but Lieutenant Eyton was made a prisoner by the Boers. Strange as it may seem, no attempt was made by the enemy to renew the attack, although, of his 1,500 men, Clements had lost no less than 637 in killed, wounded, and prisoners. Arrived at Rietfontein, the column at once started to refit. Though for the next four days the column stood to arms, at 3.30 every morning, in expectation of an attack, no

* Trooper Cole rejoined his old regiment on the outbreak of the Great War, and served with the R.N.D.H. and 16th Devons in England, Gallipoli, Egypt, and France, when, having become a sergeant, he was killed in action in September, 1918.

Digitized by Google

attack was delivered. The Yeomanry, in addition, carried out on two days reconnaissances up the Bruderstroom Valley, and on December 17th reconnoitred north of the Magaliesberg, passing through Commando Nek, and returned by Zilikat's Nek, but saw nothing of the enemy. On the 18th the wounded came into camp from Nooitgedacht.

The Yeomanry remained at Rietfontein until December 28th, on which day the Devon and Dorset Squadrons formed part of the escort of a convoy going to Rustenburg, the Fife and Sussex Squadrons being left to follow on with the next section of the convoy. Next day the march of the convoy was renewed, but only got as far as Wolhuters Kop, where General Clements was with his column, the convoy being unable to proceed, as several thousand Boers were reported to be holding the road in front. The convoy then retired to Commando Nek, while the column bivouacked at Wolhuters Kop, the Yeomanry remaining with the column, and the rest of the day was spent in putting the position in a good state of defence. On December 30th the Fife and Sussex Squadrons rejoined the 7th Regiment, and the last day of the year 1900 commenced with a stand to arms at 3.45 a.m., and a line of observation posts furnished by the Yeomanry.

New Year's Day, 1901, was also ushered in by a stand to arms at dawn. On January 3rd the Yeomanry were turned out at midnight, and at 1.45 a.m. marched round the north side of the kopjes by Elands Drift, and halted just west of Buffelspoort, where the regiment rejoined General Clements's Column. All the enemy had now withdrawn to the Hekpoort Valley. The force remained at Buffelspoort until January 20th, and during this interval the Yeomanry were constantly employed in escorting wagons to and from Wolhuters Kop and Breedt's Nek, at which latter place a temporary garrison had been posted.

On January 23rd the 7th Yeomanry Regiment moved off from Olifant's Nek, under General G. G. Cunningham, who had succeeded General Clements in command. The advance was in a southerly direction, where the enemy had been reported in force. The column was soon surrounded by a large number of Boers, under General De La Rey, and for three days the troops were heavily engaged in very close country without being able to make much progress ; the 7th Regiment was part of the rearguard, and was specially complimented

Digitized by Google

by Colonel Hackett Pain, commanding the rearguard, for its good work during this trying trek. General Babington arrived on the 25th at Vlakfontein, and relieved Cunningham's Column, which now marched from Vlakfontein to Krugersdorp, arriving at that place on January 30th.

Captain Bolitho, who had recovered from his wound at Nooitgedacht, now rejoined the regiment, and took command, as Colonel Browne had for a fortnight past been sick in hospital; Lieutenant Eyton having charge of the 27th Squadron.

On February 7th the Devon and Dorset Squadrons escorted a convoy of General Cunningham's to Roodepoort, joining that General on the 8th, whereupon the whole column marched to Welverdiend on the following day. On February 14th the 7th Yeomanry Regiment was transferred to Colonel Benson's Column, then at Deelkraal. On the following day Benson marched to Buffeldorn, the Dorsets and Sussex doing advance guard. The enemy were reported to be in force in the neighbourhood, but there was no fighting, except a few sniping shots on either side. There was little to relieve the monotony of continuous trekking, until February 28th, when about 9 p.m. the Fifes, who were in advance, came upon a few Boers, upon which the remainder of the 7th Yeomanry Regiment galloped up and chased the enemy five miles or so.

These desultory and monotonous clearing operations continued until March 7th, on which date the column was ordered to return to Potchefstroom, owing to a serious attack that was then in progress on the British garrison at Lichtenburg. Potchefstroom was reached on March 8th; but as Lichtenburg had successfully withstood the Boer assaults, the column was not required, and remained at Potchefstroom for several days.

On March 16th a trek was made to Roodepoort, where a Boer commando had been reported, but no encounter took place, though there was some skirmishing on the march near Wonderboom, and on the 19th and 21st slight brushes with the enemy. Whilst chasing some Boer wagons on March 22nd, the 7th Yeomanry met the Boers in force, and lost an officer of the Sussex Squadron. The wagons were all captured, however; and by the time the Devons returned to camp that night they and their comrades had ridden over forty miles.

April 4th brought the Devons again to Krugersdorp, where

Digitized by Google

they found Colonel Browne returned from hospital, and a draft of the new Yeomanry, both officers and men, for the 7th Regiment. The old Yeomanry, being very weak in strength, were formed into a single composite squadron, with Captain Bolitho in command, the officer of the Devon Troop being Lieutenant H. Armstrong, and this squadron, so re-formed, trekked again on the 6th. The surplus officers of the old Yeomanry, of whom Captain R. W. W. Eyton and Lieutenant Williams belonged to the Devons, remained at Krugersdorp to train the new draft under Colonel Browne. Lieutenant Williams was transferred to take command of the draft for the Sussex, and Lieutenant Seymour was transferred from the Dorsets to the Devons.

A draft of 200 horses having arrived, these were allotted, and mounted troop drill commenced, and took place daily both in the morning and afternoon.

On April 17th orders were received at Krugersdorp to proceed to Bank Station by rail to join Dixon's Column, and this order was carried into effect the following day, the total Yeomanry force mustering some 490, made up of the old and new Yeomen of the Dorsets, Devons, Sussex, and North Somersets, who had rejoined their old regiment from Klerksdorp.

At 6 a.m. on April 19th the column marched to Vaalplats, the regiment being commanded by Colonel Browne, with Captain Eyton second in command, Captain Bolitho having left. Lieutenant Armstrong was in command of the Devons, with Lieutenant Seymour and Second Lieutenants Blomfield and Earle.

On the 21st—with the Devon Squadron acting as right flank guard and the North Somersets as the advance guard—the 7th Regiment marched to Sterkfontein, being part of a movement, with some Scottish Horse and New Zealand Mounted Rifles, to raid the Hekpoort Valley. On the 22nd the Yeomanry moved off at 1 a.m. to attack a small laager of the enemy. This proved a decided success—seven prisoners, four wagons, and 250 head of cattle were captured, the Boers being completely surprised. After the pursuit the Yeomanry returned to camp at Dwarsvlei.

On April 23rd a march was made to Vaalbank, Naauwpoort being reached the next day, and here men and horses obtained a few days' much-needed rest from trekking. On the 29th the 7th Regiment moved to Vlakfontein, amid a good deal of

Digitized by Google

sniping, and on April 30th to Roerfontein; and on May 1st reached Tafel Kop. Here it was made known that when the old Yeomen went home Captain Eyton would become Lieutenant-Colonel and command the 7th Regiment, Lieutenant Armstrong would become Major and be second in command, and that Lieutenant R. G. Seymour would be promoted Captain and command the Devons.* By Colonel Browne's orders, these officers assumed their respective commands the following day.

At this time columns under Lord Methuen and other Generals were operating in the Western Transvaal, and on May 8th General Babington drove a portion of Commandant Vermaas's commando and convoy into Dixon's Column at Putfontein, and, between the two columns, fifty-one prisoners, some 30 wagons and carts, and 172 head of cattle were rounded up.

Leufontein was reached on the 9th, and on the 12th a move was made to Kaffir's Kraal, with the Devons and the Sussex as advance guard, and the Dorsets and the North Somerset as left flank guard, camp on the 13th being made at Klipfontein. On May 14th the regiment moved to Vlakfontein, and on the 15th to Witpoortje, taking part on May 16th in a reconnaissance as far as Roodedrai, the Devons and Sussex being the advance guard, with the Somersets and Dorsets on the right flank.

On May 18th some 140 of the new Devons, North Somersets, and Sussex arrived at Welverdiend to take over the old contingent's horses, but the Dorset new draft, of some 130 men, remained at Krugersdorp. On the 18th the old contingent Yeomen of the Devons, Dorsets, and Sussex arrived at Krugersdorp, which the first contingent North Somersets had already left for Worcester, the concentration centre, the West Somersets having left Pretoria some days before. On May 19th the Devons, Dorsets, and Sussex also entrained for Worcester, which was reached on the 23rd. On May 25th

* Unfortunately the County System was not adhered to when despatching the drafts from Capetown, and of the hundred men who composed the new contingent for the Twenty-seventh Squadron a large proportion came from London, and only about thirty from Devonshire. They were a very mixed lot, both in antecedents and character: a certain number were quite good shots, but about two-thirds of the new-comers had everything that related to horses yet to learn, and instruction in such elementary matters as saddling formed part of every Troop drill as soon as horses had been issued.

Digitized by Google

Colonel Browne addressed the regiment in a farewell speech. On June 3rd the Devons, Dorsets, North Somerset, West Somerset, and Sussex Squadrons arrived at Capetown, and embarked on the *Hawarden Castle*, sailing at 5 p.m. The total of the 7th Regiment was only some 140 men, in addition to which there were 200 men of the 18th and two squadrons of the 6th Yeomanry Regiments. Southampton was reached on June 25th at 8 a.m., and the returning Yeomen were immediately disembarked and despatched by special trains to their respective counties.

Captain Bolitho received a D.S.O., as did Major Balfour, of the Royal 1st Devon, who had served with Roberts's Horse and on Divisional Staff; three D.C.M.'s were gained in the squadron by Sergeants Bright and Marshall, and Trooper Cole; and seven commissions were granted—three in the Regular Army and four in the New Yeomanry. Five N.C.O.'s and men were killed in action, and six men died in hospital; in addition to which many were wounded. The 7th Yeomanry Regiment was one of the last to return home, having done much good work in the field; its conduct at Nooitgedacht and the devotion to duty displayed there—by the 27th Devon Squadron in particular—brought credit to the West Country and its Yeomanry Regiments, and will long be remembered.

On June 25th, 1901, the squadron arrived in Exeter on its return from South Africa, under the command of Major W. E. T. Bolitho, D.S.O., and was met by a mounted escort of the Royal 1st Devons, under Major Templer and Lieutenant Goodwyn and 2nd Lieutenant Barnes. The squadron, with the escort, marched from the regimental headquarters to the Guildhall, where the Mayor of Exeter, on behalf of the city, welcomed the men home, and Major Bolitho responded. A procession was then formed, consisting, in addition to the Yeomen and their escort, of the Mayor and Corporation, Sir Edgar Vincent (M.P. for the city), and other local magnates, and the Yeomen thus marched to the Cathedral, where a most impressive thanksgiving service was held. The men then went on to Barnfield Hall, where they were entertained to dinner by the city, and each was given a five-pound note. The medals won in the campaign were presented subsequently by Lieutenant-Colonel Sir John Shelley, on November 25th, 1901.

Digitized by Google

THE SECOND DEVONSHIRE SERVICE SQUADRON IN SOUTH AFRICA

The new 7th Regiment of Imperial Yeomanry soon received their baptism of fire. Their war-worn comrades had hardly left them before they were on trek, their column starting again from Welverdiend with the minimum of delay. The 27th Squadron was now commanded by Lieutenant R. G. Seymour, a grandson of Lord Fortescue, who had as his subalterns Lieutenant R. B. Lucas, Lieutenant Spring, and 2nd Lieutenants A. E. Blomfield and H. H. Earle. On May 26th, 1901, Colonel Dixon left Naauwpoort with a force of some 1,200 men, of whom 430 were mounted, and seven guns, with the object of clearing farms and searching for hidden guns and ammunition among the hills to the westward of Naauwpoort. His infantry and gunners were Regulars and seasoned veterans, but his mounted men were, as yet, untrained to bush warfare, and the force was, as a whole, ill-fitted to operate independently in such a hornet's nest as the Zwartruggens, for here the young Boer leader, General Kemp, had quietly collected a considerable force.

Nothing of moment happened until the 29th, when the column had reached a farm at Vlakfontein, which lies about sixteen miles to the south-west of Olifant's Nek, and the same distance from Naauwpoort. On this day Dixon, leaving four companies of infantry to guard his camp, marched out to the westward, his force being distributed in three bodies.

The ground before Dixon was a gentle valley—bordered on the south by a bare grassy down, on the north by a ridge rocky and broken, but of a slightly lower elevation. Dixon sent his left and right wings along the southern and northern ridges respectively, and in person led the centre along the low ground, raiding farms at Cyferwater and Waterval, but the search proved fruitless, until about midday, when a large cache of ammunition was discovered at a farm at Elandsfontein. Colonel Dixon decided that it was too late in the day to attempt to begin its removal, and at 1.30 p.m. gave orders for the whole force to return to camp. The 7th Yeomanry were with the left wing on the southern ridge, under Major Chance, who had placed his two guns and a company of the Derbyshire Regiment, together with a party of Yeomanry, on the western edge of the ridge. The remainder of the Yeomanry, some 150 in number, he had

Digitized by Google

thrown out as a screen. The wind at the time was blowing from the west.

Just as Chance was preparing for his retirement to camp, the Boers—who had been seen in small parties all the morning, and had been shelled intermittently all the time—fired the grass to the westward of the ridge. Under cover of the dense smoke, which blew in the faces of the British, the Boers rapidly concentrated, and began to drive in the Yeomanry screen. Kemp at the same time threatened the right wing of Dixon's Column on the northern ridge, but not apparently with serious intention, for the main attack was made on the Yeomanry screen, who were driven back. Chance sent a messenger with an urgent summons for reinforcements. But it was too late; the mischief had been done. Masked by the curtain of smoke, the Boers had rapidly outflanked him on his left, and from this quarter, out of the very flames, there suddenly burst a torrent of 500 Boers, some firing from horseback, others leading their ponies and firing as they ran. The Boer charge smothered all opposition. The Yeomanry recruits dropped in scores—nine out of their sixteen officers were killed or wounded, and the broken remnants passed the guns and fell to the rear. The gunners, loyal to their unvarying traditions, were shot down at their guns; and the 100 men of the Derbyshire Regiment, fighting to the last, were annihilated. Kemp was master of the ridge. The captured guns were turned on the right wing, and some of the victorious Boers began to fire into the camp at long range.

But now Dixon, with all the available infantry—three companies from the camp, and two detached from the right wing—advanced to the rescue. Under their resolute counter-attack, supported, as it was, by a heavy artillery fire, Kemp's men lost heart. The grassy levels of the ridge they had won so easily made a poor position for defence; whilst the shells of the captured guns, fired by inexperienced hands, did the British little harm. As the infantry rushes drew nearer, the Burghers began to give way, and "C" Company of the Derbyshire Regiment, joined by a good many men of the shattered Yeomanry Squadrons, rushed the position and recaptured the guns. The Boers now retreated in every quarter, and Dixon bivouacked near the scene of the fight. The casualties were the heaviest since Nooitgedacht, 49 officers and men being killed and 130 of all ranks wounded. Chance's rearguard

Digitized by Google

suffered most severely—the Yeomanry, out of a strength of 150, losing some 60 officers and men, of whom two officers and nine men* killed, and nine men wounded, belonged to the 27th Squadron.

Though Dixon had retrieved the fortunes of the day, he was in a dangerous position. The composition of his force, not to speak of the losses incurred, made it incapable of offensive measures, and Kemp's concentration was swelling from hour to hour, in addition to which he had been reinforced by De La Rey. He resolved, therefore, to retreat to his base. Even this course was not without danger; but by making a forced march on the night of May 30th, and leaving his wounded behind, he reached Naauwpoort on the morning of the 31st.

Every British column in the Western Transvaal was now ordered to the scene, and the Devon Yeomanry, after a brief refit, were hurried with Dixon's Column to block the Magato Nek, on the north. The combination, however, came to nothing; for Kemp, threatened with envelopment, dispersed his Boers to every point of the compass.

The Devons remained with Colonel Dixon's Column, which, after a few days at Naauwpoort for refitting, marched through Commando Nek to Rustenburg, the only Yeomanry Squadrons with it being the Devons and North Somerset, as the Sussex remained at Naauwpoort.

During the following two months the column operated in the country west of Rustenburg, doing a practically continuous trek, lasting just over six weeks, from Rustenburg through Boschhoek and Pella, across the Marico River to Zeerust, 80 to 100 miles to the east, then southward some 60 miles to Lichtenburg, whence it turned eastwards about 50 miles through Ventersdorp, and arrived at Krugersdorp, 60–70 miles beyond, early in August.

Nothing of interest occurred during this trek, though there was often a certain amount of long-distance sniping.

On reaching Krugersdorp, the command of the column was taken over by Colonel Kekewich, the defender of Kimberley, himself a Devon man.

At the time no remounts were available in the depot at

* Killed: Captain H. Armstrong, Lieutenant Spring, Sergeants Finlay and Hoskins, and Troopers Collins, Taylor, Hellier, Hurlbatt, Algar, French and Cooper.

Digitized by Google

Johannesburg, so the Devons were ordered to transfer all their horses to the North Somersets, and to remain at Krugersdorp till fresh horses could be procured.

Major Eyton now left to go to England, and the 7th were left without a commanding officer, until Captain Miles Tristram, 12th Lancers, was appointed in the middle of September.

After being at Krugersdorp a fortnight, 80 men of the Devons and three officers were ordered to proceed by train to Johannesburg, to take over 200 horses at the Remount Depot, and return to Krugersdorp by road.

Leaving the Remount Depot at noon, Krugersdorp was reached at 8 p.m., 20 of the men being utilised as escort, the remaining 60 riding one and leading two horses each. Thus remounted, the Devons, with a squadron of Scottish Horse, and other details, left Krugersdorp the first week in September, and joined their column 20 miles west of Pretoria. A few days later Kekewich brought his force to Commando Nek, and as soon as he had replenished his supplies from Naauwpoort, that energetic commander was again on the move, and the Devon Squadron were engaged in numerous skirmishes with the enemy, who always avoided a pitched battle; so their duties consisted of rounding-up small parties of Boers, escorting Boer families to concentration camps, and commandeering cattle and farm stock.

The block house system—which had been started in June, 1901, and was by this time in full swing—and the work done by the Devon and the other Yeomanry Squadrons with Kekewich and Allenby, who covered the Magaliesberg, made possible the construction of the line of block houses between Klerksdorp and Lichtenburg.

On September 13th Kekewich marched with his column for the Magaliesberg; the Devons, with the 7th Regiment, under Major Tristram, 12th Lancers, and the 1st Scottish Horse, making up 560 mounted men, the whole of whom were under Colonel Duff. The first ten days were spent in clearing operations in a comparatively safe neighbourhood, the northern slopes of the main Magaliesberg Range, at the end of which, less half his infantry, Kekewich passed through Magato Nek, and entered the Zwartruggens. For a few days the column travelled along the Eland's River, where a night raid was made on Crocodile Drift, but the enemy had decamped, and only left some smouldering camp

Digitized by Google

fires for the tired troopers to gaze on. Kekewich was now ordered to return to Magato Nek, and, on the afternoon of the 29th, halted at the farm at Moedwill, on the eastern bank of the Selous River, and there made his camp, facing east, near the drift or ford. That evening a strong escort was detached to take empty wagons, prisoners, etc., to the base, and the force was reduced to 930 rifles, of whom 160 were Yeomanry of the 7th Regiment, and three guns—hardly 1,000 men all told.

Kekewich's intelligence led him to believe that the neighbourhood was perfectly clear, but De La Rey had stalked the column for a week, and he had now gathered a force of over a thousand Boers at a point close to the British camp. After a careful survey of the picket line, he told off strong flanking parties to work round by the north and south to the east side of the camp, with orders to cross the river below the camp under cover of darkness and make a frontal attack upon it at dawn. The river was very winding and the banks wooded ; so it was exceedingly difficult to place the outposts, which, by Kekewich's orders, were posted on the camp side of the river. Perhaps with happier dispositions the Boer movements might have been detected. As it was, it was not till 4.45 a.m. that a patrol of the Devon Yeomanry, working on the north-west corner of the camp, and searching the river bed, stumbled on some Boers. The patrol at once opened fire, and De La Rey had to precipitate his attack. Although somewhat premature, it was exceedingly formidable. The Boer leaders, Van Tonder, Plessis, and Boshoff, who were all in position north of the Drift, at once charged through the scrub on the right bank, and overwhelmed the outposts. Two small pickets of Yeomanry, resisting desperately, were cut to pieces in succession, the same fate overtaking an Infantry picket of the Derbyshire Regiment.

More Boers, under Fourie and Coetzee, soon came into line, and by 5 o'clock several hundred of them had gained the crest of the steep bank, and were pouring a volume of converging fire into the tents and horse lines of the camp, which in the first grey of the dawn were dimly visible on the sky line.

Sudden and searching as was the test to which the morale of the force was subjected, it stood it well. General orders were impossible and out of the question. Under the rain of

Digitized by Google

bullets, horses and mules stampeded, but the men realised what was required of them, and a firing line was established with astonishingly little confusion. Colonel Kekewich, though twice wounded, continued to exercise command. The stronger the light, the heavier became the British casualties; yet the Boers gained no ground. The flank attack on the British left came to nothing, and that on our right was a faint-hearted affair.

Major Watts, of the Derbyshire Regiment, had taken some details to that side to help meet it, and, finding his aid was not required, he began the decisive movement of the day by advancing north-west toward the extreme left of the Boer main attack. The party gathered strength as it went on from details of the Yeomanry and the Scottish Horse, and charging down the river bank with fixed bayonets, drove in the enemy's left, and threatened to roll up their whole line. This was about 6 a.m. The Boers now gave way completely, and by 6.15 the repulse was final. Pursuit, however, was impracticable—there was hardly an unwounded horse in the camp—so Colonel Wylly, temporarily succeeding the wounded Colonel Kekewich, brought the column back to Rustenburg. The casualties of the 27th Squadron were seven men killed,* and an officer, Captain Seymour, and ten men wounded.

Kekewich was at work again within a fortnight, and presently succeeded in a successful raid on a Boer laager at Beesteskraal, on the Crocodile River. Marching by night, on October 28th, to Hartebeestspruit, he hid the following day. Swooping down on the sleeping Boers at dawn on the 30th, he captured their laager, with 78 prisoners. Amongst them was Commandant Klopper, a former Chairman of the Transvaal Volkraed.

The 7th Yeomanry Regiment formed part of the column which went to the assistance of Colonel Von Donop's Convoy on February 25th, 1902, and to help Lord Methuen at Tweebosh on March 7th, but they were too late to prevent the capture of Lord Methuen, who had been severely wounded in action.

In March, 1902, the Devons, with the 7th Yeomanry, now in Grenfell's Column, which was working under the orders

* Sergeant Solbe, Corporal Bovey, Troopers Salter, Stafford, Stevens, Willis, and Woods. Lieutenant E. Woodiwiss, North Somersets, took over command of the squadron.

Digitized by Google

of Kekewich, took part in a big drive in the Western Transvaal, designed to drive the Boer commander on to the Schoon Spruit line of block houses. But, except for the capture from Liebenberg of some abandoned wagons and guns which fell into the hands of Kekewich, the drive was a failure.

Sir Ian Hamilton now organised another big drive, which, starting from Middelbult and Driekuil, was to sweep round to the south and east in a semicircle of 140 miles by the Great Harts River and the Vaal, and so to Klerksdorp.

In pursuance of this, Kekewich, with two columns under Grenfell and Von Donop respectively, the Devons being with the former, marched, on April 9th, to Noordshulp, and next day to Boschpan, 30 miles S.S.E. of Middelbult. Finding on arrival there that he was not in his correct position, he moved some ten miles west, to the eastern border of Roodewal Farm, near the Harts River.

Kemp, who was unaware of this last move, and thought Kekewich was at Boschpan, decided to attack from Roodewal, the Boer forces consisting of some 2,600 men, under Liebenberg, Celliers, and Potgieter. About seven in the morning of April 11th, Kekewich's Columns united on the borders of Roodewal, and had scarcely begun to advance when the enemy were discovered advancing in a long, somewhat convex, line. At first it was thought that the mass of moving horsemen were British mounted men from Rawlinson's Column, and the enemy were almost on Kekewich's and Grenfell's men before the fact was grasped that they were Boers. Both acted with soldierly promptitude. There was just time for a rough deployment, but the line was hardly formed before the Boers were within 600 yards, and the sight was one which those present will never forget—about 800 Boers, riding knee to knee in a solid line of irregular depth, Potgieter conspicuous in a blue shirt in the centre. At this serried line, six guns and 1,500 magazine rifles flung a torrent of bullets and shells, but so poor was the marksmanship that the charging Boers had got within 300 yards before they really faltered. Then the storm of lead, high and wild as it was, told its tale. Even so a desperate minority, led by Potgieter, pressed on with obstinate valour. Many got within 100 yards. Potgieter fell shot through the head only 70 yards from the British bayonets, but none got nearer than

Digitized by Google

their gallant leader; and, leaving 80 casualties on the field, the Boers slowly retired. Two hours later Kekewich and Rawlinson commenced pursuit, and Kemp and his Boers, who had not anticipated this, had to ride for dear life; but, after a breathless chase of 18 miles, the bulk of the enemy made good their escape. Kekewich, however, secured—before he halted—two field guns and a pompom, with their escort of thirty burghers.

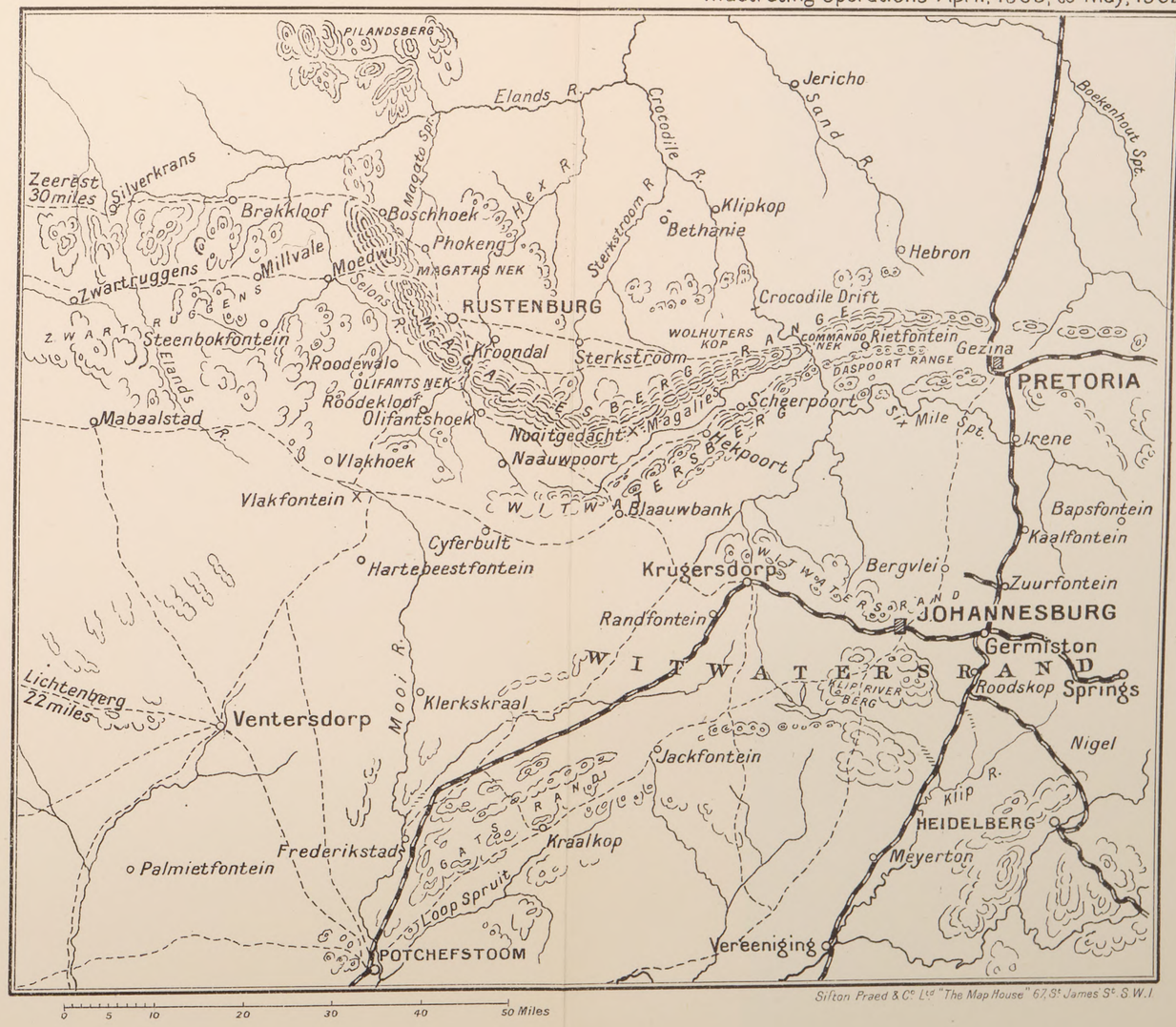
This was the last operation of any consequence in which the Devonshire Yeomanry took part; for on May 30th, 1902, peace was signed.

In August the Yeomanry Regiments concentrated at their bases, and by September, 1902, the Devon Squadron had arrived home, and had been demobilised at Aldershot.

Digitized by Google

Nº 1. WESTERN TRANSVAAL.

Illustrating Operations April, 1900, to May, 1902



Sifton Praed & Co. Ltd. "The Map House" 67, St. James' St. S.W.1

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XII

Reorganisation, 1900–1914

The South African War was a severe blow to our self-esteem. The British Empire had been held up for two years and a half by two rather primitive farmer States, whose combined burgher population then was not much more than is that of Exeter and Plymouth to-day.

The distance from Capetown to Pretoria is comparable to that from Bordeaux to Berlin, and every mile of every line of communication had to be guarded against the Boers or their colonial sympathisers. But these and other difficulties were ignored, both by home and Continental critics, and, anyhow, there was no getting away from the fact that—inverting Napier's phrase—there had been many deaths from disease and very little glory. Officers and men had nearly always behaved well, but "regrettable incidents" had been numerous. Obviously, there was a good deal wrong in a good many matters connected with the Army, and there was a very big bill to pay.

All the same, the lessons were very cheap at the price; and, fortunately, we were not so foolish as to disregard them. The organisation command and training of the Army were reviewed and improved, with the result that the First Seven Divisions in 1914 were far the best and most efficient that any of the belligerents ever put into the field; probably, for their numbers, the finest lot of fighting men ever seen in Europe since Cæsar conquered Gaul.

The Yeomanry were dealt with boldly and generously. Several new regiments were raised, and the establishment was put at the high figure of 586 all ranks. Liberal pay was given, longer training was required; N.C.O.'s were expected to show they were worthy of their rank and the pay it carried. Permanent duty had to be under canvas, in a district where facilities for practical work took precedence over watering-place amenities; a machine gun was issued to each regiment; otherwise, the only weapon was the infantry rifle, and a full musketry course was prescribed. Khaki, with a slouch hat, was to be the uniform. Regimental adjutants were restored; Regular officers of experience were sent down to make useful realities of the triennial trainings in brigade, and the whole force was given the honourable title of Imperial Yeomanry.

All these improvements did not take effect at once, but

Digitized by Google

camps instead of billets became regular institutions from 1900 onwards, and the remainder followed with the new Yeomanry Regulations, compiled by a small War Office Committee, which included, among its members, the C.O. of the North Devons.

The way was paved by the conditions prescribed for the training of 1900, when the whole of Europe was unfriendly (except, perhaps, Austria), and practically the whole of the British Cavalry not required in India were on service in South Africa. In fact, outside the three weak Household Regiments, there was only one Cavalry Regiment at home (21st Lancers), so the Government decided to call the Yeomanry Regiments out for no less than 28 days' training. Of this period, 14 days were made obligatory, and special rates of pay were offered to induce the men to complete at least twenty days' duty. The training was also to be held under canvas, and not in billets.

The Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry Cavalry, accordingly, assembled on May 25th, the camp being pitched a mile and a half outside Exmouth.

This was the first time the regiment, as a regiment, had ever been under canvas. Réveillé was at 6 a.m., stables at 6.15, and, after a mounted parade at 9 a.m., and a dismounted parade at 3 p.m. and tea at 6 p.m., " lights out " was ordered at 10.30 p.m. The men made their own arrangements for forage, a corn merchant being stationed near the camp; temporary stabling was erected for the horses, but no grooms were allowed except for sergeants.

The men were ordered to provide themselves with a pair of cord breeches and gaiters, and, for mounted drills, these were worn with the blue serge, white belts, and forage caps. A field service cap of the new, or Austrian, pattern was issued, for wear in camp, also blue putties, with the blue pantaloons, for dismounted drills. The officer's field service cap had silver welts, and displayed as a badge the Royal Crest of England, which had now become the regimental badge—the old time badge, the Castle of Exeter, having for some years been discontinued.

After a good deal of practical field work—including a musketry course—had been carried out, the regiment was inspected by Colonel Dewar, 2nd Dragoon Guards, on June 11th, on Black Hill. The camp was struck on June 13th, after a training lasting twenty days. The number of officers

Digitized by Google

and men present in camp was 260, out of a total enrolled strength (exclusive of those members of the regiment on service in South Africa) of 295 of all ranks.

The North Devons had assembled three weeks before, at Castle Hill, and had very cold, wet weather. The early date was rendered necessary through there being only one adjutant—the general arrangements were the same in both regiments. The good news of the Relief of Mafeking was received during the training, and was celebrated in the evening by a sing-song round a big camp fire.

In January, 1901, the staff of both regiments were busily engaged in raising their share of the 10,000 new Yeomen required to relieve the original contingent in South Africa.

A second 27th Devon Squadron was accordingly enlisted and sent on to Aldershot, whence, after a brief training, they embarked to fight valiantly, as has been told, at Moedwill and Roodewal.

Once this task was disposed of, the regiments were free to address themselves to the recruiting and other measures required by the Army Order of April 17th, 1901—the effect of which has been already described—and the 1st Devons made the Cornish detachment in C Squadron the nucleus of a new D Squadron, which was successfully raised in that county, with headquarters at Truro.

Captain Bolitho, D.S.O., arrived home from South Africa while the 1st Devons were in camp near Kingsteignton, and a mounted volunteer escort met him at Newton Abbot and brought him into camp, where the whole regiment was formed up to welcome him.

The Brigade Tournament was held in July at Castle Hill, when the 1st Devons had no difficulty in winning the Brigade Cup Competition.

On March 7th, 1902, the Royal 1st Devon furnished an escort to their Majesties King Edward VII and Queen Alexandra at Devonport. The escort, under Major the Hon. W. F. D. Smith, M.P., received the King and Queen on their landing at Dartmouth, and escorted their Majesties to the site of the new Royal Naval College, where the King performed the ceremony of laying the foundation stone, after which the escort conducted the Royal party back to the landing stage. The escort afterwards received the thanks of the O.C. Troops for their very smart turn-out.

Digitized by Google

The North Devons' training this year was, in a modest way, signalised by their initiating what later became a regular practice wherever the West Country Regiments were encamped within thirty miles of each other—namely, the despatch of a flying column to operate against the other unit.

On this occasion the West Somersets were in camp at Minehead, and the North Devons near Blackmore Gate. The latter, who had organised their own regimental transport, sent 8 officers and 200 men across the moor to Simonsbath, where they camped for the night. Next day they engaged in field operations against the West Somerset I.Y. in the country about Hawkcombe Head, and, after breaking the " enemy's " line, marched back some sixteen miles to their standing camp.

Sir Evelyn Wood, commanding the 2nd Army Corps, inspected the regiment.

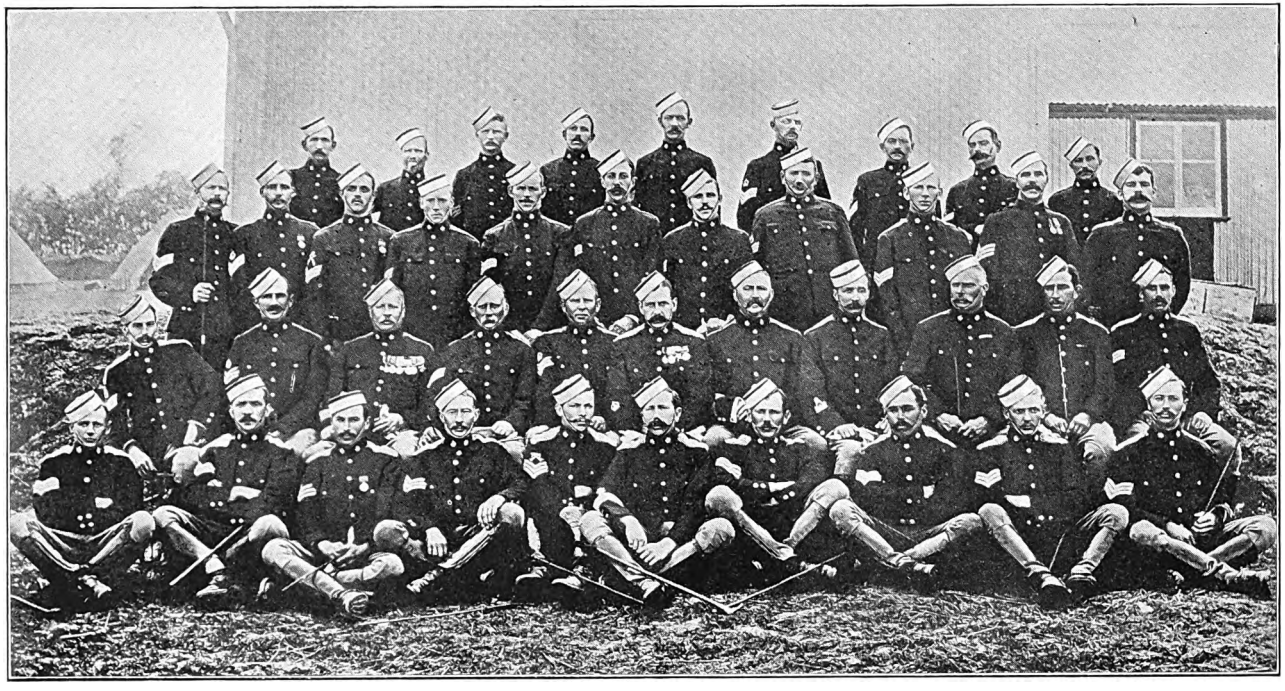
Every Yeomanry Regiment had been warned to send 2 officers and 24 other ranks to the coronation of His Majesty King Edward VII, on June 27th, 1902, the whole to form a brigade of six Provisional Regiments—1,291 strong, of all ranks—for the command of which Lord Ebrington had been nominated. The sudden illness of His Majesty made it necessary to postpone the ceremony till August 9th, and the detachments were reduced to 1 officer and 9 other ranks per regiment. Lord Ebrington's command was thus reduced to, approximately, the numbers of his own unit, which had now reached a strength of 541 of all ranks, among whom were included no less than nine past or present Masters of Hounds beside himself.

Sir John Shelley retired this year, and was given a piece of plate by his regiment on relinquishing command. Colonel Lewis succeeded him.

In 1903 the three Western Regiments were assembled, as a brigade, under Colonel Lowe, A.Q.M.G., 2nd Army Corps, near the southern end of Winsford Hill. The 1st Devons were encamped not far from East Anstey station; the North Devons at Ashwick, some four miles to the North-east; and the West Somersets at Highercombe, a mile and a half beyond, a battery of R.F.A. joining the Brigade for the last few days.

The weather was good, there was plenty of open ground, and Colonel Lowe made the training both interesting and instructive. On May 30th both the Devonshire Regiments sent detach-

Digitized by Google



SERGEANTS ROYAL NORTH DEVON HUSSARS.
Ashwick, 1903.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATION

Digitized by Google

ments to Exeter to attend the ceremony of the unveiling of the County South African War Memorial in the Cathedral.

Field-Marshal Lord Roberts, V.C., came down to see the Brigade at field work, and expressed himself as well satisfied. The day's work ended with a defile of the whole Brigade before him, in fours, near Mountsey Hill Gate. The only band available for this was that of the North Devons, and they were not mounted this year: the difficulty, however, was solved by putting them temporarily on horses from the sick lines, which were none the worse for walking a mile out of hospital on a sunny day. Another incident of this training, which was not mentioned in public at the time, was a cock fight, secretly organised at Anstey by some devotees of that ancient, but illegal, sport.

On the occasion of His Majesty's birthday in 1903, Colonel Lord Ebrington had the honour of being appointed an A.D.C. to the King, in recognition of his services on the Committees for drafting new Yeomanry Regulations, and devising methods of supplying horses to the force, and of his having, with his Adjutant Captain Paterson's assistance, brought his regiment to a high state of efficiency, and very nearly to the full establishment of 596 all ranks. No Devonshire Yeomanry had ever been quite so strong since the 1st Devons mustered 588 in 1827.

The new Cornish Squadron of the 1st Devons had the honour of furnishing an escort to the Prince and Princess of Wales on two occasions during the visits of their Royal Highnesses to Truro and Falmouth in July of this year, and maintained the reputation of the regiment for smart turn-out.

The North Devons sent a small detachment under Captain Greig to the Army Manœuvres that took place in Berkshire and Wilts. Sir Evelyn Wood kept them at Headquarters as despatch riders, and expressed himself as very well satisfied with the energy and intelligence with which they carried out their duties, for every message entrusted to them had been conveyed to its destination.

On September 30th, 1903, the Royal North Devon Hussars celebrated the centenary of the formation of the regiments by a dinner at Barnstaple. There was a large gathering of all ranks and of old comrades, and among the guests were General Sir Redvers Buller, V.C.; Rear-Admiral Sir Edward Chichester, Bt., son of the Sir Arthur Chichester who had so

Digitized by Google

long commanded the regiment; and Major-General Kekewich, C.B., well known to the public as the Defender of Kimberley, but, perhaps, even better known to Devonshire Yeomen as the keen Column leader with whom the 27th Squadron I.Y. had served for months in the Transvaal, and the cool-headed commander who had won the stiff fights at Moedwill and Roodewal.

In November, 1903, Colonel the Viscount Ebrington, A.D.C., retired from the command of his regiment, after 28 years' service with it, during the last 13 of which he had been in command. Lord Ebrington had introduced many far-reaching changes into his regiment, all of a practical nature. He was especially interested in all that pertained to the equipment of the regiment for service in the field and to their training for active service; and as he was well seconded by his officers, the North Devon Yeomanry became one of the strongest, best-equipped, and best-mounted regiments in the Yeomanry Force.

Two reforms he introduced before the Boer War were particularly fruitful. The first was the institution of squadron stores, into which all the arms, saddlery, and most of the uniforms were collected after each permanent duty to be cleaned and repaired and got ready for reissue before the next training. The result of this was that the men for South Africa were equipped with good saddlery from regimental resources at a time when nearly all the other regiments were bidding against each other in a rising market for new equipment to take the place of what they had allowed to become unserviceable.

The other was the establishment of classes of instruction for the N.C.O. This began in a very small way, but by 1903 was a going concern that contributed not a little to the efficiency of the regiment.

The whole of his officers joined in giving him, on the occasion of the regimental dinner in 1904, a very handsome gilt cup, and the men during the training of that year gave him a silver statuette, representing a mounted sergeant of the regiment, both of which will, it is hoped, remain for ever at Castle Hill as memorials of the connection of the Fortescue family with the Yeomanry of North Devon—a connection already continued for three generations.

Lord Ebrington was appointed Hon. Colonel of the

Digitized by Google

regiment in 1904, and was succeeded in the command by Major Drummond, Major Hoare continuing to act as second in command.

In 1904 the establishments of Yeomanry were reduced from 569 other ranks to 449. The 1st Devons trained at Woodbury; the West Somersets also being encamped there. Field-Marshal Sir Evelyn Wood visited the camp and arranged a big field day; but, remarks the Regimental Record book, "the less said about it the better." The official inspection, however, by Colonel Lowe, was declared by the same writer to have been "most satisfactory."

At a combined Gymkhana held during the training, nearly all the events were won by the 1st Devons.

The North Devons this year went again to Ashwick, the 4th V.B. Devonshire Regiment, now the 6th Devons, and a brigade of R.F.A. also being encamped in the neighbourhood; and combined field days were arranged.

In December, 1904, Colonel Henry Lewis retired from the command of the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry, being succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel J. E. Balfour, D.S.O., formerly of the 11th Hussars.

By this time all ranks had become convinced that temporary stabling in camp was unnecessary, and there was none erected this year. A great advantage—for it was expensive, and, being unavoidably draughty, fostered as much sickness as it prevented.

Nothing worthy of record occurred in 1905 or 1906, except that from the camp at Bridestowe in the latter year the Cornish Squadron paid a visit to Launceston, when they were welcomed by the Mayor, and established connection for recruiting purposes.

In 1907 the West Somersets, as well as the 1st Devons, camped on Woodbury; and the latter now, following the example of the 1st Devons, had their own field transport.

Colonel Drummond resigned the command of the North Devons, and was succeeded by Major Hoare, Major R. A. Sanders taking the place of the latter as second in command.

In 1908 the Territorial Forces Act came into operation, and the designation "Imperial" disappeared. Except that the medical and veterinary officers were now posted to Territorial Medical and Veterinary Corps, establishments were not affected, but all responsibility for clothing and equip-

Digitized by Google

ment was transferred from commanding officers to the Territorial Association of their county.

This was not popular with commanding officers, but its advantages for purposes of administration were very obvious when the time came for mobilisation.

Of more personal interest to the men was the reduction of their pay to Cavalry rates, but as this was made up to them by grants for equitation and messing, they re-enlisted with few exceptions.

Officers retained their old full dress for levees, etc., but the men had only serges for walking out—scarlet in the 1st Devons and blue in the North Devons, worn with blue overalls and peaked caps, which were blue for the 1st and red for the North Devons, the officers of the latter wearing as cap badge—in memory of the founder of the Regiment—Lord Rolle's crest, a hand grasping a roll.

As part of the Territorial scheme, the two Devonshire regiments and the West Somerset were linked to form the 2nd S.W. Mounted Brigade, which was completed by a Battery of R.H.A., raised in Somersetshire, and a Supply Column and a Mounted Field Ambulance.

In 1908 the regiments trained far apart at Kingsteignton and Westward Ho, but in 1909 they both—and the West Somersets also—went to the skirts of Exmoor, the 1st Devons camping at Ashwick, the West Somersets near by at Highercombe, and the North Devons twenty miles to the north-west at Martinhoe. This facilitated the arrangement of interesting operations over the intervening country.

In 1910 the whole of the 2nd S.W. Mounted Brigade were concentrated at Minehead. This was the last training of Colonel Balfour, who gave up the command of the 1st Devons in December, when he was succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel Alfred Acland. Colonel Hoare died in the May following, and Colonel Sanders took over, just before the Brigade was again in camp, all three regiments together, for a very successful training on Salisbury Plain.

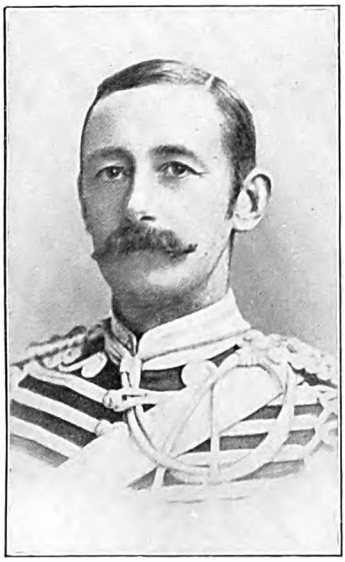
Both regiments sent dismounted detachments of 1 officer and 25 other ranks to London for the coronation ceremonies of King George V and Queen Mary.

In 1912 the camps were at Rousdon and Minehead—too far apart for any combined movements; but in 1913 the Brigade were all together again on Salisbury Plain, when

Digitized by Google

Right Hon. Sir Robert Sanders, Bt.
Under-Secretary of State for War, 1921-22.
Lt.-Col. Royal North Devon Hussars,
1911–1917.

Alfred Dyke Acland.
Lt.-Col. Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry,
1910–1914.



Charles Arthur William Troyte.
Lt.-Col. Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry,
1894.
Died in command, 1896.

George Herbert St. Hill.
Lt.-Col. commanding 2/5 Sherwood Foresters, Feb. 1917. Lt.-Col. Royal North Devon Hussars, June 1917. Killed in action at Villers Pluich, July 1917.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATION

Digitized by Google

they received more attention than they appreciated from "brass hats" and bigwigs. The signallers of the 1st Devons, who had assembled with the scouts and recruits for three days' preliminary training, were commended for their keenness and knowledge of their work—"with a little practice in the field the men will make most useful signallers."

In 1914 the regiments were a long way apart—the 1st Devons near Bovey Tracey, the North Devons at Ashwick; but Colonel Hoare, late 4th Hussars, who had succeeded Colonel Beckett, C.B., in 1912, in the command of the 2nd S.W. Mounted Brigade, was full of go, and worked out a scheme by which the 1st Devons were billeted for a night in farms near Bow and Spreyton, and the North Devons near Morchard Bishop and Lapford, each squadron having to march some twenty miles to its destination, on arrival at which it was six to eight miles from the "enemy."

Operations were carried out next day in the strongly-enclosed country that lay between the opposing forces, and were carried on till 1 p.m., when the "cease fire" sounded, and the regiments returned to their standing camps on the afternoon of the same day, May 30th. A month later, on June 28th, the Grand Duke Franz Ferdinand was murdered at Serajevo, and, in less than five weeks after, the British Empire was involved in the Great War with Germany that was to last till November 11th, 1918.

AN EXTRACT from the R.N.D.H. Fine Book.

Ashwick Camp, 1903.

2nd Lt. Calmady Hamlyn,—Spurs upside down . £1 1 0

? I protest against this fine.—C. H. C. H.

. . . .

Halt, stranger! ere you pass me by
And o'er these pages cast your eye!

Can I stand by and see you sink
While yet you're trembling on the brink?

Digitized by Google

No ! I'll extend a helping hand
And draw you safely to the strand !

But, first of all, *observe with care*
The precepts that I've set down here.

Take your life easy while you may !
(This training is a holiday !)

Don't get up till you feel inclined.
Your squadron leader will not mind ! !

Shirk all the drill that you well can !
(The Major is a kindly man.)

When out on squadron drill you find
That somehow you've been left behind,
Don't with the others try to keep,
But *light your pipe* and *go to sleep*.
Cast care aside ! Away with fear !
(The Adjutant is *nowhere near* ! !)

Again, when *R–b–rts* comes to view
If you all *earn* your weekly *screw*
Don't slave like some benighted Turk
Doing your own (and others') work,
But chat with —*Daphne*—in the shade
(Until you see that lunch is laid).

Others will dub you *rude* and *rough*,
Your language *coarse*, your manner gruff,
By *all* you'll be condemned as *low*,
Even your friends will quickly go.
But still this course should be pursued
Conscious of *moral rectitude !*

No matter if the vulgar crowd
Proclaim their thoughts in accents loud.
This will be *pardoned*, *this condoned*
And—" for *that* fault he has atoned."
In peace at night you'll *always* sleep
If you *one* single rule will keep !

Digitized by Google

In short, break *every* sacred rule !
In *every known way* play the fool !
With careless aim the marker shoot !
At harmless yeomen fling your boot !
BUT—when you *breakfast*, *dine* or *sup*
BE SURE *your spurs* are RIGHT SIDE UP.

. . . .

3 June .03. 2nd Lieut. Calmady Hamlyn,—waste of pens, ink and paper £1 1 0

Remitted in consideration of the poetical talent evinced, and of his not falling off in the West Somerset Race.

EBRINGTON,
Col.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII

Mobilisation and Service on the East Coast, August 4th, 1914, to September 22nd, 1915

The British ultimatum was not due to expire till midnight on August 4th, but, at 7 p.m. that evening, the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry received the order to mobilise. The strength was 469 of all ranks.

The four squadrons assembled, accordingly, the next morning at their respective headquarters—" A " at Thorverton, " B " at Sidmouth, " C " at Totnes, " D " at Truro, and Headquarters and Machine Gun Section at Exeter, and proceeded forthwith with the work of mobilisation.

This involved the medical examination of all officers and men ; completion to war strength of 474 by re-enlisting ex-Yeomen to fill the few vacancies and take the place of those who could not pass the doctor ; conversion of four squadrons into three by distributing the men of the junior " D " Squadron among the three others ; collection of horses and vehicles bought by the Remount Department ; returning spare kit and fitting the men out with boots, underclothing and " small kit " ; and drawing ammunition.

The changes involved in reduction from four squadrons to three caused some disappointment, but the men soon settled down, and the eclipse of " D " Squadron only lasted till September 23rd, when they were reconstituted under Major Lord Vivian, and " B " was distributed. The minor matter of underclothing and small kit gave far more trouble, for the regulations prescribed that if a man provided himself with the whole of what was required, he was to be paid a certain rather inadequate sum, but that if he was short of a sixpenny tooth brush, nothing was to be accepted. Fortunately, the County Territorial Association authorised more sensible arrangements for supplying these necessaries. On Tuesday, August 11th, the mobilisation was complete, and that afternoon the Royal 1st Devons left their squadron stations by rail and assembled at Winchester ; " B " Squadron, from Sidmouth, which was the last to leave, arriving at Winchester about eight that evening. The regiment was under the command of Colonel A. D. Acland, with Viscount Hambleden as second in command, and Captain V. H. Secker, 14th Hussars, as Adjutant.

Digitized by Google

The North Devons, who had simultaneously received similar orders, took similar action—" A " Squadron assembling at Holsworthy; Headquarters, " B " Squadron, and Machine Gun Section at Barnstaple; " C " Squadron at South Molton; and " D " at Bideford. "A" was the squadron selected for absorption. The strength of the regiment was 459 of all ranks, 3 captains and 14 other ranks being required to complete.

It was a hectic time, but not devoid of humorous incidents, as the annexed extracts from the diary of the Machine Gun Officer, the Hon. H. Money-Coutts, will show :—

> There had been rumours of it all day, but the actual telegram with the fateful word, " Mobilise," did not reach me until late in the evening. Making arrangements for a horse to follow the next day, I motored over the thirty miles of lonely road to Barnstaple. In his squadron store, the permanent staff sergeant-major was hard at work, but the office was shut. The adjutant, in view of the very arduous time he had had already, and the still worse time that was coming, had very wisely gone to bed.
>
> Next day (August 5th) the men began to come in, and the first thing to do was to find them billets. Then, as machine gun officer, I collected ten or a dozen of the section and started them cleaning pack-saddlery, filling belts, and changing the old-worn drill pattern barrels for brand new " mobilisation " barrels.
>
> The town was brimful of enthusiasm. You could hardly stir abroad without someone plucking at your sleeve and asking almost tearfully if there was not room for just one more recruit. But the regiment had never fallen seriously below strength in peace time, and there were few vacancies. There was, of course, in those early days, no idea of the reserve regiment, which was afterwards called into being.
>
> By the end of the second day we had all, or almost all, our men; and the work of issuing equipment went forward. Each man was supposed to bring with him certain articles on mobilisation, and to be paid for them if they were suitable—a plan which worked only indifferently well. Anyhow, it gave squadron leaders no end of trouble.
>
> On the fourth day the horses began to come in, and

Digitized by Google

great was the competition among the troop leaders. Fortunately for me, the " B " (Headquarter) Squadron Leader took a broad view about machine guns, and did not send any wretched old crock to me as being " good enough for the gun "—a thing which happened to many of my machine gun confrères in other regiments. Most squadron leaders look on any of the regimental " extras "—the Machine Gun Section, the Scouts, the Signallers—as being devices of Satan for taking away their best men, and act accordingly; but in Algy Thynne* I had to do with a man who had had experience of war—he led a squadron in South Africa with no little distinction—and, believing in machine guns, had the kindness and common sense to see that my section got its share of decent horses.

The time sped on, and by the eighth day we were almost ready, though I still lacked " wagons," which were not supplied by a parsimonious War Office in peace time. Next morning I had a note from the adjutant saying that my four carts were to be found at such and such a place, and I hurried off to see what the purchasing officer had done for me. When I saw the result of his labours, I could have sat down and wept. He had bought me four large farm wagons! Now, machine gun carts, like the Royal Horse Artillery, are supposed to keep with Cavalry, and to be able to go almost anywhere. I knew that the best that I could hope for was a two-wheeled dog-cart or a milk float. With four milk floats I could comfortably pack away guns, pack saddles, entrenching tools, and all my other paraphernalia. But farm wagons!

Here was a disaster! I cursed the purchasing officer (in his absence) for not having asked beforehand what sort of carts were suitable; but, though this relieved my mind, it did not produce light carts. No one knew what had become of the purchase officer; he was not to be found in the town, and we moved on the morrow.

However, I got my carts in this way. It was market day, and enlisting into my service our Medical Officer,† who was a right good man, well known and beloved

* Major A. C. Thynne, D.S.O., killed in Palestine at the third battle of Gaza, when commanding the Devon Yeomanry Battalion.

† Major J. R. Harper, R.A.M.C.

Digitized by Google

by the countryside, I took up a strong position half-way up a small hill outside the town, and waited for the stream of returning farmers. As soon as a likely cart appeared in sight, the doctor gave me a brief *résumé* of its occupants' history, character, and mode of life. Selecting only the likeliest victims, in an hour I found myself the possessor of four two-wheeled carts and four sets of harness—none of them new, certainly, but still more or less serviceable. The dear, good, patriotic men, on hearing what the trouble was, made no bones about lending the carts to me for a perfectly indefinite period; though I told them, what I then imagined to be true, that in a few weeks' time the authorities would be sure to provide proper machine gun galloping limbered wagons. I did not then know as much about the ways of the Ordnance people as I do now, or realise how desperately unready our transport services were. The poor worn-out carts spoiled the look of many a ceremonial parade, and it was not until three weeks before the regiment left for foreign service that the proper machine gun wagons were supplied, and then we were ordered to leave them behind! Naturally the guns suffered from being banged about in these quite unsuitable conveyances, which were condemned no less than seven times by transport officers; but nothing happened. When I told my sergeant that they were to be inspected again, he grinned broadly, and was still hopeful. But, for me, hope was dead! The War Office "Joke Department" (so excellently described in *The First Hundred Thousand*) had taken hold, and we could only laugh at their curious idea of humour.

The Bideford Squadron came in to Barnstaple, and by the evening of August 11th all was complete.

The Yeomanry Regiments, in common with the whole of the units of the Devon Territorials, completed their mobilisation ahead of scheduled time.

As already related, the 1st Devons had left on August 11th to concentrate at Winchester, and thither the North Devons followed them the next day, Headquarters and two squadrons entraining amid much enthusiasm at Barnstaple, and "C" Squadron, independently, at South Molton.

Except that two of the rear trucks of "C" Squadron's

Digitized by Google

train jumped the points at an early stage and had to be left behind, the journey was uneventful; but, while still in the train, the Colonel was informed that his regiment would, after a few hours in Winchester, proceed direct to the East Coast, as an invasion was imminent. Headquarters of the regiment arrived at Winchester a little before midnight of 12th-13th, and by the time the thirsty horses had been detrained and watered, and the picketing ground had been reached, it was nearer two than one; and what with one thing and another, it was daylight before sleep was possible.

There was, however, little peace; for at 6.30 a.m. on the 13th the 2nd South West Mounted Brigade, commanded by Brigadier-General Hoare, was ordered to move, Headquarters and the Machine Gun Section of the North Devons being sent off at 8.30. Colchester was reached by this advanced party about two o'clock in the afternoon, and immediately the Colonel and the Adjutant, with the Regimental Sergeant-Major and a few orderlies, rode off to the coast, some fourteen miles away, to find billets in the district round Tendring, to which area the regiment had been assigned.

The rest of the regiment and the rest of the brigade were not due to arrive for another twelve hours. The Machine Gun Section and the Headquarters Transport, after detraining, and watering and feeding their horses, moved on to the village of Tendring, which was reached about seven in the evening, after a hot and dusty march. Here the men were fed and billeted in a barn, and the horses picketed in a field near by.

To quote again from the Machine Gun Officer's diary :—

> We turned in almost as soon as we had done eating, but alas! not for long. At midnight, August 13th-14th, came a banging at my door, and a peremptory summons : "Turn out, the Germans are coming!"
>
> This was quite exciting, and really made the pulse beat quicker, half-asleep though one was. As I was dressing, the Adjutant came up to my room and showed me the War Office telegram, "Admiralty expect a landing to-night." He gave me the Colonel's orders about my guns, which I got out of the carts and placed in position on the main road; two Cossack posts were sent out—one under the charge of the Regimental, consisting of two servants, a cook and an Army Service Corps driver;

Digitized by Google

the other, under the Headquarters' Quartermaster-Sergeant, of a sanitary man, the doctor's orderly, two Headquarters' clerks, and the Colonel's groom. Some of them were given a little hasty instruction about loading a rifle, and we felt we were safe against surprise—from the Germans, anyhow. All kinds of surprises from our own side were possible.

We knew some cyclists were out in front along the beach, and anxiously we listened for the sound of firing. But no further alarm occurred, and presently I dozed off in the ditch by the side of my guns.

Nothing happened, it is true. But it will be interesting to learn some day what made the Admiralty send forth that alarming telegram. One of our squadrons came riding in soon after daybreak; patrols were promptly sent out, our motley posts relieved, and touch established with the cyclists.

The 1st Devons, it will be remembered, had reached Winchester on the evening of August 11th. They followed the North Devons on the 14th, as did the West Somerset Yeomanry early on the 15th. By the evening of that day, the whole brigade, with its R.H.A. battery, etc., was in the district they were to defend, and the brigade was billeted as follows: The Royal North Devon Hussars at Tendring, the Royal 1st Devons at St. Osyth, and the West Somerset at Ardleigh, thus guarding the outlying portion of Essex between the estuaries of the Stour and Colne. In addition to providing guards and posts, patrols for roads and coasts, training was immediately begun, and incessant troop, squadron and regimental drills, varied with brigade parades and field days, soon made the regiments efficient.

Another rumour that the enemy were about to make a raid on the Essex Coast was received on August 17th, and the following orders issued by the O.C. of the senior regiment of the brigade are inserted as a specimen:—

Keelers' Tye Farm,
17/8/14

(1) Reliable information has been received that a hostile raid may be attempted from the S.E.

(2) The Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry is responsible for the line from Alresford Lodge—Alresford-Elmstead

Digitized by Google

Market, all inclusive. The West Somerset Yeomanry are on our left.

(3) The line will be divided into three sections, and will be occupied by squadrons as follows :—

" B " Squadron, O.C. Major Hole.
No. 1 Right Section from Alresford Lodge to Alresford, both inclusive.

" A " Squadron, O.C. Major Wyatt-Edgell.
No. 2 Centre Section from Alresford East, High Elms Blue Gates—Park Farm, inclusive.

" C " Squadron, O.C. Major Lord Vivian.
No. 3 Left Section from Park Farm East—Elmstead Market inclusive.

The outpost line will be occupied as above every night until further orders.

(4) ALARM—
(*a*) The alarm will only be sounded by orders of the Brigadier.
(*b*) On the alarm sounding, O.C. Squadrons will act as follows :—
" A " Squadron will proceed at once to Weeley. The Machine Gun Section and " B " and " C " Squadrons will concentrate at Elmstead Market.
(*c*) The detached post at the cross roads at Alresford and the post S. of the N. in Wivenhoe will not be withdrawn.

The idea of a possible landing of German troops was firmly rooted in both naval and military minds in these early days of the war, and so remained till the end of it. Appropriate warnings were, therefore, given to the troops. Alarm parades were often practised, and no N.C.O. or man was allowed to proceed to a greater distance than half a mile from his billet unarmed, whether on or off duty, without a pass signed by the Commanding Officer.

Work in furtherance of the scheme of defence promulgated by the Higher Command was taken in hand, the necessary improvements of all fire positions on all roads leading eastward were made, fences being trimmed where requisite to afford a better view. Sentries were ordered to fire at all persons who did not answer when challenged, and a sentry might

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS ROYAL 1ST DEVON YEOMANRY.
St. Osyth, Clacton, 1915.

Top Row, left to right: 2nd Lt. Holley, 2nd Lt. J. H. Gordon, 2nd Lt. Stephenson, Capt. Hugo, R.A.M.C., 2nd Lt. St. Maur, 2nd Lt. Carew, Lt. Hawker, Lt. Petherick, Lt. Agar-Robartes, 2nd Lt. Malet, Lt. Scrotton, 2nd Lt. Fox, Lt. M. C. Bird.
Bottom Row: Lt. and Q.M. Collins, Capt. Knight Bruce, Capt. Johnstone, Maj. Lord Vivian, Maj. Lethbridge, Lt.-Col. Viscount Hambleden, Maj. Wyatt Edgell, Maj. St. Maur, Maj. Hole, Capt. Hain, Lt. Shelley.

Digitized by Google

" fire at any time and without challenging if attacked, and could stop and examine any vehicle."

This last instruction as to the duties of a sentry in war-time speedily bore fruit, as witness the following item in 1st Devon orders for August 22nd :—

> A Court of Inquiry, composed as under, will assemble at the Brigade Office at 10 a.m. on the 23rd instant, for the purpose of inquiring into, and reporting upon, the circumstances under which an inhabitant of Elmstead Market sustained a gunshot wound on the 21st instant.

The result is not recorded. It is unlikely this particular inhabitant of Elmstead Market was up to any mischief; but that there were spies on the East Coast is certain, and the Royal 1st Devons seemed to have viewed with peculiar suspicion the civilians engaged on the telegraphs, for more than once there occurs in regimental orders a caution to the over-zealous on the subject.

The brigade had hardly been in Essex a fortnight before General Sir Ian Hamilton, General Officer Commanding-in-Chief Central Force (Home Defence), inspected it on August 29th at Fratting Green, and intimated that it would be likely to proceed overseas in a few weeks as soon as a course of musketry had been completed.

But the few weeks passed, and the only changes to record are that at the end of September Lieutenant W. Portal, late 1st Life Guards, took up the adjutancy of the 1st Devons in place of Captain Secker, who rejoined his own regiment; and that some alterations were made in the quartering of the brigade.

It is to be hoped that these were made for the advantage of the countryside as well as for that of its defenders. The people in the district occupied by the 2nd S.W. Brigade showed themselves helpful and hospitable—especially in the early days, when the sudden arrival of so many men and horses occasioned much inevitable inconvenience—and it is satisfactory to record that the behaviour of the Yeomen was uniformly good throughout their stay on the East Coast.

Early in November the North Devons moved into Clacton, the big watering place on the coast. Clacton was full of halls, people's palaces, and other like buildings, and so for each squadron suitable quarters were found. For the

Digitized by Google

officers' mess a sort of private hotel was taken over, and the officers had a room apiece—a great luxury; so all ranks were more comfortable. Stables were built for the horses of every squadron throughout the brigade. They were only open sheds, but they gave head cover, and with cinder paths the mud was more or less defeated.

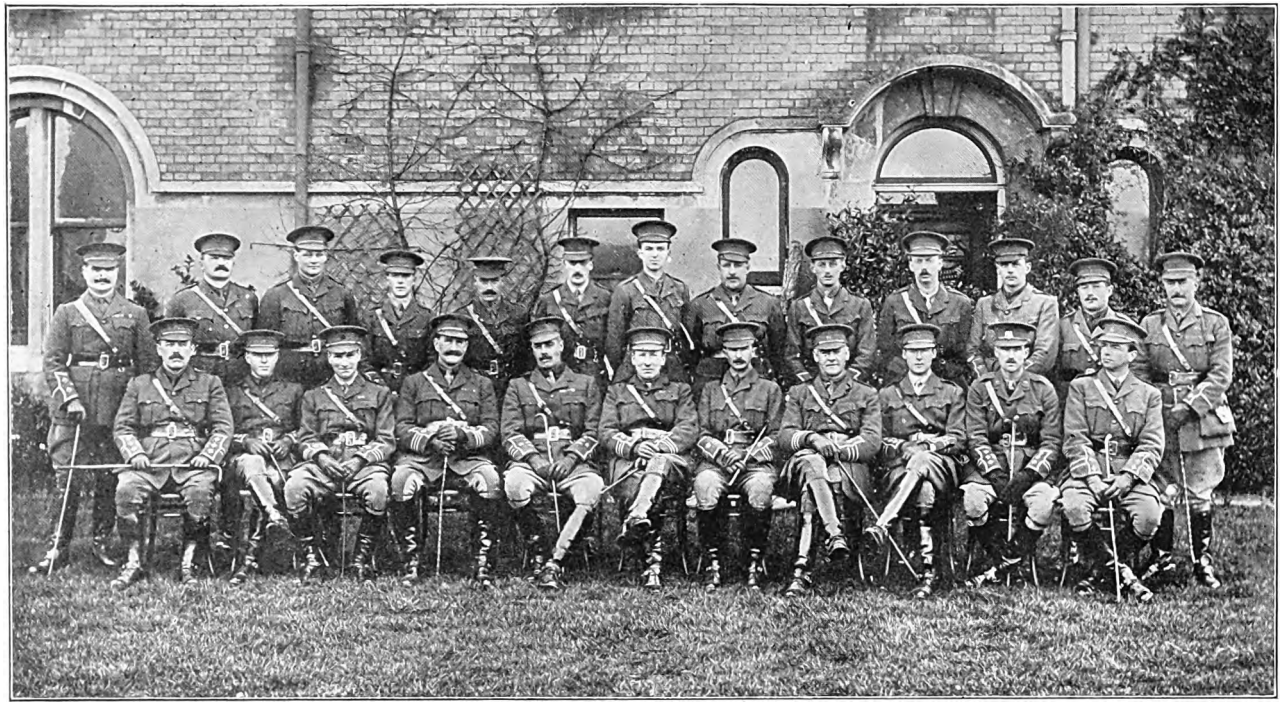
On December 7th, 1914, Lieutenant-Colonel Dyke Acland, on completion of his period in command of the 1st Devons, made way for Lord Hambleden; and Mr. Portal retiring from the adjutancy, Major Lethbridge took up that post again for the third time.

Hardly were these changes completed than—three days before Christmas, 1914—another invasion scare developed, and the whole of the coast line of East Anglia was manned from north to south. For three mornings (December 23rd, 24th, and 25th) the brigade paraded at 4 a.m. and stood to arms, ready for the foe; but he did not come, and so the time went on. Training never ceased, and there were courses for officers and specialists. Early in the New Year all ranks were pressed to take the Imperial (*i.e.*, General) Service obligation, and the few who took their stand on their more limited territorial engagement, with a few more who were not up to the mark in health, were sent to the second line regiments which Major Bolitho and Colonel Drummond had formed in Devonshire. The men not prepared to go abroad were not numerous, considering how many there were who were in responsible positions on farms or in business, and some of them —notably, S.S.M. Ackland, of the North Devons—gave valuable service in the second line, to which they were reluctantly transferred. Recruits of good class filled all vacancies, and the horses that had been from time to time sent to fill the gaps in France were replaced by remounts of useful stamp.

But it was rather weary work. Major Greig had some draft staghounds sent up from the Devon and Somerset kennels, and ran a drag with them from time to time, and occasionally there was a day's hunting, but the use of Government-owned horses for these purposes was forbidden early in the winter—not unreasonably under the circumstances; so there was little to relieve the monotony.

There were Zeppelins over occasionally, there were endless shaves, and, once in awhile, good stories. One of the most popular of these, except with General Hoare, was that a

Digitized by Google



OFFICERS ROYAL NORTH DEVON HUSSARS.
Clacton, 1915.

Back Row, left to right : Lt. and Q.M. G. W. Olden, Maj. J. R. Harper, R.A.M.C., Lt. J. O. Clemson, 2nd Lt. P. Kenyon-Slaney, 2nd Lt. Hon. D. Scott, 2nd Lt. F. N. H. Wills, 2nd Lt. J. P. Williams, Lt. W. Ruston, 2nd Lt. Hon. D. Fortescue, 2nd Lt. L. Hope, 2nd Lt. C. G. Hodgson, 2nd Lt. R. G. Seymour, Lt. P. K. Myers.

Front Row : Capt. W. A. Scott, R.A.V.C., Capt. M. H. Salaman, Maj. A. C. Mardon, Maj. A. C. Thynne, Maj. G. H. St. Hill, Lt.-Col. R. A. Sanders, Maj. J. Bayly, Maj. M. J. Greig, Capt. Sir G. A. H. Wills, Capt. and Adj. A. B. Winch, R. Scots Greys, Capt. Hon. H. B. Money-Coutts.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATION

Digitized by Google

North Devon Yeoman, when asked as part of his military catechism who was the officer commanding the brigade, replied, " I bain't rightly sure, Sir; but I zim 'tis the old gentleman with the red band to his cap that rideth about with Squire Bampfylde " (his A.D.C.).

It is painful to admit that most, if not the whole, of this tale was invented by a light-hearted subaltern, for it is fit to take its place by the true story that the august Dr. Warre, when tenant of Baronsdown, near Dulverton, was described as " a passon sort of chap, and they do say he keeps a bit of a boys' schule up the country some place."

But neither unlimited drill nor limited amusements were compensation for remaining in England when there was so much to be done overseas; so when, early in September, 1915, the War Office invited the regiments of the brigade to volunteer for service in the Mediterranean, dismounted, there was no hesitation about the answer.

Within a fortnight the Japanese rifles in use for nearly a year past were changed for Lee-Enfields once more, a hurried musketry course was fired, infantry equipment was issued, horses were handed over to the second line, drafts were received, bringing each regiment to the full strength of 502 all ranks; and, after travelling through the night of September 22/23rd, 1915, the whole brigade, with the Eastern and South Eastern Yeomanry Brigades, and details—in all, some 7,000 men—Brigadier-General Hoare, as senior brigadier, being in command of the troops—embarked on H.M.T. *Olympic* at Liverpool.

And so ended the first period of the War for the Devon Yeomanry. They had gone through thirteen months of strenuous training, which was made more arduous by the constant threat of invasion. That both regiments had acquired a useful military education on general lines was proved by later events, though much of the training was inappropriate to the regiment's ultimate rôles. Whether the same results could not have been achieved with less wear and tear is another matter. It is easy to be wise after the event; but it is, perhaps, worth recording for the benefit of posterity—which may have to see another world disaster—a few things which might have been different.

It is probably not too much to say that no one in either regiment enjoyed his year in Essex; but it is probably equally

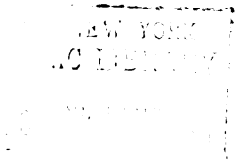
Digitized by Google

true that within the next four years everyone at some time found himself in circumstances which he would very gladly have exchanged for the amenities of St. Osyth or Clacton. In the first place, there was general dissatisfaction at being kept at home so long; secondly, being unseasoned troops, the Yeomanry had not acquired the art of making itself comfortable, an art which can only be perfected by active service; notably, the number of "employed" men, whose work adds so much to the general welfare, was kept at a level which later seemed ludicrously low. Work, quite rightly, was hard; but the amount of recreation was disproportionately small. Lord Kitchener was understood to have laid down, on the occasion of a visit to Aldershot, that any man who showed sufficient surplus energy to kick a football about was to be fallen in and drilled again forthwith. Certainly, if Lord Kitchener had visited the Tendring peninsula, footballs, not to mention drag hounds, would have been hidden. The ideas, however, which continuous warfare impressed on the authorities in France were very different. There, at a comparatively early date, recreation was systematically organised in every formation, and was considered only less important than training. The result of all work and no play in Essex was that many men there—especially the older ones—got stale, and their minds too early reached saturation point, so far as military instruction was concerned.

The organisation of the training, also, left much to be desired. It was too reminiscent of the annual pre-war fortnight, when individual, troop, squadron, and regimental training had all to be got through in time to have at least one brigade day before camp was over.

The threat of invasion was probably the chief culprit. No one knew but that the troops on the East Coast might not have to meet disembarking Germans any day; but the result was that the Yeomen were always being invited to run before they could walk, and to sprint while their footsteps were still unsteady; and no formation, whether large or small, was ever given a week or a fortnight in which to perfect itself in any given portion of its training. The number of men to be found for guards and the like was high, and it did not seem to occur to higher commanders to strike squadrons off duty successively so that their commanders might have them for a time all to themselves.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Viscount Hambleden.
Lt.-Col. Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry, December 1914—January 1917.
Hon. Colonel Royal Devon Yeomanry Artillery, 1922.

Digitized by Google

The officers who embarked with their regiments were :—

R. 1st D.Y.C.

Lieutenant-Colonel The Viscount Hambleden
Major M. Wyatt-Edgell
„ *J. Lethbridge* (Adjutant)
„ R. H. St. Maur
„ Lord Vivian
„ W. G. Hole
Captain E. Hain
„ R. E. C. Knight-Bruce
„ J. F. Shelley
„ R. S. Hawker
Lieutenant R. B. Phillpotts
„ E. J. Holley
„ H. R. Fox
„ S. R. E. Snow
„ P. G. Carew
„ E. W. Scratton
2nd Lieutenant S. Harrison
„ C. H. Malet
„ F. P. St. Maur
„ F. R. Archer
„ M. C. Bird
„ B. Stephenson
„ F. D. Baker
Medical Officer, Captain H. Hugo, R.A.M.C.
Lieutenant and Quarter-Master H. Collins

R.N.D.H.

Lieutenant-Colonel R. A. Sanders
Major J. Bayly
„ G. H. St. Hill
„ M. J. Greig
„ A. C. Thynne, D.S.O.
Captain Sir G. A. H. Wills, Bt.
„ *The Hon. G. W. Bampfylde*, A.D.C. to Brigadier
„ M. H. Salaman
„ The Hon. H. B. Money-Coutts
„ W. Ruston
Lieutenant J. O. Clemson
„ P. P. Miers

Digitized by Google

Lieutenant L. N. Hope
2nd Lieutenant G. P. Williams
" P. P. Kenyon-Slaney
" The Hon. D. G. Fortescue
" E. Dawson
" C. A. Hodgson
" Hon. D. Scott
" R. G. Seymour
" D. Mackinnon
" M. B. Chichester
" N. B. Whitfeld
" F. E. Griffin
Adjutant, Captain A. B. Winch (R. Scots Greys)
Quarter-Master G. W. Olden
Medical Officer, Captain E. Dewdney, R.A.M.C.
Chaplain, The Rev. A. R. Fuller, M.A.

On September 24th the *Olympic* left the docks, and on Saturday, September 25th, steamed down the Mersey, and headed out to sea with an escort of three destroyers. The great liner's speed of twenty knots, a fresh wind, and a head sea, gave the hurrying escort anything but a pleasant time. The boat deck was forbidden to all save the machine gunners, some of whose guns were mounted thereon for protection against submarines. The first day at sea brought with its close a lovely sunset, and both the Irish and the English coasts were visible, the latter a dim shade low down on the horizon. " There was much discussion," writes an officer,* " as to what part of England it was; but I like to think of it as the high slopes of Exmoor; for I remember asking poor Morland Greig—who was, as it were, part of Exmoor—if he could make out what land it was, and ' It's the last time some of us will see the old moor, I expect,' was his answer. He was killed by a shell a week after we landed."

The Regimental Order Book would have made strange reading for Lord Rolle's Yeomen, with its instructions as to poop and well deck guards, hammocks, life belts, water-tight doors, fire and collision stations, mess deck sweepers, and all the routine orders and jargon that belong to life at sea. The voyage was, on the whole, uneventful. There was one rough day in the Bay, and off Cape Matapan, the day

* The Hon. H. Money-Coutts (now 2nd Lord Latymer).

Digitized by Google

before arrival at Mudros, the ship was stopped to pick up the crew of a torpedoed French vessel. This was a dangerous proceeding, as was proved by the fact that a little more than an hour afterwards a submarine was sighted. The *Olympic* opened fire with her two 12-pounders and altered course, but after the Yeomen had been standing at their alarm and machine gun posts for an hour, no more was seen of the submarine, and the men were dismissed. Many said they saw the track of a torpedo. But though the voyage, except for this episode, was uneventful, there was an incident in the course of it which every survivor of the party is likely to remember for many a year.

One evening all the Masters and ex-Masters of Hounds on board sat down to dinner together at a central table—twenty-four in number, the Royal North Devon Hussars contributing seven. " Foxhunting " was drunk enthusiastically, and, on someone producing a horn, it was passed from hand to hand round the table, and blown by each in succession.

The seven North Devon Masters of Hounds were Lieutenant-Colonel R. Sanders, formerly Master Devon and Somerset Staghounds ; Major Greig, Master Devon and Somerset Staghounds ; Major Thynne, Master Tetcott F.H. ; Captain Sir G. Wills, formerly Master Dulverton F.H. ; Captain Salaman, formerly Master Exmoor F.H.; Lieutenant Clemson, Master Stevenstone F.H. ; and 2nd Lieutenant Hope. The 1st Devons contributed Major St. Maur, formerly Master S. Devon F.H. ; Captain Hain, Master Hain's Beagles ; and Lieutenant Scratton, formerly Master Haldon Harriers.

Thus, out of twenty-four Masters of Hounds in nine regiments, the Devon Yeomanry accounted for no less than ten.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV

The Second and Third Lines, 1914–1919

The mobilisation of the Territorial Force, coupled with the despatch of many units overseas, and of the remainder to war stations and training camps at home, made new formations necessary to raise and train recruits, to receive men unfit or unqualified for service in the first line, and to provide drafts to fill any gaps that might occur in the latter. Accordingly, on August 31st, 1914, the County Associations were directed to duplicate the units which they administered.

Colonel W. E. T. Bolitho, D.S.O., undertook to raise the Reserve Regiment of the 1st Devons, and Colonel Drummond that of the North Devons ; and recruiting was opened forthwith in Exeter and Barnstaple.

Many old officers and men of both regiments rejoined. The 1st Devons, after a short period in Exeter, went into billets in Teignmouth, as had the North Devons already in Barnstaple.

There was no difficulty about recruits, plenty of good class being forthcoming, and the ranks were swelled by the transfer from the regiments in Essex of a certain number of men who were unable or unwilling to serve overseas. So by the end of the year both the reserve formations were above their establishment of 457 other ranks, while of the twenty-five officers required, the 1st Devons had nineteen and the North Devons twenty-one, the Seniors being :—

	1st Devons	North Devons
Second in Command	Lieutenant-Colonel C. Paynter	Lieutenant-Colonel K. Chesney, late I.A.
Squadron Commanders	Major J. Williams	Major Lord Clinton
	Major Unwin, D.S.O.	Major A. S. Browne
	Captain Wright	Major Arundell Clarke*

Horses, saddlery, arms, equipment, and uniform were a difficulty, and were only obtained piecemeal ; but they were procured at last—partly through the Government, partly

* Also acted as Adjutant at first.

Digitized by Google

through the County Territorial Association, and partly by the initiative and resource of the officers themselves; but the want of regulation kit and equipment was not allowed to delay training or drill, and the "Reserve Regiments" made rapid progress in efficiency.

In February, 1915, the designation was changed from "Reserve" Regiment to Second Line Regiment, and on March 3rd Third Line units were established, to which, in the following month, all Home Service men were transferred, the idea being that the Second Line Regiments should be available as units for Oversea Service, and that the Third Line should train recruits and supply drafts to both the First and Second Line. This ideal was hardly attained when the 2nd S.W. Mounted Brigade embarked for Gallipoli, for both the Devon Yeomanries received then small drafts from the Second Line; but from March, 1915, the Second Line became "Active Service" units, and ceased to be "draft-providing" formations.

In accordance with this policy, all the Second Line units of the 2nd S.W. Mounted Brigade were, in January, 1915, brigaded under Colonel Drummond, the O.C. of the North Devons, Lord Clinton getting the regiment, while Colonel Chesney took his squadron.

The strength of the two regiments at the new year was:—1st Devons, 19 officers and 463 other ranks; and North Devons, 21 officers and 492 other ranks.

In May, 1915, the brigade went into camp at Woodbury, and there remained till the 1st/2nd S.W. Mounted Brigade went to Gallipoli, when they took over their horses and their duties, the North Devons moving into huts at Colchester, while the 1st Devons remained nearer the coast.

In April, 1916, both regiments marched into Norfolk, where the 1st Devons were billeted at first at Blickling Hall, and the North Devons, by squadrons, around Heydon, the whole brigade ultimately going into camp together at Westwick.

In August, 1916, the 1st Devons went to manœuvres near Ashford, in Kent, returning northward afterwards to Thorndon Park, Essex. This was the period of Zeppelin raids, and the Yeomen had the satisfaction of seeing some of them brought down at Cuffley and elsewhere. The North Devons, meanwhile, moved to Saxmundham.

During 1916 it was ordered that regiments whose First

Digitized by Google

Line had been dismounted were to give up their horses in favour of bicycles, and the end of the year found the 1st Devons at Holt, in Norfolk. The North Devons moved in November to Southwold, and in January, 1917, to Melton Constable, not far from Holt. They were now the right and left wings of the 4th Yeomanry Cyclist Regiment, with strength respectively of 18 officers and 285 other ranks, and 17 officers and 483 other ranks.

With the bicycles came infantry training and the provision of drafts—some to the Reserve Cavalry Regiments, a large one to Salonica, and smaller ones to infantry units in France.

The year 1917 was spent in Norfolk, both regiments being under canvas from April to October near Holt, whence the 1st Devons moved in the winter to billets at East Dereham, and the North Devons from Melton Constable to Holt.

The amalgamation was short-lived—it only lasted some six months ; and in April, 1917, both regiments resumed their individuality, attaining strength as on June 30th of that year of 640 and 724 all ranks.

In May, 1918, both regiments were sent from Norfolk to the Curragh in Ireland, the 1st Devons proceeding in August to Mullingar, and the North Devons to Maryborough and the neighbourhood. Draft finding had seriously reduced the strength of both. The 1st Devons did not take quite 450 of all ranks to Ireland, and the North Devons were but 471.

At the date of the Armistice the numbers were 390 and 412. Both regiments remained in Ireland till finally disbanded in April and March, 1919.

The Third Line formations mentioned on a previous page were called into being by a W.O. letter dated March 25th, 1915. Their function was to feed the First and Second Lines, and the County Territorial Association was charged with their administration—Major J. Williams, of Scorrier, raised the 1st Devon unit, and Major Calmady Hamlyn the North Devon.

After brief preliminary training at Exeter and Barnstaple, recruits were sent to Tidworth, where they joined a squadron of the 4th Reserve Cavalry Regiment.

The strength was :—1st Devons, 3 officers, 213 other ranks, in June, 1915 ; 9 officers, 353 other ranks, in December. North Devons, 4 officers, 110 other ranks, in June, 1915 ; 6 officers,

Digitized by Google

270 other ranks, in December. The 1st Devon officers included two subalterns who were over 50 and one who was 63, but one of these veterans was a Master of Hounds.

In April, 1916, both the Devon Third Line formations, sharing the fortunes of their seniors, were dismounted, and moved to Hursley Park, near Winchester, and thence in November to Bournemouth, for infantry training; and in January, 1917, they were absorbed into the 4th Reserve Battalion of the Devonshire Regiment. The strength of the 1st Devon Third Line on June 30th, 1916, was returned as 7 officers and 393 other ranks; and that of the North Devons as 14 officers and 374 other ranks; there being also an officer of each regiment with 40 and 38 other ranks on the strength of the Administrative Centres.

The officers of the 4th Reserve Cavalry Regiment spoke in the highest terms of the Devon Yeomen. Major Williams took much trouble over the recruiting of his men, and it is related that there was one named Bowden, who, having at first refused to enlist, afterwards repented and went, and found himself in barracks at Falmouth with the D.C.L.I. Unwilling to soldier except with the officer he knew and trusted, he took an early opportunity of returning home, gave his khaki to his mother, his cap to a friend, and resumed farming. This led ere long to his apprehension as a deserter, and a telegraphic appeal to Squire Williams, who, by dint of much correspondence, which at last reached the Army Council, reclaimed his man from a battalion in the Isle of Wight, and got him finally to Exeter without an escort, full of his experiences and of the wondrous things he had seen.

Safe at last among his neighbours, Bowden served with the Third Line till it was broken up, being ultimately drafted to France, where he was killed in action.

Another trooper, more sophisticated, named Honeywell, got a commission in France, and became a Captain with a wound, the D.S.O. and M.C.; while another, Bartlett, was awarded the D.C.M. and M.M. and was recommended for the Victoria Cross.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV

GALLIPOLI AND EGYPT, 1915–1916

BEFORE following the adventures of the Devon Yeomen in the Gallipoli Peninsula, it will be well to take stock of the circumstances that brought them there, and to consider what manner of place it was.

During the first 12 months of the war, Britain's principal allies had made magnificent efforts against Germany, but the result had been inconclusive: they were in considerable difficulties themselves on all fronts, and, seeing the gathering might of the British Empire, they not unnaturally clamoured that we should do something to relieve the pressure that was endangering their armies. Unity of command at that period was regarded as utopian; even unity of policy had not been achieved; the natural result was that unity of effort was not achieved either. Beside this lack of cohesion among the allies, the British War Cabinet itself was sharply divided between Easterners and Westerners, between those who wanted to deal the principal enemy a knock-out blow in his strongest place, and those who wanted to stab him in the back through his weakest ally. This is not the time or place to weigh the merits of these conflicting policies, which have long since become matters of faith rather than of argument. Suffice it to recall a few of the advantages which would have accrued from the capture of Constantinople and the consequent collapse of the Turkish Empire. First, the stream of food supplies which flowed in peace time from the Russian Black Sea ports would have been released to the benefit of the allies, and a return stream of munitions would have flowed into Russia, the potential results of which are incalculable. The wavering Balkan States would probably have come in on our side, and the moral effect in the Near and Middle East would have been such that our expenditure of effort from Suez to the Afghan frontier could have been reduced to a minimum.

Early in 1915 the state of the Turkish defences of the Dardanelles was as chaotic and inefficient as experience of Turkey would have led one to expect. A surprise attack by combined military and naval forces, even on a small scale, would, at this time, almost certainly have been successful. The advantage of surprise, however, was given away by the naval reconnaissances and bombardments; so when Sir Ian

Digitized by Google

Hamilton and Admiral de Robeck made their combined effort, at the end of April, the Turks were ready, and directed by Germans of high efficiency. Even so, the first attack narrowly missed victory, and a few more men at the right moment might well have won decisive success; a fraction of the thousands who were subsequently squandered in piecemeal efforts would almost undoubtedly have carried the heights.

At the time that the Devon Yeomen embarked at Liverpool, the policy of " having just one more try " had not yet been abandoned, and that they were sent out with others to give impetus to further attacks by their tired and disease-stricken forerunners is evidenced by the issue of small scale maps showing Constantinople and beyond. That such attacks would have been as unsuccessful as their predecessors is pretty certain. Fortunately, by the time the *Olympic* reached Mudros, other counsels had prevailed, so the rôle of the Yeomen was changed to " keeping the pot boiling " until the evacuation—which had not then, of course, been decided on—took place.

The abandonment of a forward policy, due to military failure, coincided with a general change of circumstances, all of which worked to our detriment.

The overrunning of Serbia, and the adherence of Bulgaria to the Central Empires, had given Germany direct railway communication with Constantinople, so the Turks' supply of munitions, much depleted by previous battles, was now easy of replenishment, and our existence on a fringe of the coast became correspondingly precarious. Further hostile submarines, operating from Turkish and Austrian ports, had made their appearance to the discomfiture of the Navy and its ancillary services. Moreover, sickness, especially dysentery, had increased among our troops by leaps and bounds during August and September, ever rendering the task of the sound men more exacting and arduous. The weather of the early autumn, not unlike English weather at that season, gave promise of improvement in this respect; but winter in 1915 came on unusually early, with squalls and storms of tropical intensity, which aggravated the hardships of the ill-sheltered men.

The Turks, no doubt, were as badly off as ourselves; but every week that passed made our prospects of success more remote. After the end of September neither army was, in point of fact, capable of active operations on an effective

Digitized by Google

scale; but it needed Lord Kitchener's visit in November to release the British force from conditions that were approaching the impossible.

Topographically, Suvla Bay and its surroundings bear a striking resemblance to Porlock Bay, familiar to Yeomen who had often been in camp at Minehead, and to all readers who have visited Exmoor. To the north, Cape Suvla represents Bossington Point, with the ridge of Karakol Dagh (North Hill) running east and north to Ejelmer Bay (Minehead). To the south, Suvla Bay finishes at Anzac Cove (Porlock Weir), with the vital position of Sari Bair towering up in the neighbourhood of Hawkcombe Head. Cape Helles, at the entrance to the Straits, would thus be away down the coast near Lynton. Even the view out to sea round the Gulf of Enos to Dedeagatch, with Tenedos far to the south-west, is reminiscent of the view over the Bristol Channel to the Welsh Hills, with Lundy far behind. It only needs another ridge running from about Luckham to Selworthy, and representing Ismail Oglutepe, the key position which our troops failed to gain on August 21st, to complete the general similarity of the major features.

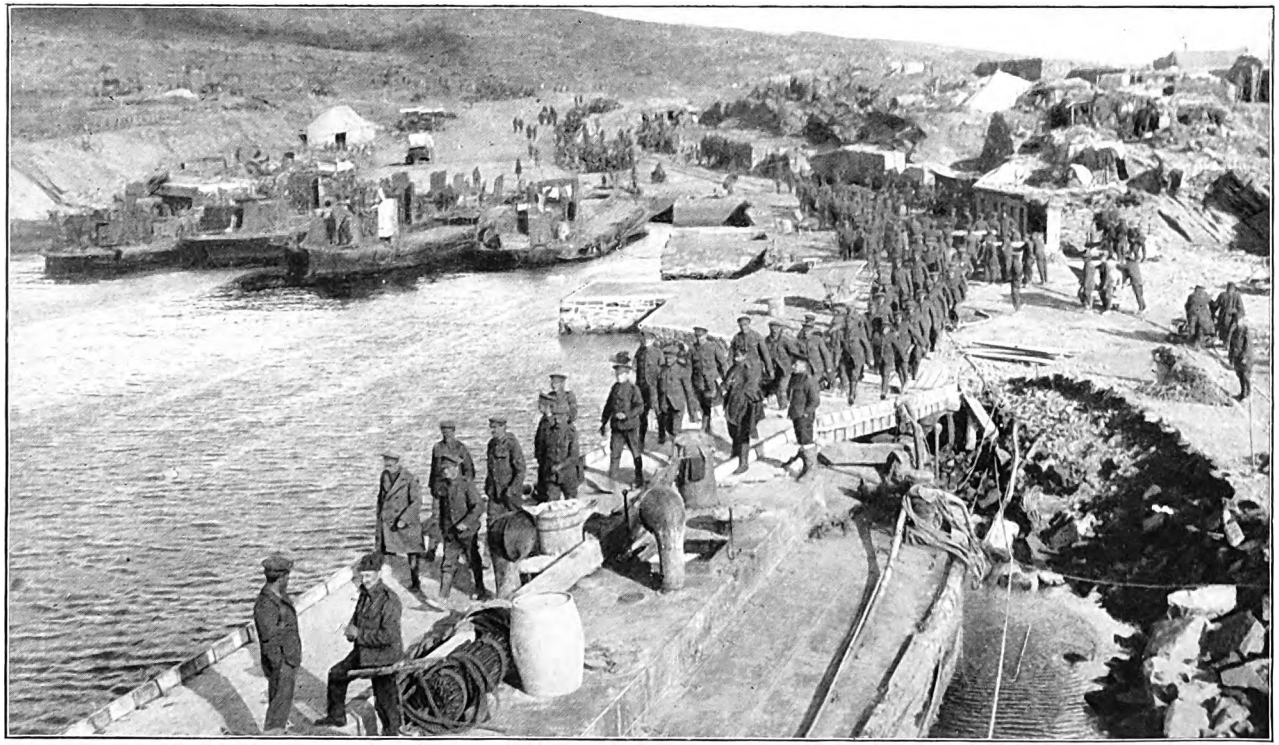
While the fall of the ground and the scrub along the cliffs in both cases are similar, Gallipoli is the more rugged, and the more broken by gullies washed out in winter by the torrential rains. The scrub, too, at Gallipoli is lower than it is in the Culbone Woods, and even wider spread, and the hills are more rocky. Of peaceful human habitation or of agriculture there is little evidence on the peninsula.

On October 2nd the *Olympic* arrived at Mudros, General Altham inspecting the Yeomanry Brigades on the following day. On October 8th, after five weary days' wait, the 2nd South West Brigade embarked in the *Osmanieh*, one of the Khedivial steamers, and Suvla was reached about 8.30 that evening. Although the passage was smooth, by the time the transport had anchored a violent rainstorm had broken out, which caused the lighters that had come alongside to tranship the Yeomen for the beach to bump heavily; and, added to this, it was a pitch-dark night. The West Somersets managed, indeed, to embark a portion of their men in the lighters; but so dangerous had the sea now become that not only was further progress in embarking the remainder of the Brigade impossible, but it was only with the greatest difficulty and considerable danger that the men were transhipped back

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATION

Digitized by Google



SUVLA BAY, GALLIPOLI, 1915.

Digitized by Google

from the lighters on to the *Osmanieh* again, and their packs and rifles had to be left in the lighters. It was past midnight before the last man was clear, and all the operations had to be carried out in darkness lest the Turks should observe the disembarkation and open fire. Added to this, the ship began to drag her anchor, and the disadvantages of an excited Greek skipper were apparent. Morning came and revealed the famous hill of Lala Baba, and its side honeycombed with dugouts and the low-lying shore on which the Brigade disembarked. As fast as the men landed they were marched into a fold in the ground, where they were halted to await further orders, the disembarkation of the whole Brigade being completed by three in the afternoon.

The base details and reinforcements left at Mudros, in accordance with orders, consisted, in the case of the 1st Devons, of Major Wyatt-Edgell, Captain Knight-Bruce, Lieutenants Holley and Snow, and 2nd Lieutenant Holland, with 37 other ranks ; the North Devons leaving Major Bayly, Captains Wills and Salaman, Lieutenant Ruston, 2nd Lieutenants Hodgson and Griffin, and 43 other ranks.

The British line at Suvla Bay had become stabilised by the time the Devon Yeomanry landed, and, with very minor alterations, it remained so until the evacuation.

The 2nd South Western Brigade was attached to the 11th (Fanshaw's) Division, 9th Corps, and the 1st Devons marched to the reserve dugouts west of Karakol Dagh, and the North Devons to Kisbar Dagh, both arriving without casualties. Owing to the bivouac being in a position which could be seen from the enemy's observation posts, the Yeomen were warned not to expose themselves in large numbers. Parties proceeding on fatigue and to the beach were warned to march in single file at five yards' distance, and all meals were ordered to be cooked and eaten on a portion of the beach set apart for the regiment, five hundred feet below the bivouac. This entailed a good deal of extra work, but it was unavoidable.

Both the Devon Regiments, being at this time in Divisional Reserve, had to provide large fatigue parties, day and night, for road making and improving the second line trenches, a portion of these trenches being manned by one squadron per regiment every third night.

About half the rest had their nights in. A man or two was hit almost every night, and, by sheer bad luck, the first two

Digitized by Google

North Devons who were hit were killed. Most of the work had to be done fifteen hundred yards behind the firing line, and, as a lot of firing went on at night, bullets dropped freely round the working parties. By day a large working party was sure to be shelled, but this was avoided by judiciously splitting the men up into small gangs.

On the nights of October 10th-11th and 11th-12th, parties of officers and N.C.O.'s were sent up to the first line trenches to gain experience. The base parties from Mudros rejoined on October 13th, and on the night of that day parties of officers and men were sent up to take duty in the front line trenches. Major Lethbridge, 1st Devons, was invalided on the 14th, and the duties of the Adjutant were taken over by 2nd Lieutenant Malet.

On Sunday, October 17th, following a reconnaissance by an enemy's aeroplane, the Turks opened a heavy bombardment, and amongst the casualties was Major Morland Greig, of the North Devons, Master of the Devon and Somerset Staghounds. When the firing had become heavy, he went out to tell his men to get into their dugouts. A shell struck him on the head, and he fell dead. "He was buried that evening, under the crest of the hill, looking out to sea—in a place of wild prospect, where the winds of heaven blow riotously over leagues of sea—a man much beloved."

This day both Major St. Hill and Captain and Adjutant Winch (replaced as Adjutant by 2nd Lieutenant Griffin) were taken from the North Devons to command the 6th Lincolns and 6th York and Lancasters respectively.

Both these battalions had suffered severely from loss of officers, battle casualties and sickness, and their efficiency was at the moment below the mark.

Something occurred in the 6th Lincolns which caused their Brigadier much dissatisfaction, and Major St. Hill was called on to give explanations in writing. This he did, to the effect that, while he admitted and regretted the incident complained of, yet he submitted that sufficient allowance had not been made for the difficulties under which he and the battalion laboured. That his second in command, a solicitor of good standing, had only a very few months' experience of a field officer's duties, that his company commanders knew far more about architecture, estate management, and banking than they did about soldiering; which also applied to his adjutant, a pro-

Digitized by Google

mising classical scholar, and his regimental sergeant-major, who was in private life an undertaker; and he respectfully suggested that if Marshall and Snelgrove or Harvey, Nichols and Co. had to employ the Adjutant-General to buy ladies' stockings, the Inspector of Remounts to buy carpets, and the Military Secretary to superintend their window dressing, the results—at first, at any rate—might not be gratifying to the shareholders.

The angry Brigadier was killed before he could take any action on this communication, if not, indeed, before he received it; but the battalion heard no more of the matter, it being currently reported that the new Brigadier, who had a sense of humour, used to keep Major St. Hill's letter handy, and read it whenever he felt downhearted.

The next day, October 18th, 2nd Lieutenant the Hon. D. Fortescue was invalided, as were soon after Major Bayly and Captain the Hon. H. Money-Coutts (Brigade Machine Gun Officer). Indeed, disease was rife throughout the army, and the 2nd South West Mounted Brigade were not more immune than others, each regiment having 25 to 30 per cent. of its rank and file on the sick list.

The Devon men were for the most part farmers or farmers' sons—not the sort to be knocked over by wet or cold; but, although food was plentiful, the whole area was infected by loathsome flies, and the water was often muddy and already scarce. The sanitation of the trenches was difficult, and there is little doubt that the depressing nature of the daily routine also conduced to ill-health. The Yeomen had landed with the idea that another big " push " was to be made, and found only stagnation. The whole army lay under the enemy's guns, and there was no possibility of any kind of sport or recreation; so the dreary monotony was bound to take its toll.

After each squadron had done a tour of instructional duty in the front line trenches, the Brigade, on November 3rd, relieved the units in them—the 1st Devons taking over from a Manchester battalion, and the North Devons from Northumberland Fusiliers; the work they put in by way of improvement earning the approval of General Fanshaw. While at work on the wire on the night of November 9th-10th a man of the 1st Devons was wounded: Captain Hugo, the regimental medical officer, went out with a stretcher party, and, although under a hot fire, brought the wounded man in.

Digitized by Google

On the night of the 11th-12th, as the relief by the Border Regiment was taking place, Captain Hain was killed in his dugout whilst in the act of turning over his section of the line to his relief. Captain Hugo again behaved with great bravery, standing by his orderly, whose thigh was broken by fallen débris, and holding it up until help arrived. During the same tour of duty, 2nd Lieutenant Kenyon-Slaney and Trooper King, of the North Devons, did very good work in going out by daylight on the 10th, under heavy fire, to search for missing men.

On November 14th, after a day's rest, the Brigade joined the 2nd Mounted Division, under Major-General Peyton, who were in reserve line trenches at Lala Baba, some six miles distant. There was a strong wind blowing, which caused bad sandstorms, but the men got through the march very well, though many of them were none too fit, and all were carrying a heavy kit. The 1st Devons, however, did not leave a single man on the road.

The country surrounding the new bivouac was quite flat, and the dugouts were cut out of the trenches down into a clay soil. The new area was nothing less than a rabbit warren, and the place was smothered with dust. It was dangerous to walk about in the open owing to the number of stray bullets that found their way into the reserve area, added to which there was a certain amount of shelling. Consequently, as became the dwellers in a rabbit warren, the Yeomen lay quiet by day in their trenches and worked by night; but, even so, men were constantly wounded, and many more sent to hospital sick. 2nd Lieutenant F. E. Griffin, who was doing duty as Adjutant of the North Devons, being invalided on the 17th, Lieutenant R. G. Seymour was appointed Adjutant in his place. Parties of 200 men were employed in digging, and on November 19th the Brigade relieved the Scottish Horse Brigade as the Brigade Reserve.

The weather now began to get very cold, and the want of a second blanket was severely felt. The trenches were improved, though under considerable difficulties, especially about Yeoman's Knoll, around which many of the dead of August 21st still lay unburied. The Turkish snipers, too, were busy; but nothing noteworthy occurred till the night of November 26th-27th, when there was a terrific thunderstorm, and great damage was done to the trenches, which—running

Digitized by Google

as they did across a number of ditches, the natural fall of which was towards the sea—were in many places completely flooded. The men of " C " Squadron and a troop of " A " Squadron of the 1st Devons were driven out of their trenches for a time, and so sudden was the rise of the water that some of the men had actually to swim to safety. Many officers and men lost their kits, and the parapets in places were quite washed down. Fortunately, the Turks paid little attention to the regiments on that flooded-out line, doubtless being themselves occupied with similar difficulties. All the next day the men were working in a bitterly cold wind, and, in two to three feet of water, making good the damage done by the storm.

Another storm in the afternoon of the 27th made half the 1st Devons' trenches again untenable, and for the next two nights communication was maintained between " C " and " D " Squadrons by means of patrols. The great discomfort caused by the storm was now increased by a big drop in the temperature, accompanied by a fall of snow. Blankets and greatcoats were frozen stiff, and many men began to suffer from frost-bitten feet. Lieutenant Carew was seriously wounded on the 28th, and on the evening of that day " D " Squadron 1st Devons—which had only 48 men left, all in a state of great exhaustion—were relieved by a squadron of the West Somerset Yeomanry. Another squadron (" C ") had 63 men in hospital, and only 20 fit for duty. The regiment was relieved on November 29th by the 4th Battalion Cheshire Regiment, and marched out with only 205 effective men, the regimental strength having been 370 of all ranks only a week previously. The men marched back in a bitter wind, and were so weak and exhausted that, laden with their kits and blankets, etc., they could barely manage one and a half miles an hour, arriving at their reserve dugouts half perished.

The experiences of the North Devons in the adjoining trenches were no less trying, but they began immediately to repair their shattered defences. When relieved, however, on November 30th, by a battalion of the 159th Brigade, they had not enough sound men to hold their line, and there was nothing in the way of reserve. The march back to Lala Baba, with so many men ailing, was both trying and tedious, but none fell out.

In acknowledgment of the exceptional hardships suffered by the troops by reason of this storm, and of the spirit in which

Digitized by Google

they were met, Sir Charles Monro, the General Officer Commanding the Army, caused the following order to be issued :—

> The Army Commander wishes to express his thanks to the G.O. Commanding the 9th Corps, the General Officers and other ranks under him, for the strenuous and self-sacrificing devotion they have displayed during the last few days, while our front, especially on the left flank, has been subjected to such stress of weather and so severe a blizzard. The conditions prevailing were, probably, more severe than any to which our troops in France and Flanders were subjected during the last winter, and the hardships which our men have suffered have consequently been intense. It is, however, a cause of great satisfaction to know that their spirits have in no way been impaired ; and the Army Commander is sure that such troops will continue to see through whatever may be before them with the determination and fortitude which they have shown since landing on the Peninsula.

The Devon Yeomen were now accorded such " rest " as was possible in a back area, where bullets fell as freely as in the trenches; but invaliding continued. The 1st Devons—though, thanks to Captain Hugo, they had a higher effective strength than most—had over 100 men in hospital; the North Devons even more : Lieutenant Clemson, of that regiment, was killed by a shell close to the reserve trenches on December 9th ; and on the same day Lord Hambleden was compelled, by sickness, to hand over command to Major Wyatt-Edgell.

On December 10th both regiments were notified of the evacuation, and received their orders in connection with it.

Preparations were commenced on December 11th, and fatigue parties were supplied. From December 14th the 1st Devons were ordered to provide a squadron of 100 men to be held in readiness to reinforce the front line. The squadron, which was to stand-by in complete readiness, day and night, was placed under Lord Vivian, and was under orders of the Brigadier-General Commanding the Scottish Horse Brigade. On the 17th the squadron was turned out at one o'clock in the morning, as the Turks had been seen in large numbers ; but nothing occurred.

On December 18th, at 5.30 p.m., the 1st Devons paraded,

Digitized by Google

198 strong, and a quarter of an hour later followed the West Somerset to " C " Beach, which was reached at 7.30 p.m. There were no vehicles or pack or transport animals available, and the machine guns and ammunition were all carried down by hand. The regiment embarked on lighters, and boarded a transport, which reached Imbros at 11 p.m.

The North Devons, who, after evacuating their unfit men, had a field strength of 10 officers and 140 other ranks, had to find a squadron of 100 men, under Captain Sir G. Wills, to assist the Highland Mounted Brigade in case of sudden attack, but no attack was made; and on the 18th orders to embark were received, in pursuance of which they followed the 1st Devons to the beach in the evening, and, embarking at once, reached Imbros in the small hours of December 19th, and, disembarking in the morning, marched to camp. Here a hot meal was provided, and tents; but the latter were very crowded—eighteen men being in each.

General Peyton, commanding the 2nd Mounted Division, inspected the Brigade on the 22nd, and next day Major St. Hill, Captain and Adjutant Winch, and 2nd Lieutenant the Hon. D. Scott rejoined.

On December 24th, at four in the afternoon, both regiments left camp at Imbros and embarked. Mudros was reached at midnight, and Christmas Day was spent in transferring to the Leyland liner *Novian*, and the North Devons' War Diary records: " Had Christmas dinner of sorts on board, thanks to plum puddings from Lady Davies's Fund."

Sailing for Alexandria was postponed until the 28th, the Egyptian port being reached on the 30th; and on the afternoon of the last day of 1915 the Devon Yeomen disembarked, and, after marching to Ramleh, were transported thence by trams to Sidi Bish Camp.

Thus ended the first campaign in which the Devon Yeomanry Regiments took part as complete units. They were only eleven weeks on the Peninsula, and they consequently suffered less—both from enemy action and from disease—than troops that had landed earlier; but their experiences were trying enough, and they faced them in a manner that won the approval of the high authorities. Their staunchness was not tested in the evacuation, which was successfully accomplished without the firing of a single shot or the loss of anything we wished to remove.

Digitized by Google

The Turks never discovered what we were doing, and the whole force marched quietly down to the beach, instead of having to fight the desperate rearguard action for which preparation was made.

It was a triumph for good staff work, strict observance of orders—and good luck. The original landing and the evacuation both showed how in war determination, discipline, and organisation may achieve success when, according to all the rules, success should be impossible.

Captain Hugo, R.A.M.C. (attached), Lieutenant Stephenson, and 2nd Lieutenant Baker, of the 1st Devons, and 2nd Lieutenant Kenyon-Slaney, of the North Devons, were awarded the Military Cross for gallantry in action during their service at Gallipoli.

Two quiet months were spent at Sidi Bish Camp. Officers and men rejoined from hospital, some small drafts were received from home, new clothing and equipment were served out, the regiments recovered tone and gained strength, and infantry training, with special attention to night operations, was carried out.

Hopes of employment as cavalry were raised by the issue of spurs and trumpets, and the 1st Devons, on February 8th, sent a squadron, under Major Lord Vivian, of 6 officers and 155 other ranks, mounted on A.S.C. and other promiscuous horses, to Damanhur for patrol work; but within a week the squadron rejoined the poor 119 of all ranks that represented the rest of the regiment, and orders were received, on February 12th, that the 2nd South Western and the Highland Mounted Brigades were to be formed into one brigade of six dismounted regiments—namely, the Royal 1st Devon, the Royal North Devon Hussars, and the West Somerset Yeomanry, of the 2nd S.W. Mounted Brigade; and the Fife and Forfar Regiment, and the 1st and 2nd Lovat's Scouts, of the Highland Mounted Brigade, the whole under Brigadier-General Hoare. Lovat's Scouts, however, were replaced later by the Ayrshire and Lanarkshire Yeomanries, when the Scouts proceeded to the Salonika Front as infantry.

The newly-formed brigade was assigned to the force whose duty it was to protect the western frontier of Egypt against the Senussi.

The Senussi Bedouins are a puritanical sect of Mahommedans, who—widely scattered, but altogether many thousands

Digitized by Google

in number—inhabit the western fringe of the Delta, the Fayum, and other oases and the desert beyond. Stirred up by the Turks and Germans—who supplied money, arms, and drill instructors—the more ambitious and ardent spirits had early in the war seized Sollum, the most western port of the Egyptian Government along the coast. Their main body consisted of irregular levies, desert Arabs, attracted by the prospect of loot and stimulated by fanaticism and promises; but they had a nucleus of a few thousand well-drilled men, two or three batteries of field guns captured from the Italians in Tripoli, and a number of machine guns landed at Sollum by enemy submarines. They were thus a formidable body, who might well become dangerous if they advanced on Egypt and got in touch with the unquiet elements there.

Early in 1916 a small British expedition sent to Mersa Matruh inflicted two decisive defeats on the organised force under the Turkish General, Gaffar Pasha, who was himself captured; and those of the Senussi who did not disperse to their homes were showing a disposition to retire from the coast into the large oases of the Libyan desert. These islands of fertile land, in a sea of desolation, run in an irregular chain from north to south parallel with the Nile, and anything from 80 to 140 miles from it. They are all within camel distance from each other, and there is an established route through them all the way from the coast to the distant Soudan.

The Senussi were well supplied with camels, but were short of everything else. There was always a chance, therefore, that if they assembled in force in one of the oases on the flank of the Nile Valley, a raid in search of food and plunder might be attempted against the rich lands that are watered by the great river. Parties had already entered the Baharia Oasis, some ninety miles west from the Nile, and, making prisoners of the Egyptian officials and police, had extorted money and goods from the unfortunate inhabitants. A descent on the valley seemed quite possible.

To guard against this the Yeomanry were ordered to Minia; and, entraining on the evening of March 3rd, arrived next day at their destination—a dusty, dirty town of some 30,000 inhabitants, reputed to be very wealthy. The three West Country Regiments were only about 750 strong between them, with some 200 mules and 40 horses. Camp was pitched on the left bank of the Nile, and was occupied for nearly

Digitized by Google

seven uninteresting weeks. There were a few camel patrols into the western desert; select parties were sent up and down the railway in an armoured train "to show the flag" in riverside towns. A musketry course was fired, and there were route marches that generally ended by proceeding with fixed bayonets down the streets of Minia.

So far, it had not been too hot, but about the middle of April the Devon Yeomen got their first taste of khamseen weather—a violent wind from the south (laden with dust, which got into food, clothes, bedding, and everything), and hot as the breath of a furnace, the temperature rising to 105 by day and standing at 98 at night.

Fortunately, this abominable wind never blows for more than 48 hours, and is succeeded by a cool one from the north, which freshens the sickly air.

On March 31st General Hoare left for England, and Colonel Sanders, of the North Devons, succeeded, temporarily, to the command of the troops at Minia, from which a move southward was made on April 19th, the troops proceeding by train to Oasis Junction (about half-way between Assiout and Assuan), and thence by light railway to Qara, or Gara, where the West Country men relieved the Shropshire, Cheshire, and Glamorganshire Yeomen.

The camp was in the dry bed of a river. The heat was now very trying, and sandstorms from time to time occasioned great discomfort. Morning parades were dismissed at 8.30, and "from that time till between 2 and 4 p.m.," to quote the historian of the West Somersets, "the entire regiment was occupied in lying as still as it could; and, in spite of its stillness—sweating, sweating, sweating."

Still, camel patrols were sent out, and much training was accomplished in Lewis gun work, bombing, signalling, and telephones. A brigade M.G. Squadron was formed, under Captain Hawker, of the 1st Devons, and a Lewis Gun Section of an officer and 26 men in the North Devons.

On May 2nd Lord Hambleden arrived from England and resumed his command, and there were inspections on June 25th by Brigadier-General Hodgson, and on July 8th by Lieutenant-General Sir C. Dobell; and so the summer wore on.

In the third week of September the Devon Regiments parted company, the North Devons proceeding by rail across

Digitized by Google

the desert to Kharga, 120 miles west in the oasis of that name, and thence by route march to Sherika, which was the headquarters of the Kharga force, consisting of three regiments of dismounted Yeomanry, a M.G. company, a squadron of Egyptian Cavalry, a section of the Hong Kong Mountain Battery, a flight of Australian aeroplanes, and two immobile 15 pd. field guns—a good sample of the manifold resources of the Empire.

From Sherika the Brigade Chaplain, Mr. Fuller, went back to his home duties at Paignton. Though he was the only one of the three regimental chaplains who had an important benefice, he was the only one who went on active service with his unit, but he was a host in himself. Of him the West Somerset historian writes: "No brigade ever had a better padre—no distance, no time of day was ever an inconvenient one for him to answer any call made upon him. Constantly about among the whole of the brigade, he was a most welcome guest in any mess, dugout, or tent that he chose to enter."

It is unnecessary to add that his departure was much regretted, and that his cheery company and his devotion to his spiritual duties were both greatly missed. The North Devons were as fortunate in him as the 1st Devons were in their non-combatant, Captain Hugo.

For a short time the 1st Devons were alone at Gara, but early in October the Ayrshire and Lanarkshire Yeomanries joined them there. The object of this concentration of troops was an advance across eighty miles of waterless desert, from Kharga to the Dakhla Oasis, to break up a Senussi force there. But these were frightened into flight by a light car patrol, and Siwa in the north being captured at this time, further operations against these disturbers of the peace ceased to be necessary, and some hundreds of men were liberated to deal with more worthy enemies elsewhere.

The outlying squadron at Meharik was accordingly recalled, the defences at and near Sherika were dismantled, and the North Devons, moving by squadrons, rejoined the 1st at Gara from November 8th to 10th, and orders were again received that infantry drill was to be adopted. Some three weeks later the whole of the 2nd Dismounted Brigade concentrated at Moascar Camp, Ismailia, and were attached to the 53rd Division.

Digitized by Google

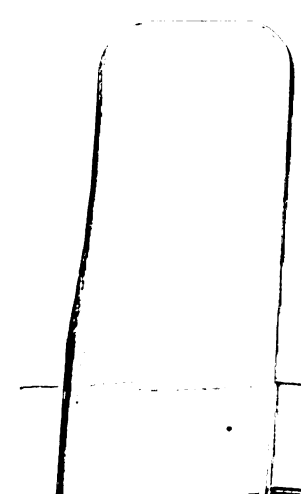
On December 26th orders were received that the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry was, with the Royal North Devon Hussars, to form the 16th (Royal Devon Yeomanry) Battalion of the Devonshire Regiment; the 2nd Dismounted Brigade, forming, from its six regiments, a four-battalion brigade, numbered the 229th, which was to be part of the 74th (Yeomanry) Division. Consequently, on January 4th, 1917, "D" Squadron of the 1st, with two Troops of "A" Squadron, formed "A" Company; and "C" Squadron, with the other two Troops of "A" Squadron, formed "D" Company of the Devon Yeomanry Battalion, the "B" and "C" Companies of which were furnished by the Royal North Devon Hussars. The "A" Company was commanded by Captain G. H. Johnson, and "D" Company by Captain J. F. Shelley. Regardless of the fact that the battalion was not actually formed until January 4th, 1917, orders were subsequently received directing that the official formation of the battalion should date from December 21st, 1916.

From that day the Devon Yeomanry ceased to be even dismounted cavalry, and Lord Rolle's two old regiments became a single unit. Colonel Sanders, as the senior C.O., took command, with Lieutenant Seymour as his Adjutant; and Lord Hambleden went home.

Digitized by Google

2. GALLIPOLI. ILLUSTRATING OPERATIONS OCT.-DEC. 1915.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI

THE GREAT WAR—PALESTINE, JANUARY, 1917, TO MAY, 1918

THE 16th (Yeomanry) Battalion of the Devonshire Regiment, with the 12th (West Somerset) Battalion Somerset Light Infantry, the 14th (Ayrshire and Lanarkshire) Battalion Royal Scots Fusiliers, and the 12th (Fife and Forfar) Battalion Black Watch, formed the 229th Infantry Brigade, which was the senior brigade of the 74th (Yeomanry) Division. The brigade was commanded by Brigadier-General R. Hoare, the old Brigade Commander of the 2nd S.W. Mounted Brigade, and the division was under Major-General E. S. Girdwood. Each of the amalgamated regiments still continued to wear its own regimental badges, and the divisional sign was the appropriate one of a broken spur. All N.C.O.'s and men were *transferred* to the Devon Regiment, and new regimental numbers were given to them. Officers, however, continued to belong to their respective regiments, and were *attached* to the 16th Battalion Devon Regiment; they therefore continued to wear their respective regimental badges. At first no distinguishing badge was worn by officers and men of the battalion, but subsequently a "flash" of red, purple, and gold ribbon was adopted, and worn by everyone on the point of the left shoulder: this badge was also painted on every battalion bicycle and transport vehicle above the sign of the broken spur.

The battalion came into being on January 4th, and the heavy work thrown on the Regimental Headquarters Staff by the amalgamation was not rendered easier by the fact that orders were received to despatch, on January 5th, two companies to be stationed in detachments at Serapeum, Toussoum, and Deversoir. "C" and "D" Companies were detailed, and marched accordingly under the command of Major A. C. Thynne, D.S.O.

On January 6th headquarters and three platoons of "A" Company moved to Ferry Post, and on the following day one platoon of "A" Company and two platoons of "B" Company to El Ferdan East, the remaining two platoons of "B" Company going, under Major Mardon, to El Ferdan West, being attached there to the 12th Somersets (W.S. Yeomanry Battalion).

The first duty assigned to the battalion was that of canal

Digitized by Google

patrol, and Colonel Sanders, on January 8th, took over the command of the northern area of the southern canal section ; and for the remainder of the month the 16th Devons were responsible for the patrolling of the east bank of the canal from Kilo 58 to Deversoir, and for superintending the fishing by natives in Lake Timsah and the Great Bitter Lake.

Some drafts of men now arrived from the Second Line, among them several N.C.O.'s and men who had served in Gallipoli. The battalion was relieved on February 10th from its patrol duties by an Indian battalion (Outram's Rifles), and concentrated at El Ferdan. On March 3rd helmets were issued, and on the following day the Yeomen marched to Kantara, moving on the 6th to El Arish by rail, being the first unit of the 74th Division to reach this place.

On arrival, orders were received for a deep trench to be dug round the battalion camp, as a protection from possible bombing attacks by enemy aircraft, one or more of which came over the camp, but at a great height, every day.

More than a fortnight was spent at El Arish, during which a course of musketry was fired, and a draft of five officers and seventy-six other ranks joined.

On March 21st the march to the front commenced ; tents were left behind. The immediate object of General Murray, the British Commander-in-Chief, was the capture of Gaza, which lies near the sea coast at the junction of the caravan routes that lead from Egypt, Arabia, and Petra, into Syria. The position has made it important since the days of Samson and the Philistines. Unlike the country to the south and east, the neighbourhood of Gaza is fairly fertile and well watered, and the facilities for defence enabled the Persian commander who held it for Darius to resist Alexander the Great for five months in the year 332 B.C.

In more modern times Napoleon captured the town, marching northward from Egypt. After that it reverted to the Turks, who were not to be driven out for over seven months from the date of our first attack.

El Arish was left by night on March 21st, the battalion marching to El Burg, where it bivouacked till the 24th, when the march was continued to Sheik Zowaid, and on the 25th to Rafa.

Had it not been for a " wire " road which had been laid, this march would have proved most irksome ; and, as it was,

Digitized by Google

the last two miles into Rafa were very trying, as the wire road had ceased and the sand was ankle deep.

On arrival at Rafa an outpost line was taken up, and the necessary defensive trenches were dug.

The first battle of Gaza began on March 26th, but our Yeomen were still twenty miles short of the scene of action at that date.

Sir A. Murray nearly achieved a great success, but the Turkish lines were not penetrated over any wide area, and he had to abandon the ground he had won, largely for want of water.

Meanwhile the Devon Yeomen remained at Rafa ; but as soon as the preparations had been made for renewing the attack, the battalion, reinforced by a draft of 5 officers and 250 men, again moved on, reaching Khan Yunus on April 5th, Deir el Belah next day, and In Seirat on the 7th. Here they relieved part of the 54th Division in the outpost line near the junction of the Wadi Sheria and the Wadi Ghuzze, and another week was spent in entrenching.

The rule had been established that before going into action a proportion of officers and men of every unit should go to the divisional dump, the idea being that, if a battalion sustained very heavy casualties, there should always be a nucleus available on which to build it up again.

This nucleus was known as the " B " team, and consisted of either the C.O. or second in command, two captains, eight subalterns, and a proportion each of trained signallers, Lewis gunners, bombers, etc.—in all rather more than 100 of all ranks, though, as a battalion was seldom up to strength in officers, the numbers of the latter laid down for " B " teams generally fell short.

April 16th was " zero " day of the second battle of Gaza, and the " B " team left for Deir el Belah. On the 17th Colonel Sanders received orders to proceed to England, and, therefore, handed over the command to Major A. C. Thynne, D.S.O. During this day and the whole of the 18th the battalion had orders to be ready to move at very short notice. No move, however, took place until the 19th, when it marched, as leading battalion of the brigade, to Mansurah Ridge, but took no part in the battle, though a few casualties were sustained from long range shell fire.

At midday on the 20th the Yeomen marched south-east

Digitized by Google

past Tel el Ahmar, bivouacking in a wadi until the night of the 22nd, when they moved to El Mendur to take part in constructing a defensive line from Tel el Jemmi on the Wadi Ghuzze to the Apex, the right of the line being assigned to the 16th. The work of digging trenches and erecting barbed wire entanglements was made much harder by the fact that for two days a khamseen was blowing: the hot wind was aggravated by great scarcity of water, and everyone suffered considerably from thirst.

Good progress, however, was made; but orders were received that a continuous line was to be abandoned in favour of a series of strongly fortified posts, and on these work was concentrated until May 17th, when the battalion was relieved by the 8th Hants, and moved to the Wadi Nukkabeer. On the 18th the battalion moved to Sheik Abbas, and took over the Apex portion of the front line trenches, having the 12th Somersets (W.S. Yeomanry) on the right, and the 14th Royal Scots Fusiliers (Ayr and Lanark Yeomanry) on the left, with the 14th Black Watch (Fife and Forfar Yeomanry) in reserve.

The Turkish defences opposite the Yeomanry division were 2,000 to 3,000 yards distant, and this extensive "No-man's land" gave ample opportunities for patrol work; every evening at dusk two patrols went out, each consisting of one officer and eight other ranks, of whom two were bombers. In this adventurous work the 229th Brigade was especially active, and the Devon Yeomanry did their full share. On May 31st Captain Holley and ten men encountered and dispersed a much stronger Turkish patrol, killing several Turks without any casualties amongst themselves. The next night the same officer and 2nd Lieutenant Kellock took out a patrol of twenty men to collect some equipment that was known to be lying some 1,000 yards out. The Devon patrol ran into about fifty Turks, whom they promptly engaged, inflicting many casualties and keeping the enemy at bay until shortage of ammunition compelled a retirement. Four Yeomen were wounded, but were all safely brought in. Private Gibbs, a stretcher-bearer, who displayed signal gallantry in this work, was rewarded with the Military Medal.

On June 15th the battalion was relieved by the 14th Black Watch, and went into reserve until the 28th, when it relieved the 15th Royal Scots in the left sector of the brigade line, which it held until relieved by the 8th Scottish Rifles on

Digitized by Google

July 9th, and then marched to the Wadi Laban, in the vicinity of which the remainder of the brigade had concentrated. On July 18th Lieutenant-General Sir Philip Chetwode, Bart., commanding the 20th Corps, to which the 74th Division now belonged, inspected the battalion, which now spent some two months in the back areas training for the great advance that General Sir Edmund Allenby, who had superseded Sir A. Murray since June, was now preparing. Special attention was paid to musketry, and the platoons were reorganised and trained according to the latest ideas. From August 26th to September 5th the battalion bivouacked at Regent's Park, by night taking their share in the digging of a new line of trenches for the 54th Division running north-west from Samson's Ridge. Whilst so employed the Devon Yeomanry suffered several casualties; but the good work done by the 229th Brigade elicited high praise from the G.O.C. 54th Division.

To the regret of everyone, Regent's Park was left on the night of September 5th. Undoubtedly it was the best camp the battalion had in Palestine: it was right on the coast, and not only officers and men, but also officers' chargers and transport mules, spent most of the time, when off duty, in the sea. This gave a pleasant feeling of cleanliness to which everyone had become a total stranger, and also proved very beneficial to the general health, especially as regards the healing of septic sores, which were very prevalent. The new bivouac at Goz el Taire, about one mile east of Deir el Belah Station, was reached about midnight, and here the battalion proceeded to make itself as comfortable as possible, a certain number of bell tents being obtained for the officers. A very strenuous period of training now ensued, battalion and brigade schemes being much in evidence, and night operations took place frequently; during these special attention was given to marching on a compass bearing and taking up a line of outposts, or deploying for an attack. It was quite evident to all that a general advance was shortly to be made; but what part was to be assigned to the Yeomen was a matter of conjecture only. Enlightenment, however, soon came, as on three occasions orders were received for six officers per battalion to proceed to Gamli, for a reconnaissance of the country in front of Beersheba, on the following day, under the protection of a screen of cavalry.

Digitized by Google

The battle known officially as the " third battle of Gaza " was now to be fought. Beersheba, thirty-five miles south-east of Gaza, was to be seized by the 20th Corps : the water supply there was of value, and from its position on the extreme left it was of much military importance to the enemy's flank : on Gaza itself the 21st Corps was to make a feint attack.

To the 74th Division, now some 16,500 strong, was assigned the task, in conjunction with the 60th Division, of attacking the defences of Beersheba. General Girdwood gave orders for the attack to be carried out by the 230th and 231st Brigades, holding the 229th Brigade in reserve. The 53rd Division, with the 229th Brigade, temporarily attached to it, was to be responsible for the protection, not only of the concentration of the other units of the 74th Division, but also of the laying of the railway to Karm. On the night of October 25th the battalion marched to Abu Sitta, and the following night to Gamli, arriving at the latter place at 3 a.m. on the 27th. It was expected that the march would be resumed the next night, but at 2 p.m. news was received that the cavalry outposts had been heavily attacked, and the order came for the 229th Brigade to march at once to El Buggar. This was accomplished on a blazing hot afternoon, through very heavy sand, the 12th Somersets and 14th Royal Highlanders completing the outpost line of the 53rd Division, with the 14th Royal Scots in support and the 16th Devons in reserve. The attack on Beersheba was to take place at dawn on October 31st, and to the 229th Brigade was given the task of crossing the Wadi Saba and taking up an outpost line on the far side, in order to cover the crossing of the remainder of the division and the deployment of the two attacking brigades. On October 30th the 229th Brigade reverted to the 74th Division, and at dusk, with the Devons leading, crossed the Wadi and took up a defensive line on the far side. The responsibility of finding the best route to the crossing of the Wadi had been given to the Devons, and for this the knowledge of the ground, gained on the three days of reconnaissance previously referred to, proved invaluable. Everything went without a hitch, and the two attacking brigades having passed through and deployed, the outpost line was called in and bivouacked in readiness to move instantly. On October 31st

Digitized by Google

PUBLIC LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

PALESTINE—BATTALION H.Q., 1917.

NEAR GAZA.

Digitized by Google

the Devon Yeomen, from a ridge just above their bivouac, had a good view of the Turkish position and of the troops of the two brigades advancing to attack. However, as the latter neared it, the view was completely obliterated by the dust raised by bursting shells. During the afternoon, however, it was learnt that the position had been gained. Early on the morning of November 1st, and without breakfast—owing to the fact that water had not arrived—the battalion was again on the march to a bivouac on the north side of the Gaza-Beersheba road, near the trenches captured the previous day, and on the 2nd it moved at midday to the Wadi Irgeig, where an outpost line was taken up. A very bad khamseen blew all day, so at no time was the scarcity of water so severely felt, an illustration of this scarcity being that a Divisional Order was received forbidding anyone to wash or shave. Remaining in the Wadi Irgeig for twenty-four hours, the battalion was relieved by the 12th Norfolks (230th Brigade), and moved to a fresh outpost position in the vicinity of Muweileh, while the next stroke was being organised against the centre of the Turkish defences at Tel el Sheria, which is between fifteen and twenty miles north-west of Beersheba. The Turkish defences consisted of a series of strong redoubts facing south on the right bank of the Wadi Samara. The objective of the 74th Division was the railway line, and General Girdwood ordered the 229th Brigade to direct the attack on the left, with the 230th Brigade echeloned on the right rear of the 229th, and the 231st Brigade echeloned on the right rear of the 230th. He further expressed his intention of capturing the Sheria water supply (the water supply at Beersheba had not realised expectations), and added that the attack was to be pressed with the utmost determination and rapidity.

The 74th Division was thus advancing against the eastern end of the Turkish position, its right flank was covered by the Yeomanry Mounted Division, and the 60th Infantry Division was on its left.

Some 4,000 yards separated the 229th Brigade from its objective, and the country to be crossed was a series of rolling downs of sun-baked clay, without cover for a rabbit except here and there a shallow wadi. The Turkish positions were well sited, and bristled with machine guns, and they had an ideal field of fire. The post of honour that day fell to the

Digitized by Google

74th Division, for the other divisions of the 20th Corps would have their advance held up if the 74th failed at Sheria.

At 10 o'clock on the night of November 5th the 229th Brigade concentrated to take up its position for the attack, which opened in the half-light at 5 a.m. on the 6th. The Fife and Forfar and the West Somerset Yeomanries led, the Ayr and Lanark Yeomanry Battalion being in support and the Devon Yeomanry in reserve. Of artillery preparations there was none, and in the initial stage of the advance of the 229th Brigade there was much enfilade fire from the right, until the 230th Brigade had cleared the enemy out of the advanced works which projected almost at right angles to the 229th Brigade's attack.

The battle was remarkable for the marvellous speed with which the battalions of the 74th Division advanced. The 229th Brigade " went like a pack of hounds," and the 4,000 yards were covered in a rush, although the line of advance passed on its right the advanced Turkish trenches that, owing to their nearness, were engaged by the 230th Brigade almost simultaneously. The charge of the 229th Brigade was pressed forward with great determination, regardless of the heavy rifle, machine gun, and artillery fire, both from their front and their right. The Turkish trenches were deep and well concealed, and afforded ample cover to the defenders, who fought well and offered a stubborn resistance. Not only was the supporting battalion (the Ayr and Lanark) hotly engaged, but the Devon Yeomen, the reserve of the brigade, were almost at once hard at work.

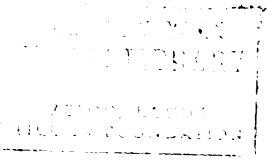
By 9 o'clock, however, the 229th Brigade had secured its objective, and Brigadier-General Hoare reorganised at once for a fresh attack, which involved a change of direction to the left, against the Turkish positions nearer the railway and south of Sheria.

This second attack, carried out by the brigade in the same formation as the first, was delivered at the same time as that of the 60th Division on the Kauwuka defences. Owing to a wonderfully rapid advance and excellent covering fire by the divisional gunners, the whole of the objective was secured by 4 p.m. But in the moment of victory the battalion suffered a very severe loss, Colonel Thynne being killed ; otherwise, considering the heavy fire to which the battalion had been exposed, the casualties of just over forty

Digitized by Google

Algernon Carteret Thynne, D.S.O.
Killed in action at Sheria in Palestine.
Lt.-Colonel Royal North Devon Hussars and 16th (Yeomanry) Battalion Devonshire Regiment,
January 4th, 1917.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATION

Digitized by Google

Arthur Claude Mardon, D.S.O.
Lt.-Col. Royal North Devon Hussars from 1917, 16th (Yeomanry) Battn. Devonshire Regiment and Col. Royal Devon Yeomanry Artillery.

Digitized by Google

were surprisingly light for a modern battle. Besides Colonel Thynne, four men only were killed, and Captain and Adjutant R. G. Seymour, Lieutenant F. R. Archer, and 2nd Lieutenant M. B. Chichester, and thirty-four other ranks were wounded.

Though these were the only losses in the battalion, they were not the only ones in the County Yeomanry, for Captain R. S. Hawker, of the 1st Devons, commanding the brigade machine gunners, whilst leading on his advanced sections, was mortally wounded and died in hospital at Kantara some three days later. Captain Hawker had mobilised with his regiment, and served with it in Gallipoli and Egypt.

Major A. C. Mardon, of the Royal North Devon Hussars, now assumed command of the battalion.

Some of the Devon Yeomen had got involved with the 230th Brigade in the advance, and took part in the fight near the Wadi Union, and helped a company of the Sussex Yeomanry, who had just been counter-attacked and driven back from a battery of Turkish guns that they had surprised and captured. The enemy were in the act of hitching up some teams of oxen to the recaptured guns, when a platoon of the Sussex, and another of the Devon Yeomanry, rushed the high ground, charged the team, and retook the guns once more. A position was at once occupied beyond the guns, and further counter-attacks beaten off.

Before evacuating Sheria Station, the enemy succeeded in setting fire to a large ammunition dump, which began to blow up ; the fire raged fiercely, and lit up the whole countryside, so the further advance that had been planned to take place in the dusk was rendered impossible. The advance was, however, continued at 3.30 a.m. on November 7th, and Tel el Sheria fell about an hour later, and a line was thrown out to the north of the town. The Devons had two casualties—2nd Lieutenant A. S. H. Dickinson and one other rank wounded—and that night (7th) bivouacked in a position about five miles north of Irgeig.

At dawn of the 7th the 10th Division had stormed and captured the Hareria Redoubt, a work of great natural strength bristling with machine guns, and with Sheria also in the hands of the British, the Turkish left was definitely broken. The all-important water supply was in General Allenby's possession, and the way lay open for the cavalry, who at once rode forward and harried the flying enemy until dusk, while far away on our left the rest of the Turks,

Digitized by Google

outflanked and fearing for their communications, had evacuated Gaza and retreated northward, followed on the 8th by the victorious British.

The 74th Division was not, however, employed in the pursuit, and on the morning of the 10th the Devon Yeomanry moved to Karm, and remained in this neighbourhood, training, until November 17th. During this period a brigade presentation of medals was held, at which Lance-Corporal Brodie and Private Hole received the Military Medal. On the 17th the battalion moved to St. James' Park (south of Gaza), and while there a Divisional Parade was held for the presentation of medal ribbons by Lieutenant-General Sir Philip Chetwode, the corps commander. Trench helmets were issued a day or two later.

On November 21st and 22nd nine officers—namely, 2nd Lieutenants E. H. Moriarty, W. Tudor-Pole, J. Garcia, J. W. Bennett, A. W. Brooks, W. Kay, J. W. Johnson, A. K. J. Cyster, and J. Winger—joined. On the 23rd the battalion left Gaza, and passing Mejdel, Khurbet Suiereir, Junction Station, Latron, and Beit Sirh, reached Beit Likia, 60 to 70 miles N.E. of Gaza, on November 30th. The march was uneventful, but the change from soft sand to hard, stony roads played havoc with the feet of the men.

Regardless of the difficulties of water supply and transport, the Turkish right had been driven to the banks of the Auja, and its left wing had been driven into the Judean mountains. But the enemy's resistance had stiffened, some parts of the British line had been forced back, and it became clear that deliberate methods of attack were necessary for the capture of Jerusalem.

The first essential was to improve communications, as the only road suitable for all traffic in the rainy season (now approaching) was the Latron-Jerusalem road. A few days previous to the Foka-Tahta-Suffa line being taken over by the 74th and other Divisions of the 20th Corps, the Cavalry Division, who were then holding it, had been heavily attacked. After considerable fighting, Foka was given up, and a line was occupied along a wooded ridge between that village and Tahta (Lower Beth Horon). The country was full of terraced hills, of narrow valleys between steep, precipitous cleaves, and of ridges like walls.

The Devon Yeomanry went into reserve on arrival in their

Digitized by Google

position, but, on December 1st, " A " and " B " Companies were sent up to reinforce the Fife and Forfar Yeomanry in the line, who were opposite El Foka, which in the past two days had already been retaken and lost again.

On the morning of December 2nd, the remainder of the Devon Battalion then being in bivouac beside the old Roman road near Beit Likia, Colonel Mardon was sent for to brigade headquarters, and informed by the Brigadier that he would have to take " and hold El Foka." A raid on that village would have been comparatively easy, but to hold the place, commanded as it was by the higher hills, was a totally different matter. A difficult reconnaissance had to be immediately carried out, and " A " and " B " Companies being already in the line, they were detailed not only to lead the attack, but also to make the reconnaissance of the best means of approach to the village, the Beth Horon of the Old Testament.

At nine that evening the " C " and " D " Companies moved out to the junction of the Wadi Zeit and Wadi Selman, and here " A " and " B " Companies joined the battalion, a " carrying party " from the Ayr and Lanark Yeomanry Battalion also being arranged for. Orders were carefully gone through, and after a short wait the battalion moved off to its place of deployment, roughly 1,000 yards up the Wadi Zeit.

At one o'clock in the morning, on December 3rd, the attack was launched, " A " and " B " Companies in front, under Captains Fox and Hodgson, " C " Company in support, and " D " in reserve. The greatest credit was due to Captain Fox, who led, for the accurate direction maintained over a most difficult terrain. The attack was delivered with the utmost determination, and the battalion pushed onward resolutely, regardless of a heavy machine gun fire. After scrambling up terraces of varying height, the Devon Yeomen reached the village about 3 a.m., and there was hot fighting with bomb and bayonet, but after considerable opposition, especially on the left, Beit zur el Foka was captured, and with it two Turkish officers, 150 other ranks, and three machine guns. Two of these guns were afterwards brought away, and the third was destroyed, the prisoners being sent back under escort.

Battalion headquarters were moved up to the fringe of the village, which was the full extent which the wire allowed to keep in touch with brigade headquarters.

Digitized by Google

For an hour or more after the Turks had been driven out things were pretty quiet, but dawn revealed a sufficiently unpleasant situation.

The men were very tired by the long approach march and the attack. No digging was possible owing to the rocky nature of the ground, and it required all the influence of the officers to get the wall that surrounded the village strengthened: the position was cramped, and there was not sufficient room on it for a battalion, while it was commanded on three sides by ground in Turkish hands.

Eastward across the Wadi Imeish, at a distance of about 1,500 yards, was the Zeitun Ridge, several hundred feet higher than Foka, and to the north-west was Khan Kereina, as high as Foka, and about 2,000 yards away. Both these places were occupied by the Turks. The worst feature, however, was the unnamed hill (1750), separated from Foka by a deep ravine, but only about 500 yards away, and from which the enemy were able to fire right into the backs of the Devon men. This hill 1750 had been supposed to be in the possession of the Fife and Forfar Battalion, but, owing to the inaccuracy of the maps, the Scottish Yeomanry were actually three-quarters of a mile to the rear of that position, which completely dominated that of the Devon Yeomanry. Under cover of artillery, machine gun, and rifle fire from these hills, the Turks attacked again and again, swarming up the steep face of the Wadi Imeish, which protected them completely from the fire of the 74th Divisional Artillery.

The Turkish counter-attacks continued at intervals the whole morning, and casualties amongst the Devons mounted steadily with the fierce hand-to-hand fighting and bombing at close quarters.* After over seven hours of this, Colonel Mardon, realising that the position was untenable, and that to hang on any longer would only mean useless slaughter, reluctantly requested permission to withdraw.

At 2.30 in the afternoon orders came to retire, and the evacuation was successfully and skilfully conducted, though there was a long list of wounded and missing. The Yeomanry moved back in perfect order, halting and firing with the greatest coolness. The Turkish infantry were in the village almost before the battalion was clear, and a large part

* Trooper Hodges, now postmaster at Withypool, killed no less than six Turks with the bayonet.

Digitized by Google

BEIT-UR-EL FOKA.

Digitized by Google

NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

of the retirement was made under fire at only 300 yards' range. Several men tried to carry out wounded comrades, but in nearly every case they were shot down. As the battalion retreated over the slopes towards Tahta the machine guns of the 10th Division gave overhead fire, which was a great help, and by 5 p.m. that evening the remains of the battalion were back in their old bivouac area, shattered and very weary, but conscious that they had put up a fight that Devon would long remember and feel proud of. The casualties were heavy, three officers and 49 other ranks killed; Captains Fox and Holley (company leaders), with seven other officers and 132 other ranks, were wounded; two officers and 13 other ranks were wounded and missing; and another 78 other ranks were missing; the total casualties thus being 286, of whom 52 were killed.

Captain S. R. E. Snow, of the 1st Devons, who was wounded and taken prisoner, gives an interesting account of the action at Foka :—

> This village stood on the top of a precipitous hill three miles in front of us. The individual reconnaissance of officers enabled them to get at the foot of the hill on which this village stood, but they could get no clear view of the ground immediately in front of the village owing to the presence of Turkish snipers and patrols in its vicinity.
>
> On the night of December 2nd my battalion received orders to take this village. We started from our bivouac at 8 p.m., and after a long approach march—the whole battalion in single file, company following company, up the Wadi Zeit—we arrived at the foot of the hill on which Beit el Foka stood at 11.30 p.m. Still in the same formation of single file, we climbed to the top of the hill, some 400 yards from the village, and deployed for the attack in silence, without a shot having been fired. The Turks apparently had no outposts, or if they had they were asleep.
>
> My own company, " C," was one of the two supporting companies for the attack, " A " and " B " Companies being directly in front of us.
>
> We rushed the village without great loss, capturing some 40 Turks and a machine gun or two. The companies got mixed up in the confusion of a night attack

Digitized by Google

without previous reconnaissance, and I spent the remainder of the night in getting my company together in the village, which I was ordered to hold at any cost against the Turkish counter-attacks.

The village itself was surrounded by a stone wall breast high, and during the two or three hours before dawn we employed ourselves in strengthening this wall, though the men were so done up, with the long approach march and subsequent attack, carrying all their kit, that it required great persuasion to induce them to strengthen the wall, and to make it to some extent bullet-proof.

At 3.30 a.m. I met Captains Holley and Fox for a short conference. There was little firing at this time except from some Turkish snipers on the hill slope directly in front of the village, where the innumerable boulders and stones afforded them ample cover and made their location impossible. In the darkness, however, their shots went high and did no damage.

At five o'clock a.m. the light improved and enabled us to take further stock of our position, which did not appear an over-pleasant one. It is true that Beit el Foka was on the top of a hill. It was, however, surrounded by higher hills, on which were mounted all the available Turkish guns, and Beit el Foka presented them with a target upon which they could register with ease and certainty, and which would have delighted the hearts of our own gunners.

Further, we noticed that our advance on the previous evening had taken us far beyond our own line, our right flank was entirely in the air, and the Turks had utilised the hours before dawn to creep round this open flank and mount machine guns on a hill, which did more than merely enfilade our position, for they swept the open ground in rear of the village, over which we had attacked the previous night, and made it impossible to retire from the village, even had we received orders to do so.

At about 6 a.m. the Turkish guns opened on us with shrapnel and high explosives. For an hour or so we suffered no great damage, but the bombardment gradually increased in intensity, and casualties were slowly increasing. At 7 a.m. I telephoned for some artillery support from our own batteries to counter this ; but, unfortu-

Digitized by Google

nately, our batteries were far in the rear, and could not close up on account of the rocky nature of the country and the complete absence of tracks of any kind. Their first two shells, instead of passing over the village, landed right among my company, knocking out the whole of one of my Lewis Gun Sections—six men and their gun.

I telephoned again, informing our headquarters of what had happened, and asking either that the range should be increased or that fire should be stopped.

At this moment we observed a large column of Turkish infantry coming down the mountain directly in front of us, some three miles away. They reached the valley directly below us, and presumably deployed. This I was unable to personally observe, being at this moment hit myself in the thigh, and compelled to remain by the telephone.

From this time the Turkish gun fire increased in intensity. The opposing gunners had picked up the range to a nicety. Shell after shell landed directly in the village, and caused fragments of stone and rock to fly in all directions. My officers were killed or wounded in turn, so that by 12 o'clock something less than half my company remained to resist the Turkish infantry attacks which now began. The body of Turkish infantry which had been seen coming down the mountain earlier in the morning now deployed and began a deliberate attack—our gunners could not reach them. They were preceded in the attack by a swarm of Turkish snipers, whose accurate fire rapidly decimated my small garrison. In spite of this, however, the survivors, some fifty only out of one hundred and eight, behaved with perfect coolness, and repelled seven deliberate attacks on them by three battalions of Turkish infantry, as I afterwards learnt, and in spite of the registered gun fire directed on them.

I had just a glimmer of hope the Turks might not stand their punishment, but this did not materialise. At 1 p.m. in the afternoon their eighth attack succeeded. They overpowered, with one final rush, my remaining twenty men and captured the village.

My first direct acquaintance with the Turks was formed with two Turkish soldiers sent by the Turkish major commanding to take us prisoners. Their half-

Digitized by Google

> starved and half-demented appearance showed clearly what they had gone through to take the village. Their savage character vented itself in the immediate bayoneting of our wounded, but perhaps the less said on this subject the better. Beit el Foka was a shambles.*

Early in the morning of the 4th, the Brigadier, General Hoare, paid an informal visit to the battalion and congratulated them on their gallant stand. The same day Lieutenant-General Sir Philip Chetwode, G.O.C. 20th Corps, wired his appreciation in these words: "Will you tell the 16th Yeomanry Battalion Devon Regiment that I very fully appreciate their gallant conduct in the affair at Foka"; and in the following February, when he visited the battalion at Yalo to personally present the immediate awards won at Foka, he said that the battalion's fight was "the biggest engagement of any battalion in the corps," and that he had since learnt that the Turks on that day had sustained 1,100 casualties. Major-General Girdwood, G.O.C. 74th Division, at once wrote a letter to the Commanding Officer, to be read on parade, commending the battalion for its gallantry, and on December 6th he personally visited the battalion and congratulated the Devons on their conduct.

There was, therefore, no lack of appreciation in high quarters, while the other battalions were generous in their admiration and sympathy; but the 16th Devons were temporarily crippled, and for a few days were placed in reserve; but on the 9th they were back in their old brigade, ready to take part in the final move towards Jerusalem. On that day, however, the city surrendered, and two days later General Allenby made his official entry.

Leaving Tel el Ful on the 10th, the battalion returned to Beit Iksa on the 11th, and the next fortnight was spent in road-making and training.

Towards the end of December, 1917, it was decided to deal another blow at the Turkish forces north of Jerusalem, mainly

* From a note kindly supplied to the Devon Yeomanry Historical Committee by Captain Snow, who was a prisoner until the Armistice. The account of the Battle of El Foka is based on the Official Regimental War Diary, supplemented by notes given the author by Colonel Mardon, and use has been made of Major Dudley Ward, D.S.O., M.C., *History of the 74th Division*, and of the histories of the Fife and Forfar and the West Somerset Yeomanry Battalions, all of which works have been freely used for the whole period of the Palestine and French campaigns. The author is much indebted to the compilers of these narratives.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

Palestine—The Nablus-Jerusalem Road.

The Dome of the Rock.
Mosque of Omar, Jerusalem.

Digitized by Google

to gain more room necessary for satisfactory defence. In these operations the 74th Division, on December 27th, commenced an advance from the El Tireh Beit-ur-el-Tahta line in a north-easterly direction. This involved, for the 229th Brigade, an advance up the Wadi Zeit, past Foka, down into and across the Wadi Omeish, and up the Zeitun Ridge. In this action the Devon Yeomanry were in support, but as the day went on they were put into the line to fill a gap between the Fife and Forfars and the West Somerset Yeomanry. The battalion had little fighting until the evening, when they pushed forward, with the Fife and Forfar Yeomanry, to capture Bir es Shafa. In this attack, which was successfully accomplished, their main task was to protect the left flank and keep touch with the 10th Division beyond the Wadi Sunt, and, although under intermittent shell fire and continually sniped, the casualties of the battalion were not numerous.

Lieutenant-Colonel Mardon was evacuated to hospital on December 28th, leaving Major Salaman in command of the battalion, and the same day Captain and Adjutant Seymour rejoined.

The British attack on December 27th coincided with a Turkish counter-attack a little further east, made with the idea of recovering Jerusalem. This move was repulsed, with enormous losses to the enemy, by the 53rd and 60th Divisions, and the advance of the 74th and 10th Divisions, now transformed into a most effective counter-stroke, was vigorously pressed, on 27th and 28th, to profit by the Turkish discomfiture; but the 229th Brigade took Beitania and El Muntar without the Devons being seriously engaged. The battalion was in support, and, as before, their main task was to keep touch on the left with the 10th Division. The whole casualties of the battalion from December 27th to 31st, when they were relieved, after holding the outpost line north-west of Bireh for two days, were 21, of whom only two were killed.

During December, 1917, Corporal A. J. Nichols and Privates E. S. Huxtable and R. Renals were awarded the Military Medal.

On New Year's Day, 1918, the battalion marched to Tahta and bivouacked. Although heavy rain hampered matters, a burial party, under the Hon. and Rev. L. Campbell Douglas, C.F., searched for bodies in Foka *en route*, and

Digitized by Google

some 18 were found and buried. On January 2nd Yalo was reached, and here specialist training was carried out, and working parties furnished for roads. 2nd Lieutenant Rendall was now appointed Battalion Bombing Officer, and 2nd Lieutenant Richardson the Battalion Lewis Gun Officer.

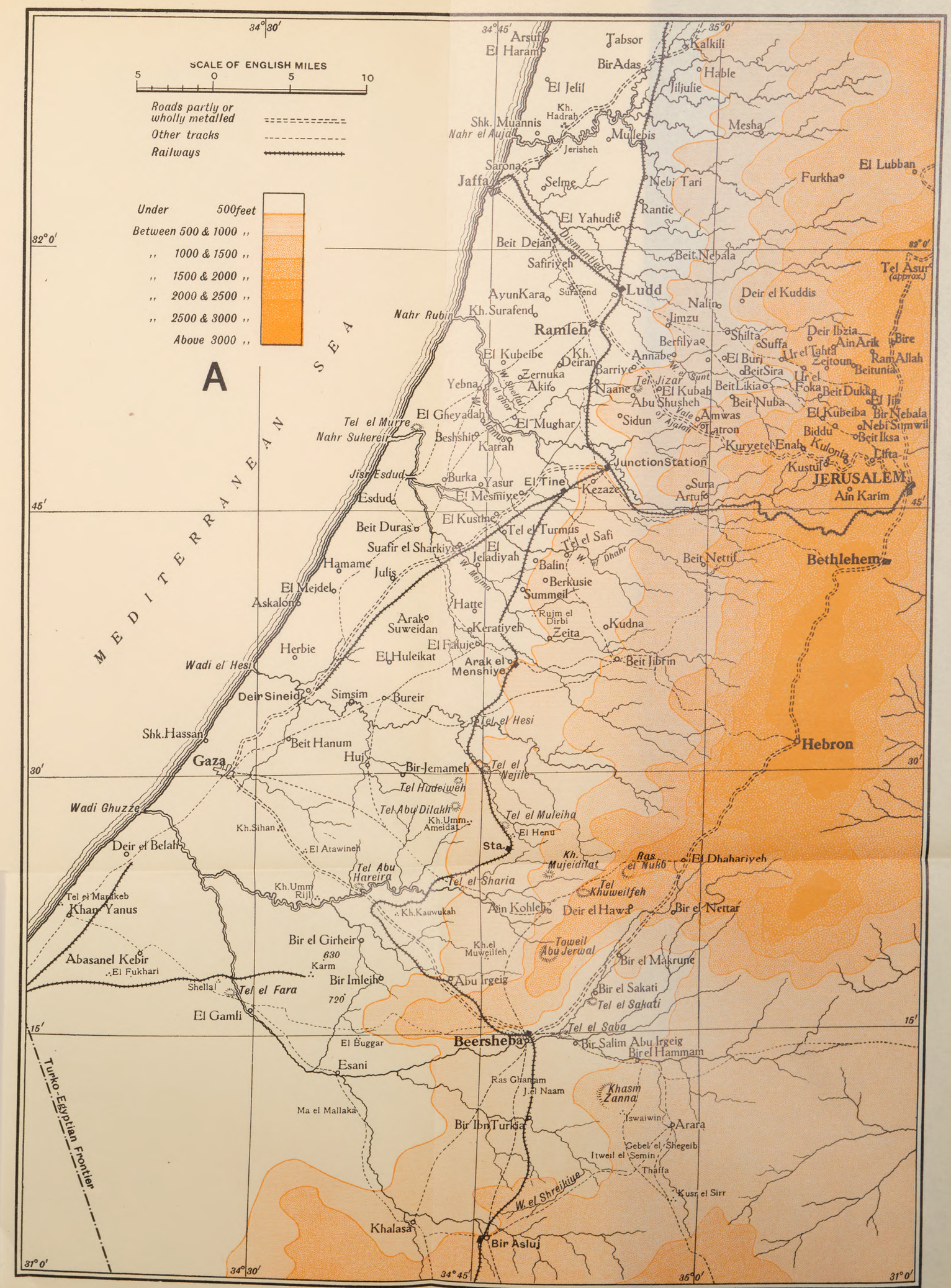
During February the battalion remained at Yalo, Lieutenant-Colonel Mardon rejoining on February 7th; and on the 17th Captain E. H. Holley, Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry, was awarded the Military Cross; and on February 22nd Sergeant Pickard (falsely reported killed on December 5th, 1917) appeared in the despatches of General Sir A. Murray for his gallant conduct in the field on June 28th, 1917. The increase in the strength this month was 11 officers and 124 other ranks, from hospital and reinforcements. Lieutenant A. K. J. Cyster acted as Adjutant from January 14th to April 16th, during Captain Seymour's absence on leave.

The 74th Division now took part in the Tel Azur operations, of which Major-General Girdwood was given charge on March 3rd, and about the same time the 229th and 230th Brigades ceased their road-making and marched north; but although some actions took place in which their division was engaged, the 229th Brigade during the whole of the advance were engaged in repairing the Nablus road. On March 14th the 229th Brigade took over the whole front of the 53rd Division, which ran down east of Kafr Malik. On April 4th the Devons relieved the West Somerset in the line, being relieved on the 9th by the Sussex Yeomanry.

On the 10th the Devons moved to Ram Allah, and, passing through Suffa and Latron, reached Ludd (where the whole division concentrated) on April 13th, after a very hot and tiring march. The successful German offensive of March 21st had caused the 74th Division to be held for service in France, and on April 15th the Yeomen entrained for Kantara, which was reached on the morning of the 17th, and here four officers and 104 other ranks joined the battalion. Captain H. R. Fox was awarded the M.C., and Sergeant O'Keefe the D.C.M. during April.

On April 29th the battalion entrained at Kantara Station for Gabbary Docks, and, arriving there on the 30th, embarked on H.M.T. *Leasowe Castle* for France. The division, on leaving Palestine, received the following letters of high appreciation from Sir Philip Chetwode and General Allenby:—

Digitized by Google


SCALE OF ENGLISH MILES
5 0 5 10
Roads partly or wholly metalled
Other tracks
Railways
Under 500 feet
Between 500 & 1000 ,,
,, 1000 & 1500 ,,
,, 1500 & 2000 ,,
,, 2000 & 2500 ,,
,, 2500 & 3000 ,,
Above 3000 ,,
A
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
Turko-Egyptian Frontier
Jerusalem
Bethlehem
Hebron
Ramleh
Ludd
Jaffa
Gaza
Beersheba
Junction Station
Tel Asur (approx.)
Dismantled
Nahr Rubin
Nahr Sukereir
Nahr el Auja
Wadi el Hesi
Wadi Ghuzze
Jisr Esdud
Vale of Ajalon
Kulonia
Khasm Zanna
Tel el Murre
Tel el Hesi
Tel el Sharia
Tel el Saba
Tel el Fara
Tel el Safi
Tel el Turmus
Tel el Muleiha
Tel el Sakati
Tel Abu Hareira
Tel Abu Dilakh
Tel Hudeiweh
Tel el Nejile
Tel Khuweilfeh
Toweil Abu Jerwal
Ras el Nukb
Ras Ghanam
Jel Naam
Ma el Mallaka
Khalasa
Bir Asluj
Bir Jemameh
Bir Imleih
Bir el Girheir
Bir el Makrune
Bir el Sakati
Bir el Nettar
Bir Salim Abu Irgeig
Bir el Hammam
Bir Ibn Turkia
Abu Irgeig
Ain Kohleh
Deir el Hawa
Deir el Belah
Deir Sineid
Khan Yanus
Abasanel Kebir
El Gamli
El Buggar
Esani
Shk. Hassan
Beit Hanum
Huj
Simsim
Bureir
Herbie
El Huleikat
Arak el Menshiye
Arak Suweidan
Keratiyeh
Zeita
Rujm el Dirbi
Kudna
Summeil
Berkusie
Balin
Beit Nettif
Hatte
Askalon
El Mejdel
Julis
Hamame
Suafir el Sharkiye
El Jeladiyah
Beit Duras
El Kustine
Esdud
El Mesmiye
Yasur
El Tine
Burka
Beshshit
Katrah
El Mughar
El Gheyadah
Yebna
Akir
Zernuka
El Kubeibe
Kh. Deiran
Barriye
Naane
Tel Jizar
El Kubab
Abu Shusheh
Sidun
Amwas
Latron
Kuryet el Enab
Artuf
Sura
Kezaze
Ain Karim
Kustul
Biddu
Beit Iksa
Nebi Samwil
El Kubeiba
Bir Nebala
Beit Likia
Beit Nuba
Beit Sira
Foka
Ur el Tahta
Zeitoun
Beitunia
Ram Allah
Bire
Ain Arik
Deir Ibzia
Suffa
Shilta
Berfilya
Annabe
El Burj
Jimzu
Nalin
Deir el Kuddis
Beit Nebala
Safiriyeh
Surafend
Ayun Kara
Kh. Surafend
El Yahudie
Rantie
Nebi Tari
Selme
Sarona
Jerisheh
Mullebis
Shk. Muannis
Kh. Hadrah
El Jelil
Bir Adas
Tabsor
Arsuf
El Haram
Kalkili
Hable
Jiljulie
Mesha
El Lubban
Furkha
Kh. Mujeidilat
El Dhahariyeh
Khuweilfeh
Kh. Kauwukah
Kh. el Muweilfeh
Kh. Umm Rijl
Kh. Umm Ameidat
Kh. Sihan
El Atawineh
El Henu
Sta.
Tel el Makakeb
Shellal
Iswaiwin
Arara
Gebel el Shegeib
Itweil el Semin
Thaffa
Kusr el Sirr
W. el Shreijiye
W. el Dhahr
W. Meirma
W. Shellal
W. el ghor
W. Sunt
Junius
34° 30′
34° 45′
35° 0′
32° 0′
31° 0′
45′
30′
15′

Digitized by Google

XXth Corps, Jerusalem.
3rd April, 1918.

MY DEAR GIRDWOOD,—The whole of the XXth Corps, and myself in particular, suffer an irreparable loss by the transfer of your gallant Division to another theatre.

No man has been better served than I have by them, or could wish to command finer troops. Every task set the 74th has been carried through with uniform gallantry and success, and no division in Palestine has a finer record.

We shall watch your deeds and follow your fortunes, wherever you may find yourselves, with the most intense interest and sympathy, knowing beforehand that whatever you set your hands to you will carry through with the same gallantry and devotion that you have displayed since you were first formed into a division.

On my own behalf and that of the whole Corps I wish you and your gallant Division God Speed and Good Fortune.

Yours sincerely,
PHILIP CHETWODE.

Will you communicate this letter to your troops on board ship ?

General Headquarters,
Egyptian Expeditionary Force.
9th April, 1918.

MY DEAR GIRDWOOD,—I cannot let you and your Division go without writing to tell you how sorry I am to lose you.

As you will understand, it is not advisable to issue a farewell order, but I want you to know that I am proud to have had you and the 74th Division under my command. Your work has been splendid, and I am sure that, wherever you may go, you will acquit yourselves equally well and win further distinction.

You have my warm congratulations and thanks, and my hearty good wishes.

Yours sincerely,
EDMUND H. H. ALLENBY.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII

THE GREAT WAR : FRANCE, MAY 7TH–NOVEMBER 11TH, 1918

BEFORE we follow the fortunes of the Devon Yeomen in France, some reference should be made to the situation there on May 7th, the date when the *Leasowe Castle* arrived at Marseilles.

The great German offensive that began on March 21st had just come to an end, after forty days had been ceaselessly devoted to the battery and destruction of the British Army. Sir D. Haig, facing 110 divisions with but 57, had lost more than a quarter of the whole number of his fighting troops, great stores of ammunition and material, and over a thousand cannon. Enormous prizes had seemed to be within the enemy's grasp,* but at the end of April, as we now know, Ludendorf concurred in the view that operations could not be continued with any chance of success, and the German losses in killed and wounded exceeded ours by nearly 100,000. A lull ensued during May, which the Germans devoted to their preparations for the surprise attack at the Chemin des Dames, which began on May 27th, and in that single day drove the French back no less than twenty kilometres ; the British utilised this time in repairing damages, and training and distributing the reinforcements that had been sent both from England and from the Eastern theatres of war.

Accordingly, after one night in the Base Camp at Marseilles, the Devon Yeomanry Battalion, now up to establishment of 800 odd, on May 8th entrained for Noyelles, which was reached on May 11th by the branch lines west of the Main Rhone Valley line. This route skirted Paris by Juvisy and gave the troops in passing a glimpse of Versailles. On detraining, officers' chargers and 1st line transport, which had arrived a week previously, were found waiting, and the battalion marched to Favieres, where training immediately commenced—a new item, so far as the Brigade was concerned, being a gas demonstration and the use of gas helmets. In addition, and of far more importance to men who had been on the far side of the Mediterranean for the past two years and a half, leave to England was obtainable, and the supply of water was unlimited and unrestricted. Entraining at Ruy

* *The World Crisis*, iv, p. 446.

Digitized by Google

on May 20th, the battalion arrived at Ligny St. Flechol the following day and had a long march to Sus St. Leger, where it remained till the 25th, when it marched to Liencourt. Here a period of intensive training ensued, such novel features of warfare as co-operation with tanks and aeroplanes being practised.

For some time previously in France brigades had been cut down from a four-battalion to a three-battalion strength ; so on the arrival of the 74th Division the latter had to conform, the 229th Brigade losing the 12th Royal Scots Fusiliers (Ayr and Lanark Yeomanry Battalion), who, with the 12th Norfolks (Norfolk Yeomanry Battalion) from the 230th Brigade, and the 24th Royal Welsh Fusiliers (Denbigh Yeomanry Battalion) from the 231st Brigade, went to form the 94th Brigade in the 31st Division.

During this period General Girdwood inspected every unit of his division, and for this purpose the 16th Devons paraded before him on May 27th, a day which will always be memorable in the annals of the Devon Regiment, as it was on it that the 2nd Battalion won undying honour at the Bois des Buttes.

On June 2nd Captain R. G. Seymour was attached to the brigade staff for duty, his place as Adjutant being taken by Lieutenant A. K. J. Cyster. At the end of June the 74th Division moved to the neighbourhood of Aire, being at four hours' notice for providing reinforcements for the 11th Corps. On June 26th the 16th Devons detrained at Aire and marched to the Forêt de Nieppe, in which it bivouacked till July 10th (being employed on improving defences), when it moved to Guarbecque, the 229th Brigade from that day till July 23rd being reserve brigade of the 74th Division, which had relieved the 61st Division in the line.

On July 20th came the great news that the brilliant counter-stroke from the forest of Villers-Cotteret prepared by Marshal Foch had made the battle of Rheims a heavy defeat for the Germans, and at the same time came the minor but real gratification of the letter annexed :—

July 20th, 1918.

The Divisional Guard furnished by the 16th (Yeomanry) Battalion Devon Regiment is returning to-day on the expiration of their tour of duty.

Divisional Headquarters and the G.O.C. direct me

Digitized by Google

to say that in smartness of turn-out, cleanliness, and handling of arms they have reached the highest standard.

The names of the N.C.O.'s and men comprising this guard are :—

No. 345501.	Sergt. Bellew, J.
No. 49059.	L. Corp. Nicholls, F.
No. 345464.	Pte. Hammett, F. J.
No. 346027.	Pte. Butler, C.
No. 346100.	Pte. Stephens, D.
No. 67501.	Pte. Wood, J. H. T.
No. 345357.	Pte. Tretheway, H.
No. 67770.	Pte. Molyneux, R.

When it again becomes the turn of the above battalion to find the Divisional Guard, the G.O.C. would be glad if the same N.C.O.'s and men could be detached, provided that they can be spared and would like to come.

Will you please bring this letter to the notice of the Battalion Commander and the above-mentioned N.C.O.'s and men.

On the night of July 23rd-24th the Devon Yeomen moved up to the front line and took over a portion of the Amusoires-Haverskerque line between Robecq and St. Venant. The country was flat and marshy, so that the line had to be held by breastworks, which consisted of disconnected posts in the midst of the growing crops, it not being possible to dig trenches. The district had for long been remote from the fighting zone, so that trees, hedges, and even buildings provided ample cover. The first night in the line the Germans tried to raid the Devon Yeomen, but the reception they met with did not encourage a repetition, over twenty casualties being inflicted on the raiders, who retired discomfited.

The line remained quiet until August 4th, when the first signs of the widespread success of Marshal Foch's counter-offensive were observed, patrols of the 4th Division, who were further to the right, reporting that the German trenches opposite to their lines were empty. On August 6th, as a result of a patrol report, a company of the Devons was at once pushed out, and, getting touch with the enemy, promptly followed the retiring Huns some little way, and captured a machine gun and one prisoner. For two days the Devons

Digitized by Google

maintained contact by patrol as the Germans fell back slowly, till they had re-established their line two miles east, behind the river Lys. Meanwhile, on August 8th, the 4th British Army and 1st French Army attacked on the line from Morlancourt, north of the Somme, to Brasches, on the Avre. The enemy were driven from their position near Amiens, and in five days the 4th British Army alone captured 400 guns and 22,000 prisoners. On August 21st a further attack was made by the British 4th and 3rd Armies, when Albert was taken, and by the end of the month our whole line from Arras to Soissons was advancing. In addition, the 3rd French Army had attacked on the left flank of the Montdidier salient and the 10th French Army in the Oise Valley.

These successes caused a general retirement of the enemy, and when, on August 24th, the Devon Yeomanry—after a week spent in reserve at Ham en Artois—returned for a tour of duty in the line, they had a long way to march, and found themselves across the Lys just east of Calonne. On August 27th the 74th Division was relieved by the 59th Division, and the Devons, after handing over to the 15th Battalion Essex Regiment, returned by bus to Ham en Artois, and entrained on the 29th at Berguette for the Somme. Detraining at Corbie on August 30th and marching to Franvillers, the battalion was moved in buses to the country about Bouchavesnes and the Tortille, and was despatched to the line immediately north of Péronne.

On September 1st, at eleven at night, the Devon Yeomanry Battalion relieved the 2/2nd London Regiment of the 58th London Division in front of Bouchavesnes, a recently captured village. The 3rd Corps was waiting to attack, with the 74th Division on the right, the 47th in the centre, and the 18th on the left. The 2nd Australian Division, on the right of the 74th Division, had orders to co-operate with the Yeomen. General Girdwood directed the 229th Brigade to attack at 5.30 a.m. on September 2nd; it was to avoid Moislains, but was to be responsible for "mopping it up."

The Devon Yeomen had had no time to reconnoitre the ground ahead of them, and the information available proved highly inaccurate. The plan of attack, in which the West Somersets led, with the Fife and Forfars in support, assumed that Moislains on the left was unoccupied, and "A" and "B" Companies of the Devons were to clear that village

Digitized by Google

after the leading battalions had passed on. This was not expected to involve serious fighting, and they were then to follow the Fife and Forfars, who were to come up into the third line after passing Moislains. Actually, the Germans were holding Moislains in force, with advanced machine guns, in the hitherto unoccupied Borussia trench, south-west of the village, and what was more unfortunate for the attackers was that the barrage came down too far ahead and left untouched a strong advanced party of the enemy.

Thus the West Somersets had unexpectedly to clear the Borussia trench, and so fell behind the barrage. The Fife and Forfars were enfiladed from Moislains and suffered severely, and when " A " and " B " Companies of the Devons approached Moislains they were strongly opposed, and lost heavily from machine-gun fire—Captain Muntz, 2nd Lieutenants Jones, Moody, and Garcia being wounded, the first mortally.

The two leading companies of the Devons could do no more than reach the outskirts of the village. All their efforts to get further were unsuccessful, and in the meantime counter-attacks from the famous German Alpine Corps pushed the advanced troops of the brigade back across the Canal du Nord, until they managed to rally some 300 yards west of Moislains. To this line " A " and " B " Companies had also to retire. That night " D " Company relieved them, and the Devon Yeomen managed to hold on to this line the next day, despite a very heavy fire and much gas shelling. On the 4th, however, the Yeomanry Division's persistence in clinging to the ground they had captured was rewarded by the discovery that Moislains had been evacuated. Fighting patrols promptly pushed forward, and by evening the line had crossed the canal and was established on the slope beyond. This fresh advance was not made without sharp fighting, in which the Devons sustained further casualties, which brought their losses since September 1st to a total of nearly 200.

The night of September 4th-5th the 229th Brigade was relieved, and during the next few days the two other brigades of the division pushed on past Longavesnes to the outskirts of the Hindenburg Line, level with Épéhy. Here the Germans made a stand, and the division was brought to a halt.

On September 9th the Devons and the two other battalions

Digitized by Google

of the 229th Brigade again went forward. The Drocourt-Quéant line had been broken early in the month, and the famous Hindenburg Line was now to be dealt with; but its outworks had first to be cleared, so on September 10th the 229th Brigade were set to tackle the formidable horseshoe trench system running from St. Emilie to Ronssoy, the 58th Division simultaneously attacking Épéhy on the left. The position to be assaulted by the 229th Brigade was known as Tea Post: the Devons and Fife and Forfars led the attack. Both battalions succeeded, though stoutly opposed, in getting into the enemy's trenches, and also gained an insecure foothold on the ridge, but they were vigorously counter-attacked, and they were handicapped, besides, by the 58th Division's failure against Épéhy. The German bombers pressed hard, and ultimately, after a stubborn resistance, which was maintained till 9 p.m., drove the Devons off the ridge, when the remnants of the battalion retired to the ground from which they had started. The results of the day would have been very different had the 58th achieved their objective at Épéhy, the real key to the position.

On September 10th the 229th Brigade suffered a heavy loss, Brigadier-General R. Hoare being wounded by shell fire. Formerly commanding the 4th Hussars, he became commander of the South Western Mounted Brigade in April, 1912, and mobilised with it. From that day his one aim and object was to bring his brigade to the highest state of fighting efficiency, whether it was as cavalry in England up to September, 1915, dismounted cavalry in Gallipoli and Upper Egypt till the end of 1916, or infantry from the beginning of 1917 onwards. Had any officer of the 74th Division been asked on January 1st, 1918, whether he had attained his object, the answer would have been an unhesitating and unqualified "Yes." He required much of his officers and men, but he never spared himself, and though he "strafed" all and sundry, frequently and impartially, his bark (as he himself admitted) was known to be worse than his bite. Every Devon Yeoman genuinely regretted his loss. He was succeeded by Major—temporary Brigadier-General—F. S. Thackeray, D.S.O., Highland Light Infantry.

On the night of September 11th-12th the Brigade was relieved by the 230th Brigade, and the Devons went into billets in the neighbourhood of Longavesnes, and spent the next

Digitized by Google

week in reserve: a draft of 4 officers and 30 men joined during this period.

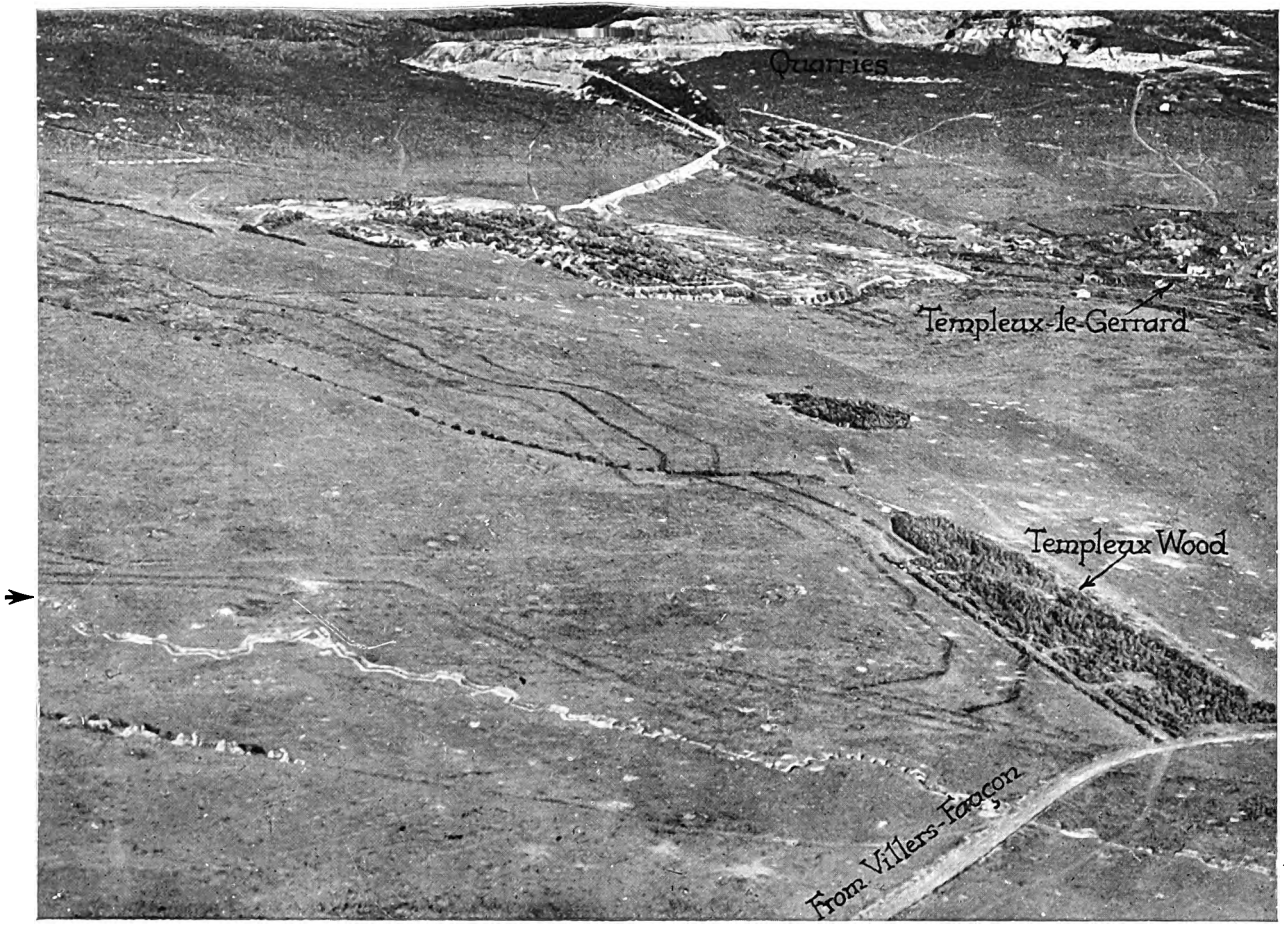
On September 17th the battalion again went forward, being attached to the 231st Brigade, for the next day's big attack near Épéhy. The 231st Brigade had the left of the division's frontage, and its first objective lay east and north-east of Ronssoy. The 16th Devons were the right-hand battalion in the attack, and carried their objective with great dash, capturing many prisoners, several guns, and many machine guns without themselves losing heavily; but when they settled down to consolidate their position, and the supporting units went through to take the second objective (known in the operation orders as the red line), there was stubborn opposition, and the advance of these battalions was at first held up. However, a fresh effort that was made early in the afternoon was more successful, and secured the greater part of the "red line." The officer casualties on the 18th included 2nd Lieutenant Farrar killed and four other subalterns wounded.

On September 22nd the Yeomanry Division attacked again, with what had been their third objective on the 18th as its goal. This time the battalion, which was again attached to the 231st Brigade, was in reserve, and they had only two officer casualties. The attack was unsuccessful, and on September 23rd the 229th Brigade took over the front line, when for two days the Devon Yeomanry lay east and south-east of Ronssoy. The Yeomanry Division were to have again attacked on September 24th, but on the orders being cancelled, platoon posts were pushed forward another 250 yards, a better starting line thus being secured for the next attack. The 74th Division, however, which had by now sustained over 3,500 casualties, was not called upon for this effort, as its duties were taken over by American troops on the night of September 24th-25th, the Devon Battalion being relieved by the 106th American Regiment. Entraining, the Division was moved to the Villers-Bretonneux area, and then north to the Lys Valley, in the area of the 5th Army.

General Sir Henry Rawlinson expressed his appreciation of the Division on their leaving his Army in the following order:—

> The 74th Division has taken a prominent part in the successful advance of the 4th Army during the past

Digitized by Google



Trenches held by 16th (Devon Yeomanry) Battalion Devonshire Regiment prior to the attack on the Hindenburg Line close to Villers-Fauçon, Sept. 16th, 1918.

Digitized by Google

BLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

month, and, much to my regret, has been ordered to another part of the British line.

The work of this Division during a period of severe and continuous fighting is worthy of the best traditions of the Yeoman stock of Great Britain.

Brought to this country from a hot climate where they took part in a very different method of warfare, the 74th Division has quickly adapted itself to the altered conditions, and has fought with a determination and courage which is beyond praise.

In the capture of AIZECOURT, DRIENCOURT, TEMPLEUX LE FOSSE, LONGAVESNES, VILLERS FAUCON and TEMPLEUX LE GUERARD, the Division has made a name for itself which ranks with the best Division fighting in the British Army, and I desire to offer to all ranks my warmest thanks for their gallantry and self-sacrifice.

(Signed) H. S. RAWLINSON,
General Commanding 4th Army.

H.Q. 4th Army.
September 26th, 1918.

The second spell of fighting in September had cost the Devon Yeomanry Battalion another 100 casualties, including all the last-joined officers, 2nd Lieutenant Farrar being killed, and Lieutenant Machon and 2nd Lieutenants Leslie and Priestly wounded. The 74th Division had been confronted with a difficult task, and if, despite its hard fighting, it had not secured all its objectives, it had helped to push the Germans back into the Hindenburg Line, and by its good work on September 18th on the flank contributed much to the reduction of Épéhy. The Devon Companies at the commencement of these operations had averaged 200 men apiece, but at the conclusion mustered barely a platoon each. For his skilful handling of the battalion in these operations Lieutenant-Colonel A. C. Mardon received the D.S.O. Although badly gassed in the course of them, he had refused to go sick until he had seen the battalion through; but on October 2nd he was ordered to hospital, leaving the command to Captain J. F. Shelley, who five days later was succeeded by Captain E. J. H. Holley, M.C., both of the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry.

The transfer of the 74th Division to the 5th Army had

Digitized by Google

brought them back to the Lys Valley, where as yet no big advance had been attempted, the line which was taken over from the 19th Division on October 1st not being much further east than it had been in August. The operations that followed will be rendered easier to follow by the following extract from Major Dudley Ward's *History of the 74th Division*:—

> On the 27th September the 1st and 3rd Armies attacked the Hindenburg system on the Canal du Nord and broke through these historic defences. On the 28th the King of the Belgians, having under him the Belgian Army, certain French Divisions, and the 2nd Army, with a record second to none, attacked in the north, and from Ypres to the sea drove deep into the enemy's lines. These two attacks must be borne in mind. Between them lay the 5th Army.
>
> These two attacks were pressed with vigour, and the enemy was forced to retire on the 5th Army front.
>
> It was not part of the general scheme for the 5th Army to attack.

On the morning of October 2nd the Yeomanry Battalion in the trenches in front of Neuve Chapelle found the enemy's trenches empty, and the 230th Brigade promptly pushed forward, and after two days of cautious and careful progress the Division found itself held along the line of railway from Lille to La Bassée. The 16th Devons did not take an active share in this part of the advance, as they had moved to Richebourg d'Avoué on October 3rd, and were digging a so-called "Corps line of resistance trench" near L'Aventure. On October 15th patrols of the 230th Brigade reported that La Haie was unoccupied. The 74th Division then advanced. The Devon Battalion on the 15th moved into support at Petit Habourdin, and were again in support of the 229th Brigade when the railway line in front of Habourdin was attacked by the Fife and Forfars, all these objectives being gained without the Devons needing to fire a shot; but two days later they were in action once more.

On October 17th the British patrols reported that the enemy had vanished. He had kept up an active machine-gun fire from the banks of the canal until about 4.30 a.m., although his artillery did not fire after midnight, but the morning

Digitized by Google

patrols could find no signs of him, and civilians reported that Lille had been evacuated. Immediately the Devons and the Fife and Forfars on the left of the divisional front pressed forward to the canal, crossed it with some difficulty over partially destroyed bridges, entered Habourdin, and obtained confirmation of the evacuation of Lille. Then, later in the afternoon, after a pontoon bridge had been thrown across the canal so that guns and wagons could pass over, they pushed on to Grande Renchin, south-east of Lille, and nearly seven miles from their starting point. Here the Devons spent the night, and next day, acting as advance guard to the brigade, the battalion pressed on. The enemy were encountered in the neighbourhood of Ascq, and a strong resistance was met from behind a railway embankment west of the river Marcq. The enemy had machine guns along this line, but when at 1 p.m. " C " and " D " Companies, with " A " and " B " in support, attacked the position it was carried with trifling casualties (seven men wounded), and the enemy retreated across the river. Here the Germans might have made a stand, but with the British battalions advancing steadily on both flanks, they would merely have invited capture. Patrols of the battalion were out all night, but nothing further of importance occurred.

On the 19th the patrols reported Chereng clear of the enemy, and the Yeomanry Division again pushed on, passing Chereng on its left, and eventually reached the line Camphin Baisieux. At one time " A " Company was checked east of Chereng for a while, the enemy holding the high ground; but on the attack being pressed, the Germans cleared off quickly, and continued to retreat until they reached Orcq. Here, however, they stood to bay, and the 74th Division was held up for the next fortnight and more.

The 229th Brigade had been relieved by the 231st Brigade in the front line on October 24th, when the Devons went into billets at Baisieux, about half-way between Lille and Tournai. Baisieux was at this time subject to long-range shell fire, from which the battalion suffered—one man being killed and seven wounded; these were the final casualties incurred in the war, the last man to be wounded being Corporal Rendell, who had joined the Royal North Devon Hussars on mobilisation. On account of this shelling the battalion was moved back on November 4th to excellent billets in a

Digitized by Google

weaving mill at Chereng, where it remained till November 9th. On November 8th the Germans evacuated Tournai, making little effort to delay the passage of the 231st Brigade over the river l'Escaut, which runs through the centre of the town; in fact, the brigade had not regained contact with the enemy when news of the Armistice reached it shortly after entering Ath. Reaching Hertain on November 9th, the Devon Yeomen continued their march on the 10th through Tournai to Thimogies, being received in Tournai with the greatest enthusiasm, which, if possible, increased when—during the usual hourly halt of ten minutes, which happened to take place near the centre of the town—the battalion band played " La Brabançonne," for this was the first time since the Germans had entered the town in 1914 that the inhabitants had heard their National Anthem.

On the 11th, during the midday halt on the road from Thimogies to Lahamaide, the news of the Armistice arrived, further orders being that units should, as far as possible, billet in the immediate neighbourhood they happened to be in when the news reached them. No such billets being available, the march was resumed to Lahamaide, where orders were received that it should be continued on the following day, and that the battalion was to pass through units of the 231st Brigade and billet at Stoquoi, north-east of Ath, and that on arrival there military precautions, in the way of outposts, were to be observed.

Here the battalion remained till November 17th, the time, except for one afternoon devoted to sports, being fully taken up in repairing the extensive damage done by the enemy in his retreat, and in preparing for the march to Cologne, which, however, the 74th Division was not to take part in. Marching to Buissenal on the 17th, Pipaix was reached the following day. Here preparation for educational training was commenced, much football, including an inter-platoon competition, was played, and the farming inhabitants received the assistance of the battalion transport men and animals in carting their crop of sugar beet, which was thoroughly appreciated.

On November 28th Major Holley went home on leave, and Captain H. R. Fox took his place until Colonel Mardon came back and resumed command of the battalion.

His Majesty King George V, accompanied by the Prince of Wales and Prince Albert, visited the British Armies in

Digitized by Google

Belgium, and on December 7th the Devons, with the remainder of the 74th Division, were drawn up in mass on the Leuze-Tournai Road. The division greeted their King with rousing cheers, and His Majesty walked down the ranks and displayed the greatest interest in its history.

On December 15th the battalion moved to Oeudeghiem, and on the 16th arrived at Grammont. Educational training and preparation for demobilisation were now in full swing. Colonel Mardon spent Christmas Day with his battalion, and on January 5th, 1919—once more, and for the last time—handed the command over to Major Holley. Colonel Mardon, always a keen Yeoman, was in 1915 in a state of health that absolutely prevented his accompanying his regiment to Gallipoli, but finally, and much against medical advice, he managed to get overseas, and joined the North Devons in Egypt in time to get a company in the amalgamated battalion.

A presentation of medal ribbons to the 229th Brigade in the Square at Grammont took place on January 7th, 1919. After some four days' special training a detachment of the Devon Yeomanry embussed for Brussels to take part in a review before H.M. the King of the Belgians.

In February demobilisation commenced, and nearly 150 of all ranks left for England. On March 4th 5 officers and 102 men went to the 2/4th Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry, who were destined for the Army of Occupation. Major Holley was now promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel and Captain Archer to Major. Another draft, consisting of 60 men, was sent to the 2/4th Oxford and Bucks on April 17th, and between transfers and demobilisation the battalion was, by May, 1919, reduced to cadre strength. Later the cadre, under Lieutenant-Colonel Holley, left for home, arriving at Exeter on June 14th. The notice given was very scanty indeed, and it was impossible for many who would otherwise have been there to meet the representatives of the Yeomanry Regiments on their return to their native county, but among those present to greet them was Colonel Mardon, D.S.O.*

* It may be worthy of note that though, territorially speaking, the Yeomen of Devon and the Yeomen of Fife and Forfar are as far apart as it is possible to be, yet they fought side by side both in South Africa and in the Great War: in South Africa in Lieutenant-Colonel Benson's column, when there were some seventy-five columns operating in the field; in the Great War as units of the same brigade, when there were well over two hundred of the latter in existence.

Digitized by Google

On March 14th General Girdwood bade farewell to the Division in the following order :—

SPECIAL ORDER OF THE DAY

By Major-General E. S. GIRDWOOD, C.B., Commanding 74th (Yeomanry) Division.

I deeply regret that the time has come for me to bid farewell to the Division which I have had the honour to command since its formation in Palestine on March 4th, 1917. No Commander has ever had the good fortune to be supported by such loyal troops. You have built up an *esprit de corps* second to none in the British Army, and it is due to this fact, combined with your devotion and gallantry, that every task which has been set the Division has been carried through with brilliant success.

To my sorrow, owing to the short notice given me to join my new Command, I am prevented from saying good-bye to you all personally. I wish, however, to thank you all from the bottom of my heart for the incomparable loyalty and devotion to duty, during the two years of sunshine and storm that we have been through together, and in which you have built up the undying fame of the 74th (Yeomanry) Division.

I leave you taking with me the priceless knowledge that the Division has played its part, and more than its part, in this Great War, and a very deep and lasting remembrance of those good and gallant comrades who laid down their lives, or have been maimed in the service of their King and Country.

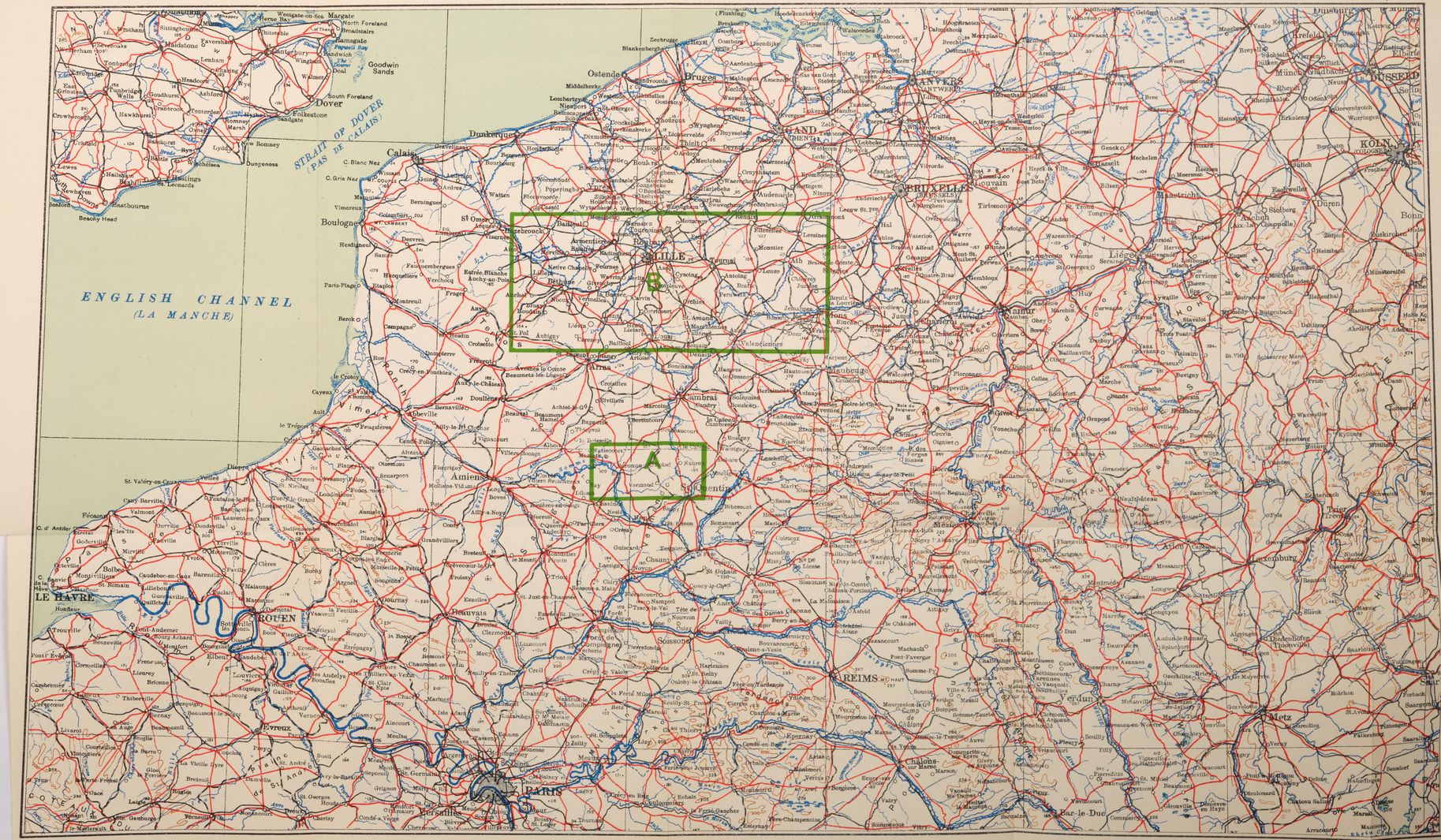
I wish you all God-speed and every happiness and prosperity in the future, and again I offer you, one and all, my heartfelt thanks for your loyal and generous support, and for the friendship which you have always extended to me.

(Signed) E. S. GIRDWOOD, Major-General,
Commanding 74th (Yeomanry) Division.

Divisional Headquarters,
March 14th, 1919.

And so ends the story of a famous battalion. Only four

Digitized by Google



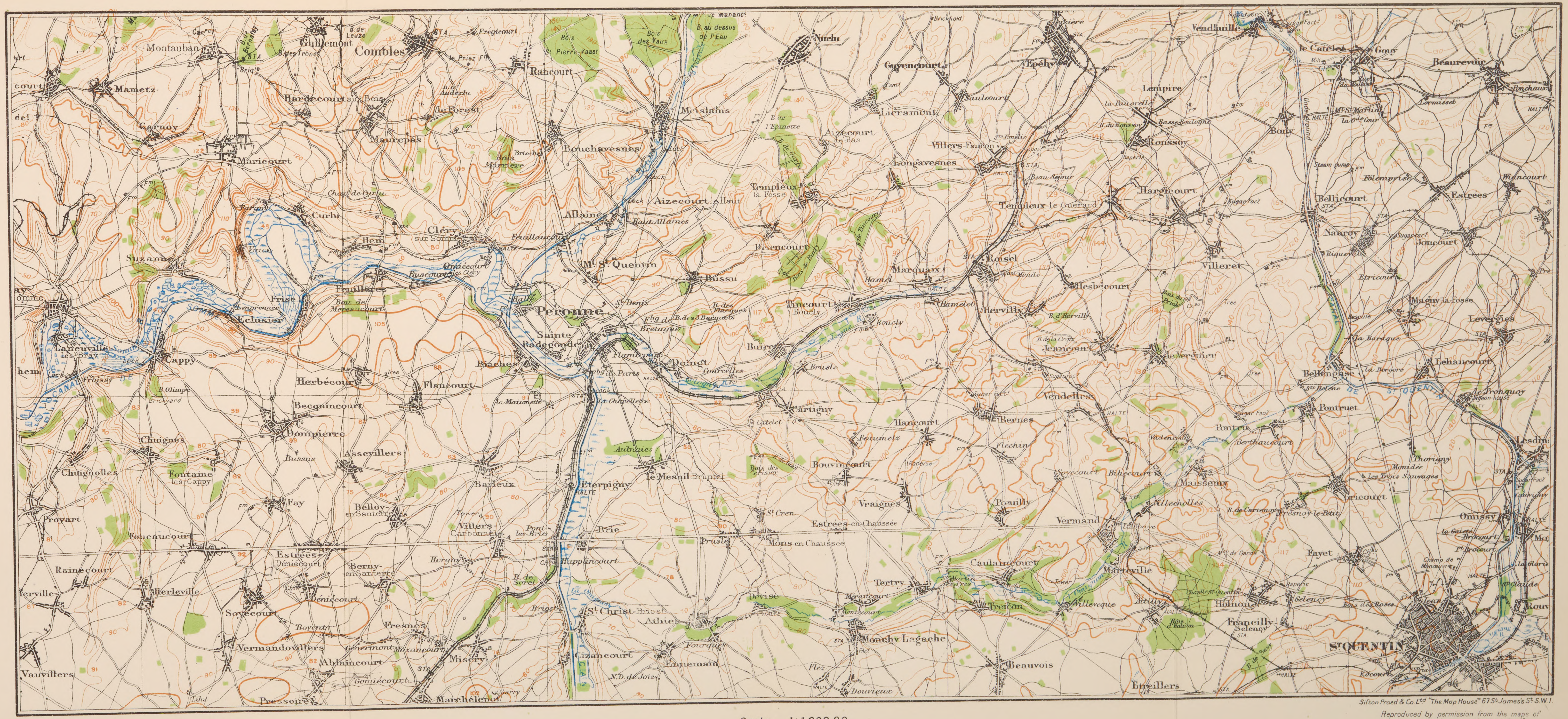
A. Area of large-scale map PICARDY, illustrating operations September to October, 1918.
B. Area of enlarged map of FLANDERS, illustrating operations October to November, 1918.

Sifton Praed & Co. Ltd. The Mayflower, 67, St. James's, S.W.1.

Reproduced, by permission, from the maps of the Geographical Section, General Staff.

Nº 5. PICARDY.

Illustrating operations September to October 1918.



Scale 1:1,000,00

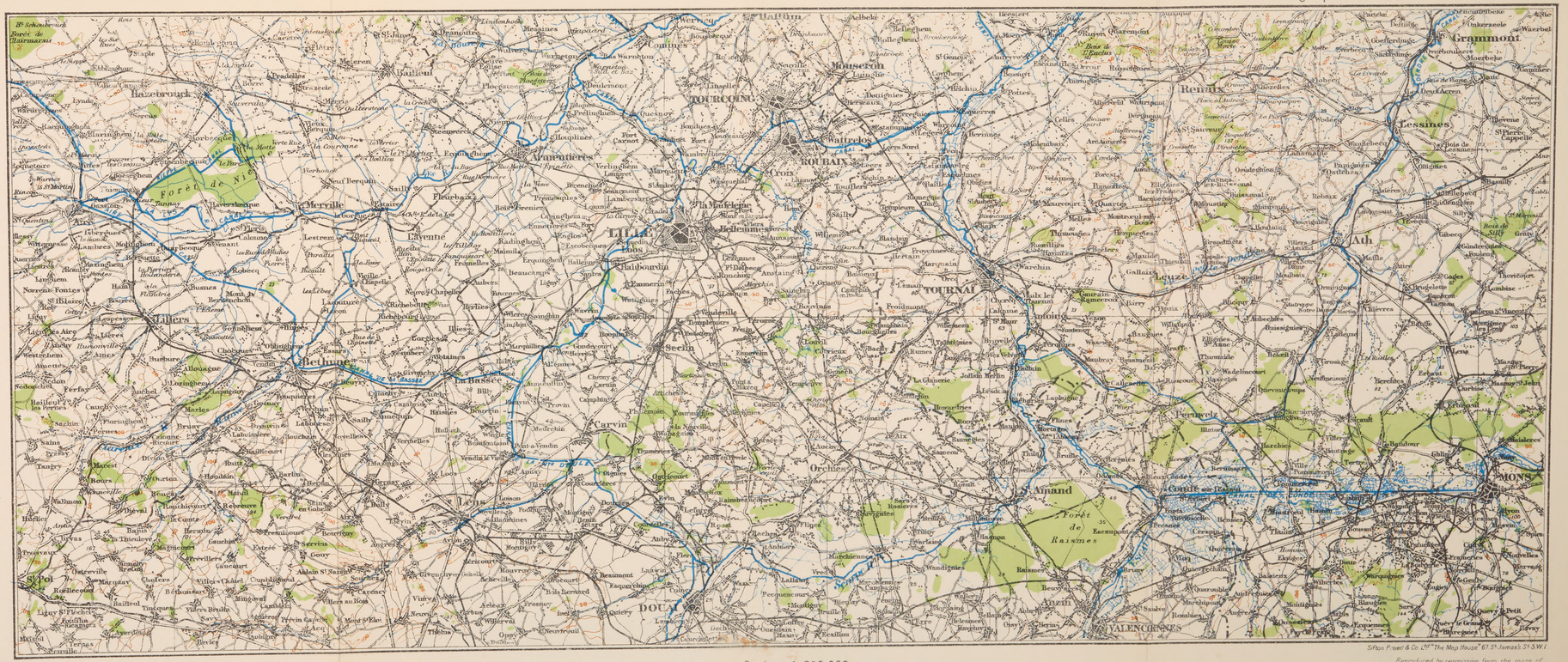
Miles 1 0 1 2 3 4 5 Miles

Sifton Praed & Co. Ltd. "The Map House" 67 St. James's St. S.W.1.

Reproduced by permission from the maps of the Geographical Section, General Staff.

Nº 6. FLANDERS.

Illustrating Operations October to November, 1918.



Sifton Praed & Co. Ltd "The Map House" 67 St. James's St. S.W.1

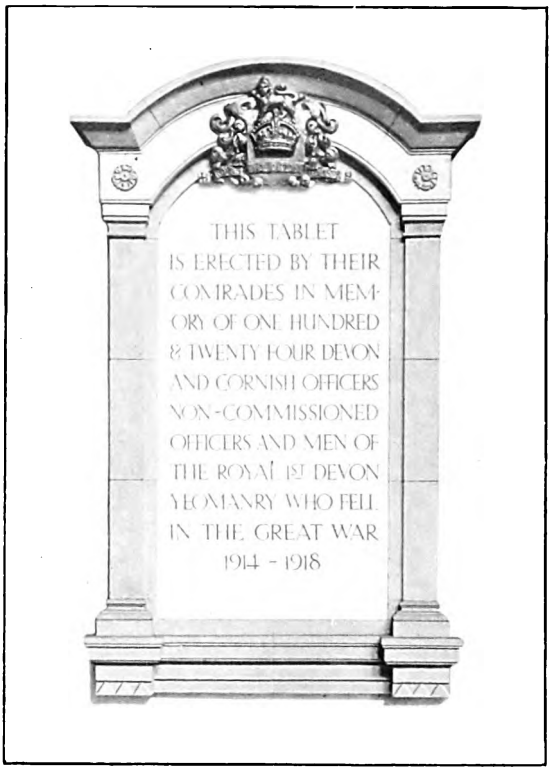
Reproduced by permission from the maps of the Geographical Section, General Staff.

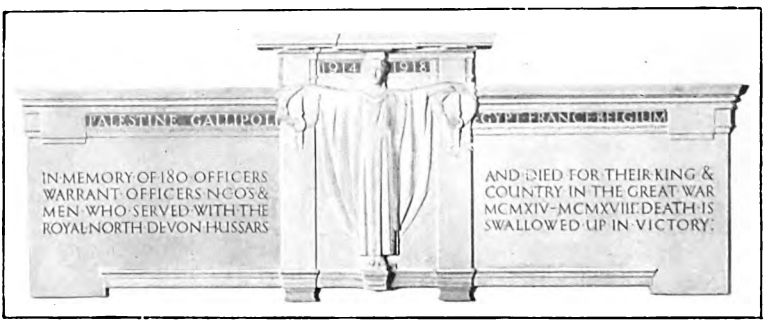
NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN

Digitized by Google





THE WAR MEMORIALS.

Digitized by Google

officers (all of whom were wounded in Palestine) of the fifty who embarked for Gallipoli in September, 1915, were present with it on the day of the Armistice—namely, Lieutenant-Colonel E. J. Holley, M.C., who was a 2nd Lieutenant at the time of mobilisation, Captain H. R. Fox, M.C., and Captain F. R. Archer, all of the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry; and one officer of the Royal North Devon Hussars, Captain and Adjutant R. G. Seymour. Captain and Q.M. R. T. Hockey, who went to Gallipoli as R.Q.M.S. of the 1st Devon Yeomanry, and became their Quarter-Master when Lieutenant and Q.M. H. Collins was invalided, and afterwards filled the same post in the 16th Devons, brought the number up to five.

The following appreciation by an officer who was with the battalion the whole time may well close this account of the services of the Devon Yeomen as Infantry :—

> Under all circumstances the men behaved magnificently. They were steady under fire and shot well. If they were a trifle slow in action, they never failed to reach an objective. They displayed all the Devon characteristics of dogged and imperturbable bravery. Their endurance was remarkable, their loyalty to their officers, particularly those who came from the West Country, was beyond all praise.

Both regiments remembered their dead in worthy fashion—the 1st Devons in Exeter Cathedral, the North Devons in the Parish Church at Barnstaple.

The ceremonies of dedication, which were attended by many ex-officers and men, were the last parades of the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry Cavalry and the Royal North Devon Hussars, and this chronicle of their doings in peace and war may not unfittingly end with the words with which the Lord Lieutenant concluded his address when he unveiled the memorial to his old regiment on April 27th, 1924 :—
" The outlook may be troubled and the future may seem uncertain, but I have faith that in God's good time we shall reap the harvest that was sown with so much blood and so many tears : for honour, character and courage remain, and of them, whatever the trials of to-day, we have inherited a goodly store from our comrades and from their fellows all over the Empire."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVIII

After the War—Yeomanry Artillery

With the dispersal of the 16th Devon Yeomanry Battalion of the Devonshire Regiment, and its disappearance from the Army List, the two constituent regiments automatically resumed their former status as cavalry.

Historical continuity was never in question. The passage from an infantry organisation to a cavalry organisation was as smooth and effortless as had been the reconstruction of 1917 on an infantry basis—the more so, in fact, as the cavalry organisations existed only in the Army Lists.

A clerk was appointed to each regimental headquarters, and they occupied themselves in sorting the large quantities of paper which had collected during the War and in extracting from regimental records at York information concerning the rank and file, for such purposes as reunions, memorials, and similar objects. Of military activity there was none.

Lord Hambleden, who commanded the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry, and Lieutenant-Colonel Mardon, who commanded the Royal North Devon Hussars, occasionally visited their headquarters, but such visits could do little beyond sustaining an interest in the future of the two regiments.

The period at home was one of great difficulty. There can be little doubt that grandiose schemes of all kinds for a greater and more efficient civilian army had been in the air.

Money appeared to exist in profusion ; but, on the other hand, the nation was war-weary. Industrial troubles were manifesting themselves, and a feature of military doctrine which particularly affected the future of the Yeomanry Cavalry was the belief that the day of the cavalryman was over, and that mechanised troops and aircraft had taken their place for all duties except close protection and reconnaissance.

Such a doctrine was unquestionably the result of the final victory of the " Westerners " over the " Easterners " amongst the War Cabinet and its strategical advisers. The lessons of Palestine and Mesopotamia, the services of the cavalry in the retreat from Mons, their spirited action during the March retreat of 1918, were all buried beneath an avalanche of criticism on their ineffective handling and inaction at other times.

Digitized by Google

On the Western Front in none of the combatant armies had the cavalry justified the vast expense of upkeep, the difficulties of maintenance, or the immobilisation of such large numbers of valuable highly-trained men and superlative regimental leaders.

The Easterners were still in the East, the Westerners held the field, and 1919 doctrine in all arms was viewed from the aspect of static warfare arising from a European conflict.

The campaigns in France and Flanders—whatever their beneficial effect on the scientific, mechanical, and hygienic aspects of war, and on the study of the physical comfort of the soldier—unquestionably tended to narrow the outlook of the nation and of a great proportion of the military profession in its attitude to strategical matters and to the foundations upon which the British Army has been built up.

The wide diversity of Imperial needs, which the Army is called upon to serve, was overlooked by an uninformed public, and, despite a better appreciation of these problems to-day, is still too often forgotten.

The sudden financial stringency brought matters to a head, and in the general cry for economy the Fighting Services, as usual, were the first to feel the pinch.

The political advantage of affiliation to a county organisation left the Infantry of the Line in a position of great strength, while it was held that the advent of the Royal Tank Corps and of the Royal Air Force had replaced many of the duties of the cavalry and of the artillery. These arms were, therefore, ruthlessly cut down and large numbers of Regular Cavalry Regiments were selected for disbandment, while many Regular Batteries of Artillery were absorbed by their fellows.

While such drastic reductions were taking place in the Regular Army, the Territorial Army, despite its political strength, could not expect to escape unscathed.

There were some who felt that the high state of efficiency exhibited by Yeomanry Cavalry and Australian and New Zealand Mounted Troops in Palestine, and by Indian Cavalry in Mesopotamia, might have justified the retention of Yeomanry Cavalry to the exclusion of an even greater number of Regular Cavalry Regiments.

The fact that a high state of efficiency is essential at the beginning of a war, and precludes the use of semi-trained

Digitized by Google

troops in such a capacity, was overlooked. From the point of view of national economy, such a proposal was eminently attractive; but more practical considerations of necessity very rightly outweighed pecuniary and local sentimental considerations.

It may appear something of a paradox that, while Regular Artillery units were being disbanded wholesale, the establishment of the Artillery of the Territorial Army should have been so materially increased.

In fact, however, the causes were simple. The reduction of the two divisions quartered in Ireland and the prospect of the speedy reduction of our commitments overseas had, quite apart from the arrival of other arms, rendered many brigades redundant.

The Territorial Army, nevertheless, had no redundant Artillery.

Its pre-war divisional organisation was intact. The necessary Army Brigades—units which had been called into existence as war-time formations—had as yet no place in the Territorial framework, and their provision was essential.

Consequently, in February, 1920, a Committee of Yeomanry Cavalry Commanding Officers, under the chairmanship of Sir Charles Harington, and the guidance of Mr. Winston Churchill, himself an officer in one of the Yeomanry regiments selected for reorganisation, met at the War Office. There were three meetings.

At the first the general aspect of reorganisation of the Territorial Army was discussed and put before the officers, and they were told that they must consider the matter closely with a view to a further meeting.

At the second meeting the ten regiments selected for retention on a Cavalry basis were notified, and the proposed reorganisation of the remainder as Yeomanry Artillery, Yeomanry Armoured Car Companies, and other arms was announced.

The two Regiments of Devon Yeomanry were selected to form the 11th Devon Yeomanry Brigade R.F.A. (Army Troops). Lieutentant-Colonel Mardon, who represented both regiments as well as the 16th Battalion, realised from the first the inevitability of reorganisation, and accepted the proposed change without demur.

The third meeting announced that a further five regiments

Digitized by Google

would be retained as cavalry, but gave all regiments the option of re-forming as cavalry for two years, so that there should be some basis of reconstruction when the time for final reorganisation fell due.

Continuity of tradition was the keynote of official policy, and still is the guiding principle in the Royal Devon Yeomanry Artillery. The county of Devon set a high example to many of its neighbours in its acceptance of the change of arm, and it is unquestionable that the unequivocal acceptance of the War Office programme, instead of dallying with unrealities, had much to do with the success of the Brigade from the commencement of its re-formed existence. Recruiting opened after the harvest in September, 1920, and a cadre of 13 officers and 40 men rejoined at once. They were the following :—

Lieutenant-Colonel A. C. Mardon, D.S.O., T.D., R.N.D.H.
Major J. Shelley, R. 1st D.Y.
Major N. Deakin, T.D., R.N.D.H.
Major Lord Poltimore, R.N.D.H.
Major H. R. Fox, M.C., R. 1st D.Y.
Captain P. P. Kenyon-Slaney, M.C., R.N.D.H.
Captain Hon. Denis Scott, R.N.D.H.
Captain W. H. D. Acland, M.C., A.F.C., R. 1st D.Y.
Captain Hon. Denzil Fortescue, M.C., R.N.D.H.
Captain J. A. P. Martin, R.N.D.H.
Captain and Quarter-Master R. T. Hockey, T.D., R. 1st D.Y.
Lieutenant A. W. Acland, M.C., R. 1st D.Y.
Lieutenant E. W. Seymour, R. 1st D.Y.

Other ranks :—

725954 Battery-Sergeant-Major Glade, W. L.
740824 Driver Powlesland, W. H.
736150 Sergeant Lock, E. H.
725962 Farrier-Quarter-Master-Sergeant Handford, W.
731910 Battery-Sergeant-Major Wren, A. J.
728766 Sergeant Newman, G. W.
742450 Trumpeter Geary, E. J.

Digitized by Google

728765 Sergeant Searle, J.
745618 Farrier-Lance-Bombardier Baker, W.
734456 Battery-Sergeant-Major Strong, L.
725953 Battery-Quarter-Master-Sergeant Pook, D. J.
761172 Driver Short, C. J.
742787 Battery-Sergeant-Major Barrable, F. S.
743790 Saddler-Sergeant Tucker, W.
745915 Lance-Bombardier Short, J.
746040 —— Curtis.
734681 Battery-Sergeant-Major Richards, W. H.
736076 Sergeant Smith, W. J.
736779 Sergeant Amy, W. G. B.
737113 Sergeant Sprague, S.
737961 Farrier-Sergeant Holman, A. H.
737962 Fitter-Sergeant Eddy, R. S.
739023 Farrier-Quarter-Master-Sergeant Baker, J. H.
739464 Cook-Sergeant Braithwaite, W. T.
739556 Sergeant Karslake, F.
739589 Gunner Fewings, S. G.
739779 Driver Passmore, S.
740823 Lance-Bombardier Lock, A. T.
742136 Lance-Sergeant Taylor, W.
742923 Driver Mock, J.
10370 Driver Latham, F. J.
744869 Gunner Slann, C. F.
744830 Gunner Bowden, G.
745689 Lance-Bombardier Langdon, G. H.
745690 Gunner Lerwill, J.
745838 Saddler-Bombardier Boyles, H. J.
750404 Gunner Spicer, J. H.
764172 Gunner Walters, A.
756047 Driver Menhinnitt, W. J.
5611194 Driver Smallridge, H. G.

As a result, continuity of tradition, both in actuality and as a result of official instructions and orders, was attained.

Lord Fortescue, Lord Hambleden, and Colonel Smith Rewse, the Secretary of the Territorial Army Association, were most helpful.

Lord Fortescue and Sir John Shelley continued as joint Honorary Colonels of the combined regiments.

Digitized by Google

Recruiting did not proceed smoothly everywhere, despite gatherings of old comrades of the R.N.D.H. in September, 1919, at Barnstaple, and of the R. 1st D.Y. in June, 1920, at Exeter. The war had left behind it many problems which still affect the Territorial Army. Agricultural labour is now comparatively highly paid. This has led to economy in the numbers employed, and consequently has thrown upon the farmer and his family a greater share of the actual labour required, and has demanded a higher degree of supervision from him.

The agricultural classes during the war were rightly exempted, to a very large degree, from the full rigours of compulsory military service, and while those that served achieved a reputation second to none—many obtaining commissions—those that stayed at home had very much improved their financial position, a position which they further consolidated by purchasing their farms during the land boom of 1919-1922. Those that had served were, however, without the financial support which others had amassed during the war, and they found that on small farms, with the small supply of labour that they could afford, there was little or no margin to permit of long absence or attendance at drills.

Others who had become officers were unwilling to enter the ranks, and those with no previous service were chary of offering themselves at a time when feeling between those that had served and those that had not was apt to run high.

To these economic and social difficulties were added the increased burden of twenty drills annually instead of ten—a highly technical arm of the service requiring either well-educated men or young and alert men to assimilate the unaccustomed detail, and the fact that, as one old R.N.D.H. man put it, " Us didn't mind grooming one 'oss, but now they wants us to groom two, or else to sit on the box "—a description of the contrast between the pleasant life of the cavalryman and that of the gunner and driver which it would be hard to beat.

Other difficulties were encountered owing to infantry units resenting what they regarded as poaching on their recruiting grounds, when meetings were held in small towns which were the only foci for the surrounding agricultural community.

No attempt was ever made to enlist other than agriculturists

Digitized by Google

or their affiliated trades. The greatest success was obtained by Major Fox and Major Shrubb, both old Royal 1st Devon officers, who very rapidly re-formed the Totnes and Barnstaple Squadrons as batteries of the re-formed and united brigade, while an early recruiting meeting at Woodbury produced over twenty recruits. Colonel Mardon had recently moved from North Devon to this neighbourhood. The first guns issued were of the 18-pounder Mark II pattern, with the air recuperator; while the Barnstaple—or, as it was officially known, the South Molton—Battery was, owing to the country in which it was re-raised, formed as the Howitzer Battery.

Major Deakin had succeeded Lord Poltimore, and was himself succeeded by Major Shrubb, before the brigade was destined to attend its first camp.

It was advisable to commence the re-formation of the unit with an adjutant who was acquainted with the regiments, and Colonel Mardon had endeavoured to obtain Captain Beckett, of the Royal Field Artillery, who had commanded certain of the artillery units in the 74th Yeomanry Division, and was known to most of the officers and men of the 16th Battalion.

That officer, however, was then on active service in Iraq, and Colonel Mardon obtained from the Royal Field Artillery Major Walford, who also had local connections.

In June, 1920, the King's Colours of the Service Battalions of the Devon Regiment were presented to them at the depot at Exeter, and amongst them was the colour of the 16th Yeomanry Battalion. Lieutenant-Colonel Mardon and a representative Colour party attended, and on behalf of all the Service Battalions the Colours were handed over to the Dean and Chapter of Exeter Cathedral for perpetual custody by the Lord Lieutenant of the County.

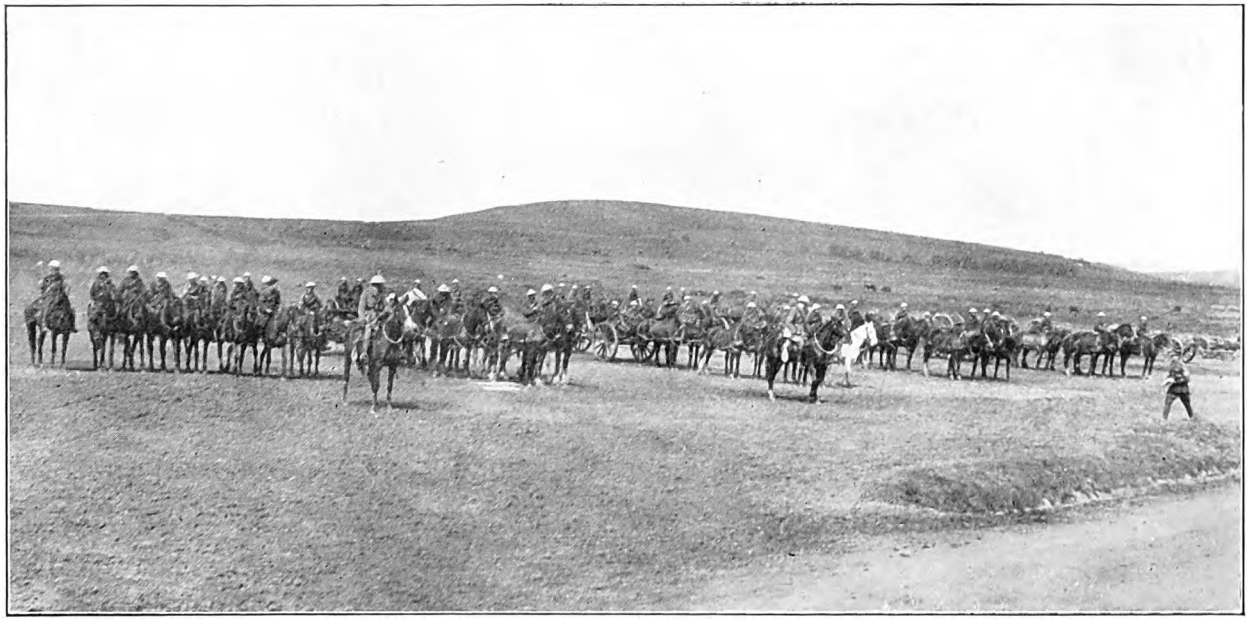
No attempt at technical instruction other than of the most elementary nature was made, and annual training at Littleham—from July 19th to August 2nd, 1921, to which dates the Coal Strike and State of Emergency had rendered postponement from May inevitable—was much more of the nature of a picnic than of a serious military exercise. The training ground available was most limited, but the amenities of Exmouth and Exeter were much appreciated, and the popularity of the formation was assured.

The camp was notable for a visit from General Girdwood,

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATION

Digitized by Google



ROYAL DEVON YEOMANRY ARTILLERY.
Okehampton, 1923.

Digitized by Google

its old Divisional Commander, while the Lord Lieutenant and others also inspected the unit.

The brigade was most fortunate in being administered by the Wessex Division, under the command of Major-General Sir Louis Bols, himself a Devonian and Colonel of the Devon Regiment, on whose staff were Brigadier-General Graham Nicholson and Colonel Scafe—three officers to whose cordial assistance and quick sympathy the brigade will always owe much.

The State of Emergency had affected the brigade but little, as too few had joined to make the formation of a section of the Defence Force advisable, though the possible demand for a squadron of mounted rifles was always in view.

In 1922 annual training took place in North Devon from May 27th to June 10th at Westward Ho. There were three fine stretches of sand on which the rudiments of driving drill and other formations could be taught. Sir Robert Sanders, then Under-Secretary of State for War, and a former commanding officer, visited the brigade, and Lord Fortescue, Lord Hambleden, and many other distinguished officers expressed their appreciation of the progress made.

At Littleham, in one particular respect, the brigade was fortunate. A tendency existed—and still exists—to take to camp too large and too rough a horse for light draught work. There were then available a large number of horses, disposed of by the Artillery after the war, to whom driving drill and draught work were no unknown quantity, and the general training was accordingly simplified to a degree that would otherwise have been impossible.

The brigade became the 96th (Devonshire Yeomanry) Brigade, R.F.A., in December, 1922.

On September 16th, 1922, Lord Fortescue and Sir John Shelley resigned their appointments as Honorary Colonels, and were succeeded by Lord Hambleden. Their long associations with their old regiments, however, were in no way terminated, and their interest and valuable help remained undiminished.

Early in 1923 Major Walford left to rejoin his Regular brigade, and Captain Beckett, now available for the duty, was appointed, shortly before annual training, to take his place.

Annual training was scheduled for Okehampton between May 12th and May 26th, and firing practice was to take place.

Digitized by Google

The assembly was by rail in the case of all batteries other than the Totnes and Torrington Batteries, which were to march. It is to the credit of these batteries, under Major Fox and Major Kenyon-Slaney, that they were undefeated, despite soft horses and untrained men, until the last pull up the hill to the camp nearly destroyed the momentum of one battery. The other two batteries negotiated the ascent easily, though one stooped to mechanical haulage.

It was early quite evident that firing practice at such a stage was premature. The brigade had just been issued with Mark IV guns and Mark III T. carriages, and they understood nothing of their mechanism, while their laying was necessarily of a most primitive nature.

The Totnes and Barnstaple batteries alone had been organised as artillery formations by sections and sub-sections.

These batteries were particularly fortunate both in their permanent staff and in the high standard of training which their officers had attained—all were professional soldiers in outlook if not in actual fact, and their early training had been such—in the Guards, on the Staff, and in the Cavalry—as would indicate to them the essential facts of internal economy and administration.

The brigade had really been asked to run before it could walk ; in fact, before it had decided the colour or nature of its swaddling clothes, or how the art of walking was achieved.

The Totnes Battery was punctual and efficient in movement, and the Barnstaple Battery achieved an accuracy of fire effect which, in the words of an onlooker, would have endangered the existence of an insect had it been decided to engage so small an object with so large a gun. The organisation of the other batteries was incomplete, and that of the brigade, as a whole, was beset with many difficulties.

A brigade of artillery can be run either as a homogeneous whole or as a federation of four independent units. It does not readily divide into two halves, and any such division tends to lack of cohesion, absence of either battery or brigade *esprit de corps*, and to internal troubles.

It was, therefore, necessary to weld the two regiments together by the design of a joint uniform for all purposes, the abolition of all dress distinctions within the brigade reminiscent of two units, and, while retaining the individuality of the two regiments, to incorporate the Artillery spirit in some way.

Digitized by Google

ROYAL DEVON YEOMANRY ARTILLERY.
Okehampton, 1923.

Digitized by Google

NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATION

Digitized by Google

As a result, a combined cap badge—based upon the crest of Lord Rolle, the officer who raised both regiments, surmounted by the Royal Crest above a Garter, on which the words " Royal Devon Yeomanry, R.F.A.," were inscribed—was designed, and approved on April 27th, 1924, incorporating the title " Royal," which had been inadvertently omitted from the original designation, and to the replacement of which His Majesty the King graciously accorded his permission by Army Order 339 of 1923.

On December 18th, 1924, the word " Artillery " was substituted, by permission of the War Office, for the letters " R.F.A.," consequent upon the amalgamation of the two branches of the Royal Regiment of Artillery and the abolition of Royal Field Artillery as a separate arm.

The change of title from Royal Devon Yeomanry Cavalry to Royal Devon Yeomanry Artillery was thus logically completed, and the continuity of tradition emphasised.

The officer's button for khaki kit was flat gilt, engraved with a gun above the letters " R.D.Y.A.": for blue kit the button was silver and " mounted." The old Royal 1st Devon dress cap was adopted, and the overalls with the double white stripe, common to both regiments, were selected.

The regimental funds were placed in trust and put upon a businesslike footing.

The organisation of the whole brigade by batteries, sections, sub-sections, and battery staffs was commenced; officers were appointed to sections and to supervise the battery staffs; and by April, 1924, the brigade was ready to commence training on a serious basis.

On April 27th, 1924, the Royal North Devon Hussar War Memorial in Barnstaple Parish Church was unveiled.

It had been designed, and its execution commenced, by Lady Feodora Gleichen, but her death prevented its completion at her hands, and Mr. Gillick, assisted by Sir John Burnet, carried on the work.

The committee, which consisted of Brigadier-General Sir Hugh Drummond, Lord Clinton, Captain Hon. Denzil Fortescue, R.S.M. Brooks, and S.S.M. Dullam, had arranged a service, at which many old officers and yeomen and representative detachments of the Torrington and Barnstaple batteries were present, and the unveiling ceremony was

Digitized by Google

performed by Lord Fortescue, the Lord Lieutenant, late Honorary Colonel of the regiment.

The Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry War Memorial in Exeter Cathedral, designed by Mr. Herbert Read, was unveiled on May 25th, 1924 (Empire Day), during annual training, by Lord Hambleden, the Honorary Colonel: to whom, together with Captain Hockey, the work of organisation was due. The Dean and Chapter, the Bishop of Exeter, the Mayor and Corporation of the city, and the whole garrison were present.

Both memorials are simple in detail and bold in design, and are embellished with beautiful examples of English lettering. They are worthy memorials of great services rendered.

Annual training was from May 17th to May 31st.

Lord Hambleden and Brigadier-General Hon. Lesley Butler, Lord Fortescue, and Sir Louis Bols visited the brigade, which was camped on a beautiful site in Powderham Park, lent by Lord Devon.

Unfortunately, the weather was most unkind, and rain fell continuously the first week.

All the batteries had marched to camp, and so were ready to begin training immediately on arrival, the initial march having shaken everyone down into his proper place.

The battery staffs were the principal preoccupation of the training personnel. Colonel Nutt, the C.R.A. of the Wessex Division, visited the camp, and Major Goldney, Instructor of Gunnery, Southern Command, spent a week assisting the Adjutant with the technical training.

On the whole, the annual training was successful, if somewhat spoilt by the weather.

The year 1924 was spent in a strenuous effort to recruit up to strength in suitable officers. It was felt that with new organisation, new training and new ideas, young men, accustomed from the beginning of their careers to the artillery idea, should be attracted, and their training on sound lines commenced together.

The recruiting campaign was successful, and the young officers thus obtained were encouraged to carry out their attachments and courses at once, so that their annual trainings might be of real benefit to them.

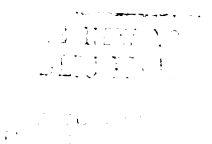
The recruiting of other ranks offered many difficulties during 1924–25.

The original four-year enlistments were expiring, and the

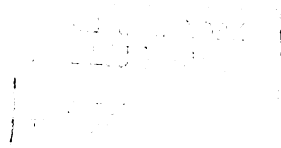
Digitized by Google

WARRANT OFFICERS AND SERGEANTS, ROYAL DEVON YEOMANRY ARTILLERY.
Powderham, 1924.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

OFFICERS ROYAL DEVON YEOMANRY ARTILLERY.
Daleditch, 1925.

Back Row, left to right : Capt. Collings, A.V.C., Lt. Mountain, 2nd Lt. Mundy, 2nd Lt. Hare, Lt. Seymour, Capt. Acland, M.C., Lt. Amory, Lt. and Q.M. Hockey, Lt. Hayter Hames, Lt. Iles, R.A.M.C., Lt. Makeig Jones.

Front Row : Capt. Hon. D. G. Fortescue, M.C., Major Allhusen, Major Viscount Ebrington, M.C., Major Fox, M.C., Col. Mardon, D.S.O., T.D., Major Kenyon Slaney, M.C., Major Sir W. Acland, M.C., A.F.C., Capt. and Adjutant Beckett, M.C., Capt. Martyn, M.C.

Bottom Row : 2nd Lt. Incledon-Webber, 2nd Lt. Martin, 2nd Lt. Simpson Gray, 2nd Lt. Church.

Digitized by Google

other enlistments—mostly for one year—were a perpetual anxiety.

It was decided that only a limited number of re-enlistments for one year would be permitted. The regimental Standing Orders and Training Syllabus were produced, and all ranks were put through marching, setting up, and saluting drill as a prelude to more serious technical training.

Week-end camps were organised, and training of drivers and rides on the trained horses of the regular brigade at Topsham Barracks were encouraged.

A real loss to the brigade in 1925 was the departure from the Division of Sir Louis Bols. His great knowledge of Devon and the Devonian, and of the territorial and yeoman mental attitude and limitations of opportunity, was invaluable. His criticism was always sympathetic, and his experience precluded him from demanding an unattainable standard. His place was taken by Major-General Sir Edward Northey, who had recently relinquished the Governorship of Kenya Colony.

The difficulties of carrying out artillery training on such a scattered recruiting basis are hard to estimate sufficiently.

The essence of artillery training is team-work—be it of the gun detachment, of the battery as a whole, of the battery staff, or of the drivers. The absence of week-end camp facilities locally rendered it essential, if full value was to be obtained, that the troops should be exercised with trained horses at Topsham Barracks.

The absence of trains on Sunday, and the long distances, together with the reluctance of all concerned to try a new thing, made progress with week-end camps slow; but success was finally achieved in 1925 and 1926.

Annual training in 1925 was held from May 16th to May 30th on Woodbury Common, at Daleditch, an ideal site above the Exmouth reservoir.

Considerable difficulty had been experienced in arranging suitable dates.

The authorities, on account of the claims of Regular units to complete their practice before August, and swayed by their experience of urban brigades, whom a late date for practice generally suits, were unable to accommodate the date assigned for annual training to the needs of agriculture, and allotted dates for practice at Larkhill to many Yeomanry Artillery units

Digitized by Google

in July and September. These dates were, always have been, and always will be, impossible for other ranks on account of the demands of the harvests and autumn ploughing, and inconvenient to the officers for these and other reasons connected with their recreations and sports.

It must not be overlooked that the recruiting basis of the Royal Devon Yeomanry Artillery is still substantially what it had been before the war, despite reorganisation.

On the subject being vigorously pressed, the brigade was permitted to organise its own camp on its own dates, on condition that it attended practice in 1926.

A most successful training was accomplished, terminating in a brigade day, in which the batteries accomplished all that might be expected of them in the way of occupation of positions and tactical leading and handling.

The technical skill of the officers had shown marked improvement, as a result of the courses and attachments which they had carried out.

At this camp the subjects of the regimental history and of Old Comrades Associations were initiated.

On October 1st Colonel Mardon completed his tenure of command, and handed over to Lord Ebrington. He had seen the two regiments through the most serious fighting of the Great War, through the trying times of reconstruction, and through the even more trying times of the early training that followed. He had given his whole energies to making the brigade a success, and his support and enthusiasm were unstinted in their measure. He understood fully the art of making haste slowly, and of re-establishing tradition and *esprit de corps* on a firm basis, before proceeding to the new and somewhat terrifying technicalities of gunnery.

It may truly be said that he left the brigade with its mentality accommodated to the change and ready to set its foot on the ladder of technical efficiency.

The next step in the consolidation of the regimental tradition was to obtain sanction for the band to be put into full dress. The full dress of both old regiments was minutely examined for some fifty years past, and, after much consideration, the uniform shown in the group facing page 104 was evolved, and passed by the War Office. It combines the overalls of both Cavalry regiments ; the cut of the jacket and lacing of the R. 1st D.Y., while the silver lace of the Yeomanry

Digitized by Google

has been retained. The colour of the jacket is taken from the R.N.D.H., while the red collars and cuffs represent the old scarlet of the R. 1st D.Y.

The grenades on the collars indicate the reorganisation as Artillery, as do also the red collar and the shape of the jacket. Finally, the uniform thus designed is materially that of the R. 1st D.Y. band prior to that of 1850.

The uniform is worn by the brigade trumpeters when sounding the fanfare to welcome the High Sheriff and His Majesty's judges during the Assizes at Exeter—a privilege which is only accorded when the High Sheriff is, or has been, a military officer; the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry has from time immemorial been the unit to furnish trumpeters to pay this compliment, and the precedent has now been confirmed in writing.

The future of the brigade as the premier County regiment is assured, but the pledge of the Secretary of State as regards its precedence, given in 1922, still remains to be carried out. Mechanisation of artillery is a matter requiring the serious attention of all responsible officers; and if it is unfortunate that their position as army brigades has placed the Yeomanry Artillery in the forefront of mechanisation, yet it is as well that the best of the Territorial Army should lead the way to efficiency.

Whether immediate mechanisation, with inefficient and clumsy experimental tractors, is the best way to achieve success, and support morale and recruiting, is a matter for the gravest consideration.

The foundation of the brigade's recruiting basis and its primary claim to efficiency is good horsemastership and horsemanship.

There is, as yet, no guarantee that the outbreak of war will provide an adequate supply of the form of traction adopted for the Army as a whole.

It is, therefore, to be hoped that the present policy of local option in this matter will continue unchanged, until a satisfactory vehicle is available from civilian resources, and until the stability of the unit, not to consider the general mechanical knowledge of the agricultural population of Devon, has improved considerably.

A horseman can be readily trained to handle a machine, but a mechanic will not be so quickly trained to become a horseman.

Digitized by Google

The nature of these brigades, with their appeal to an otherwise intangible section of the population, merits the closest consideration.

Here the chronicle of the brigade finishes for the moment, a history of one hundred and thirty years as cavalry, infantry and artillery, weathering the vicissitudes of political intransigeance, financial depression, a world war, and the advent of a mechanical age. It is hard to conceive the shock that can now terminate the life of such a unit.

Its future, like its past, will be a history of all that is best in Devon. Its continuity will be unassailed, whatever changes may come, so long as the spirit of its officers and men, their loyalty, and their broadminded acquiescence in the demands of progress, remain undiminished, and the lustre of past achievements is kept bright.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX A

1. NOMINAL ROLL, 1ST TROOP OF VOLUNTEER CAVALRY, MAY 15TH, 1794.

(Pines 15th May 1794)

DEVON

FIRST TROOP OF VOLUNTEER CAVALRY

1	Wm.	Hodge	21	James	Hunt
2	E.	Osmond	22	Thomas	Buller
3	W.	Dingle	23	William	Partridge
4	Wm.	Langworthy	24	Matthew	Herring
5	Jno.	Francis	25	Christopher	Hill
6	F.	Parker	26	Robt.	Rooke
7	James	Ewings	27	John	Langworthy
8	Wm.	Stephens	28	Richard	Tapley
9	Saml.	Carter	29	John	Densham
10	Richd.	Read	30	John	Lang
11	W.	Browning, Jr.	31	W.	Gibbons
12	Henry	Crossman	32	B.	Hodge
13	Joseph	Carter	33	H.	Davie
14	John Thos.	Wright	34	John	Carter
15	Saml.	Wright	35	John	Gregory
16	John	Pugh	36	Wm.	Force
17	Geo.	Maunder	37	Elias	Tremlett
18	James	Vesey	38	John	Jackman
19	Wm.	Drake	39	John	Reynolds
20	Edwd.	Edderidge	40	Thomas	Easter

Clifford. Chairman of the General Committee

Exd. R. Eales Jr. Secty.

2. NOMINAL ROLL, NORTH DEVON YEOMANRY, 1803.

MUSTER ROLL of the North Devon Yeomanry as sent by Colonel Lord Rolle to the Lord Lieutenant 13th March 1803

STEVENSTONE TROOP

OWNERS OF HORSES	RESIDENCE
Lord Rolle, Colonel	—
Stephen Willcocks, Cap : Lt.	Bideford
Henry Stoneman, Lieut.	Gt. Torrington
Thomas Grant, Lieut	Bideford
Arthur Chichester	Tawton
Abbott, William	Saint Giles
Blackmore, Richard	—
Beer, William	Warkleigh
Babbage, James	Burrington
Blackmore, John	Saint Giles
Cook, Michael	Bickington
Clarke, Joseph	Saint Giles
Clark, Thomas	Beaford
Crocker, Phillip	Chittlehampton
Chamons, Daniel	—
Downing, John	Gt. Torrington
Dovell, John	Pilton
Dennis, John	Huntshaw
Fry, John	Alverdiscott
Fisher, John	Yarnscombe
Fisher, William	Pilton
Fisher, Thomas	Do.
Fry, Humphry	—
Fisher, Peter	Lit. Torrington
Gay, Matthew	Yarnscombe
Garnsey, Edward	Beaford
Herd, Robert	—
Hookway, Robert	Saint Giles
Hackwell, John	Do.
Joice, Thomas	Chittlehampton
Judd, John	Gt. Torrington
Loveband, Anthony, Jr.	Yarnscombe
Marshall, John	Beaford
Mitchell, A.	Burrington
Pope, John	Saint Giles

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX A (2)

Owners of Horses	Residence
Pinkcombe, William	Beaford
Pepper, Samuel	Roborough
Quick, Joseph	Saint Giles
Snell, Francis	Do.
Snell, Michael	Yarnscombe
Sellick, Thomas	Do.
Saunders, Robert	Beaford
Shute, Richard	Dolton
Squire, Henry	Saint Giles
Snell, Anthony	Do.
Snell, William	Huntshaw
Seldon, Richard	Bondleigh
Taunton, Thomas	Saint Giles
Thomas, William	—
Tamlyn, William	Tawstock
Thorn, George	Warkleigh
Voddon, Thomas	Saint Giles
Vicary, John	Gt. Torrington
Warren, Peter	Saint Giles
Walkey, John	Gt. Torrington
Babbage, James, Jr.	Burrington

TORRINGTON TROOP

John W. Glubb, Capt.	Barnstaple
John Hiern, Lieut.	Torrington
Francis Kingdom	Do.
Moses Chanter	Do.
George Stoneman	Do.
William Pettle	Monkleigh
George Gibbs	Torrington
Bryant Reed	Do.
John Kingdon	Do.
Richard Wills	Do.
James Yeo	Do.
James Wills	Do.
Walter Cock	Do.
John Moore	Do.
William Willis	Do.
William Matthew	Do.
James Browne	Do.
Richard Harper	Do.
Joseph Wilson	Gt. Torrington
William Wilson	Do.
John Wilson	Do.
John Andrews	Do.
John Howe	Do.
Edward Saige	Do.
John Brent	Newton St. Petrock
Hugh Brent	Shebbear
William Bowden	Frithelstock
Christopher Pedler	Do.
Ambrose Gallsworthy	Do.
William Gallsworthy	Do.
Raymond Seldon	Buckland
John Bull	Frithelstock
John Cleverton	Putford
Richard Collehole	Merton
William Cann	Do.
Thos. Saunders	Buckland Brewer
Christopher Curtice	Do.
Samuel Norman	Do.
John Lake	Monkleigh
John Walkey	Monkleigh
Thomas Bailey	Woolfardisworthy
James Perkins Horn	Langtree
Edward George	Parkham
John Toms	Torrington
John Taylor	Do.
John Tucker	Buckland
Thomas Stephens	Torrington
William Passmore	Do.
Thomas Fowler	Do.
John Beer	Frithelstock
Peter Glubb	Langtree
Thomas Colby	Torrington

SHEEPWASH TROOP

J. Inglett Fortescue, Lieut.	Buckland Filleigh
John Mallett, Lieut.	Petrockstow
Henry Leverton	Merton
Thomas Westren	Do.
Christopher Sheere	Huish
Robert Locke	Do.
John Pearon	Do.
John Arnold	Do.
George Williams	Shebbear
Thomas Western	Do.
Samuel Saunders	Do.
Zach. Clay	Petrockstow
William Luscon	Do.
John Risdon	Do.
John Blackmore	Do.
Thomas Shepherd	Do.
John Richards	Do.
Willm. Puddicombe	Do.
John Madge	Meeth
John Gill	Sheepwash
James Harris	Do.
George Guest	Do.
Richard Davie	Do.
James Hearn	Black Torrington
John Passmore	Petersmarland
Samuel Bartlett	Newton St. Petrock
John Lewis	Buckland Filleigh
William Bird	Do.
John Burnett	Do.
John West	Do.
John Martin	Iddesleigh
James Cox	Do.
John Snell	Merton
John Slade	Langtree
Lewis Holman	Petersmarland
William Pett	Shebbear
George Scott	B. Filleigh
Williams Adams	Meeth
John Bond	Petrockstow
Samuel Hutchings	Petersmarland
Alex. Puddicombe	Merton
John Hearn	B. Filleigh
George Smale	Do.
Oliver Rouse	Highampton

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX A (2)

Owners of Horses	Residence
George Blatchford	Highampton
William Heard	Sheepwash
Anthony Tucker	B. Torrington
Thomas Phare	Northlew
William Weeks	Do.
Samuel Grater	Sheepwash
Henry Abell	Meeth
James Tanton	Do.
John Silke	B. Filleigh
George Jury	Highampton
James Pearse	Sheepwash
George Hill	Merton
William Balkwill	B. Filleigh
William Leverton	Dolton

HATHERLEIGH TROOP

J. D. G. Fortescue, Capt.	B. Filleigh
George Arnold, Lieut.	Winkleigh
John Tattershall	Exbourne
Christopher Palmer	Hatherleigh
Barth. Paddon	Iddesleigh
Simon Dunning	Do.
John Hooper	Hatherleigh
Nathaniel Wivell	Do.
John Southcombe	Do.
Thomas Southcombe	Do.
Arthur Facey, Jr.	Do.
Thomas Northcoat	Do.
John Bolt	Do.
George Smale, Jr.	Do.
Arscott Braund	Do.
Christopher Hornabrook	Do.
William Tucker, Jr.	Do.
James Lisle	Do.
Shad. Kemp	Iddesleigh
Barth. Parker	Monk Okehampton
William Gaffill	Hatherleigh
Oliver Goss	Broadwoodkelly
Abraham Fursdon	Hatherleigh
James Friendship	Do.
John White	Do.
Edward Norcombe	Do.
Samuel Dark	North Tawton
Emanl. Tucker	Hatherleigh
William Blatchford	Sampford Courtney
Rev. Robert Tanner	Okehampton
Thomas Vicary	Broadwoodkelly
Robert Smale	Hatherleigh
William Johns	Do.
William Tardrew	Bideford
William Combe	Hatherleigh
Thomas Goss	Iddesleigh
Robert Strong	Hatherleigh
Christopher Reed	Sampford Courtney
Jacob Lewis	Jacobstow
Thomas Heathman	Sampford Courtney
John Daw	Okehampton
Francis Marshall	Hatherleigh

Owners of Horses	Residence
Richard Abell	Hatherleigh
Anthony Bowden	Do.
Thos. Ellacott, Jr.	Do.
John Pearce, Jr.	Do.
James Piper	Iddesleigh
Richard Sanders	Hatherleigh
John Hearding	Nt. Tawton
Ben Dufty	Northlew
John Cole	North Tawton
John Westlake	Sampford Courtney
John Brook	Do.
Thomas Arnold	Iddesleigh
Rev. Thos. Upjohn	Northlew
John Hill	Sampford Courtney
John Merrifield	Do.
Robert Legg	Do.

FREMINGTON TROOP

G. Barbor, Major	Fremington
John Nicholls, Cornet	Tawstock
Wm. Hutton, Cornet	Fremington
John Villacott	Do.
John Burden	Horwood
Joseph Burnal	Instow
Stephen Crocker	Fremington
Arthur Nicholls	Tawstock
Jeremiah Vellacott	Heanton
Edward Dicker	Barnstaple
Helmend Stephens	Do.
Hugh Sloley	Fremington
William Snell	Do.
Henry Morrel	Do.
John White	Do.
R. Dellam	Instow
Rich. Lashbrook	Fremington
James Perryn	Do.
Martha Carter	Do.
Wm. Burnical	Do.
Charles Cooper	Do.
John Stevens	Do.
Danl. Muscworthy	Goodleigh
Christopher Shapland	Fremington
George Harding	Do.
William Huxtable	Swimbridge
John Moor	Tawstock
Arthur Huxtable	Swimbridge
George Wheaton	Fremington
James Lake	Westleigh
James Boatfield	Do.
Robert Boatfield	Do.
William Williams	Fremington
James Rude	Do.
William Taylor	Barnstaple
Thomas Jones	Fremington
William Taylor	Tawstock
William Marker	Do.
Nicholas Joa	Do.
John Facey	Swimbridge
James Hall	Barnstaple
William Dully	Bittadon
John Yenatt	Newton Tracey
John Wray	Tawstock

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX A (2)

Owners of Horses	Residence
James Wood	Westleigh
R. Cooper	Fremington
William Thorne	Landkey Newland
John Bassit	Tawstock
John Cawsey	Do.
John Dennis	Fremington
Thos. Torr Drewe	Bideford
John Thorn	Fremington
Nicholas King	Do.

HOLSWORTHY TROOP

Hugh Cann, Captn.	Holsworthy
John Cory, Lieut.	Do.
Willm. Cann, Cornet	Clawton
William Bake	Holsworthy
Benjamin Call	Do.
William Blake	Do.
Thomas Bassett	Pyeworthy
John Shepherd	Holsworthy
Charles Browne	Hollocombe
George Down	Holsworthy
John Northcote	Do.
Edmund Bussell	Do.
Philip Metherell	Lancelles
John Hoskins	Holsworthy
Harry Pearse	Do.
William Piper	Bridgerule
John Davey	Holsworthy
William Hodge	Do.
John Hoskin	Do.
Rich. Metherell	Do.
John Watkins	Pyeworthy
Thomas Walter	Do.
George Blatchford	Highampton
Edward Coombe	Marhamchurch
Thomas Sleeman	Do.
Edward Box	Do.
Thomas Harvey	Holsworthy
William Cooper	Do.
John Lyle	Lancelles
Walter Doble	Holsworthy
Francis Thorn	Do.
John Hoskin	Do.
William Jewel	Do.
Thomas Dawe	Do.
Richard Call	Poughill
John Walter	W. Putford
John Bassett	Holsworthy
Roger Metherell	Ashwater
George Bondcott	Holsworthy
Donl. Lyle	Do.
James Baker	Do.
George Heale	Do.
William Brand	Do.
Samuel Cory	Do.
Samuel Cory, Jr.	Do.
Thomas Hayman	Do.
Thomas Rowe	Do.
Willm. Wonnacott	Do.
Lawrence Cleverdon	Do.
Richd. Hellings	Do.
John Gliddon	Do.
Thomas Vowler	Do.
Lawrence Ashton	Bradworthy

2nd Major Davie Basset's Troop raised but not reported to Lord Rolle
Another Troop ready to come forward if required, making a Regiment of 8 Troops

3. NOMINAL ROLL, ROYAL 1ST DEVON YEOMANRY, 1828

MUSTER ROLL of the Royal 1st Devon Yeomanry Cavalry as submitted by the undersigned to Colonel Lord Rolle 2nd April 1828

"A" TROOP
CAPTAIN LEY

Jim	Newbury	Jofias	Walters
John	Baker	William	Page
Michl.	Down	John	Holman
Thos.	Pearse	H.	Elsworthy
Jim	Rippon	James	Vooght
Wm.	Baker	John	Lear
Wm.	Jennings	John	Lear
T.	Milton	Wm.	Holsyned
Philip	Pearce	George	Tapper
James	Cash	Philip	Paul
John	Briscott	Richd.	Dunsford
Rich.	Hernick	Charles	Cleave
John	Stokes	Thos.	Job

Digitized by Google

John	Anning	John	Hooper
Wm.	May	Wm.	Hosgood
Elias	Cornish	John D.	Stokes
T.	Smith	William	Mayne
John	Anstey		

" B " TROOP

Captain Buller

Thos.	Beedell	Geo.	Veysey
Jos.	Cuthbertson	Wm.	Vigors
Shadrack	Wills	John	Shapcott
Michael	Rice	Joseph	Prowse
Wm.	Baker	James	Hearn
John	Batling	Charles	Prowse
John	Norman	Samuel	Hodder
William	Morgan	Richard	Brealey
John	Cobley	Abraham	Bates
John	Page	Wm.	Wootem
Thomas	Tucker	Rob.	Pasmore
John	Tucker	Benj.	Lake
Robt.	Quick	Wm.	Brice
Job	Berry	Robert	Prince
Daniel	Payne	Richd.	Bennett
Thomas	Ward	Samuel	Williams

" C " TROOP

Captain Worth

John	Glendining	Gustave	Chanin
Wm.	Rossiter, Serjt.	Thomas	Dimond
Wm.	Berry, Corpl.	Matthew	Burrows
Jas.	Williams	Robert	Potherd
J.	Collins	Benjamin	Burrows
Thos.	Delve	Henry	Peskett
John	Delve	Wm.	Chubb
Isaac	Venner	Jno.	Morley
R.	Davy	C.	Newbury
Wm.	Heard	John	Tucker
John	Parkin	Peter	Were
William	Powell	John	Coles
Thos.	Venn	Thomas	Cook
Geo.	Davey	Wm.	Chave

" D " TROOP

Captain Walrond

Clement	Showsbury	William	Dockett
Thomas	Baker	John	Baker
Wm.	King	J. W.	Baker
James	Leach	Thos.	Stevens
Joseph	Elliott	William	Lindley
James	Churley	James	Mills
Humphrey	Stark	J. W.	Ireland
Robt.	Manley	William	Skinner
Thos.	Govier	John	Dorrien
John	Radford	John	Wood
Wm.	Ireland	Wm.	Pine
Samuel	Templeman	Wm.	Brown

Digitized by Google

Rt.	Goodhind	William	Wood
Thomas	Stirling	George	Hill
Wm.	Blackmore	Elias	Baker
Wm.	Colmen, Corpl.	John	Brice
W.	Wood	Robt.	Squires
Jno.	Brice	John	Pook
Robert	Persey	Wm.	Southwood
Samuel	Bickley	Wm.	Coleman
William	Toogood		

"E" TROOP

Captain Trefusis

W.	Smith, Serjt.	George	Pope
John	Linscott, Serjt.	Wm.	Parramore
Jno.	Tucker	John	Joy
Joseph	Tucker	Wm.	Veitch
J.	Madge	John	Tucker
W.	Sanders	Elias	Rigge
John	Perry	Isaac	Skinner
John	Hinks	Wm.	Hutching
Charles	Legg	Thomas	Patch
J. B.	Veysey	Oliver	Lethbridge
J.	Milby	Joseph	Austin
W.	Legg	Robt.	Chown
Sam	Clapp	Henry	Elliott
Frank	Barton	William	Godfrey
Henry	Lord	John	Mitchell
John	Tuckett	Francis	Mullings
William	Ridler	Joseph	Ware
Francis	Matthew	Henry	Sanford
John	Ellicott		

"F" TROOP

Captain T. Buller

John	Tilke	Henry	Horidge
Thomas	Ackland	Henry	Roberts
John	Mitchell	James	Mitchell
John	Veysey	John	Williams
John	Carter	Richd.	Raymond
Thos.	Pearce	Thos.	Searle
Samuel	Cornall	Charles	Sanders
Richd.	Coles	William	Harding
Joseph	Salter	Thomas	Harding
John	Salter	James	Trickery
Wm.	Harding	Thomas	Turpin
R.	Bastien	Nicholas	Short
John	Gosling	Thos.	Carter
George	Hill	John	Bastien
Thos.	Walters	Richard	Harding
Joseph	Lindsey	Barnabus	Butter
Richard	Hincks	Thos.	Stodgers, Q.Mast.
William	Webber	Richard	Cowley
Robert	Humphries	G. W.	Tozer
Nathl.	Bishop	W. T.	Hallett
Amos	Clode	John	Clarke
Henry	Bishop	Geo.	Snell
John	Walters		

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX A (3)

"G" TROOP

CAPTAIN GUPPY

Barnabus	Butter	Richard	Puddicombe
Daniel	Butter	Samuel	Shapton
Prich	Pearse	Henry	Hook
Thos.	Bishop	Henry	Symons
Wm.	Gale	James	Lane
Thos.	Potter	James	Manley
Wm.	Hammett	John	Pope
Thomas	Butter	John	Daw
Thomas	Symons	Benjamin	Salter
James	Miller	William	Holman
Charles	Bayley	Robert	Boord
John	Trim	Thomas	Norton
Thos.	Stokes	John	Burman
James Nicholas	Ham	Elijah	Baker
John	Searle	Thomas	Davy
James	Holmes	John	Coleman
Peter	Sparkes	Robert	Wakeham
Charles	Hassett	Thomas	White
John	Griffen	Clive	Butter
James	Griffen	John	Hetherington
John	Griffen	James	Hartman
James	Hayman	Ephraim	Beedham
		Michael	Dane

"H" TROOP

CAPTAIN DIVETT

William	Pearse	Jas.	Lewis
James	Bridle	John	White
Thos.	Druller	William	Stuart
William	Caish	Robt.	Bolt
William F.	Hatchet	Thomas	Franklin
Henry	Franks	R. T.	Vinicombe
Richard	Smith	Wm.	Davey
Thomas	Robin	John	Gifford
Thomas	Burrow	John	Tucker
Jonah	Copp	Thos.	Mitchell
William	Burrow	John	Walrond
John	Sillors	T. James	Stewart
Thomas	Pyne	William C.	Ham
John	Hutchings	John	Marchment
William	Crook	William	Gay

"I" TROOP

CAPTAIN BIDGOOD

John	Reed	Thos.	Jeffrey
Richard	Payne	Wm.	Chown
William	Smith	Wm.	King
John	Beer	John	Daw
Jno.	Bowditch	Thomas	Pratt
James	Coles	Mathias	Hearn
John	Druller	Samuel	Dayworthy
John	Pocock	James	Pratt
James	Shorland	William	Bickley
George	Evans	Benjamin	Parsons
John	Salter	Wm.	Smith

Digitized by Google

Robert	Stocker	William	Gaylor
Richard	Anning	Charles	Carter
Robt.	Reed No. 1	Robert	Chappell
John	Glanvill	Henry	Maynard
Geo.	Lane	Nathaniel	Rowland
Jonathan	Carter	Henry	Gay
Joseph	Davey	Rich.	Salter
John	Trickery	Henry	Richards
Thomas	Lathson	Robert	Fry
Charles	Gaylor	John	Fursden

We whose Names are subscribed hereto, do agree to enrol ourselves as Members of the Royal First Devon Yeomanry Cavalry, Commanded by Colonel Lord Rolle, upon the following terms and conditions.
To serve as Volunteer Yeomanry Cavalry under the existing Laws, Without any Pay or Expense to Government, except Arms and Accoutrements.
To take the Oath of Allegiance to His Majesty, and be subject to the provisions of the Mutiny Act when under Arms.
To assemble Six Days in the Year (namely) Four Days by Squadrons, and Two Days the whole Regiment, for Drill and Exercise, at such Times and Places, as shall be appointed by Col. Lord Rolle.
To turn out in Aid of the Civil Power whenever called upon, under the Command of our own Officers.
To observe such Rules and Regulations for preserving good order, discipline, and punctuality of attendance as shall be fixed on by the Committee.
No Member to be admitted who does not ride a good horse, his own property, or that of some near relation who will engage that it shall be ready at all times when called upon for the service of the Corps.
Dated April 25th 1828.

4. NOMINAL ROLL, ROYAL 1ST DEVON YEOMANRY, 1913

"A" SQUADRON

Rank	Name	Rank	Name
Lt.-Colonel	A. D. Acland, T.D.	Corporal	Were
Major	M. Wyatt-Edgell	,,	Nott
Lieut.	R. C. Hunter	,,	Pitts
,,	R. E. C. Knight-Bruce	,,	Channing
		,,	Mildon
2nd Lieut.	J. F. Shelley	Lance-Cpl.	Punchard
Lt. & Qr.-Mr.	H. Collins	,,	Medland
Vet. Capt.	W. B. Nelder	,,	Lock
		,,	Baker
P.S.S.M.	Bishop	Trump.-Sgt.	Harper
Bandmaster	Shobbrook	Trumpeter	Geary
Q.M.S.	Hockey	S.S.-Cpl.	Greenslade
F.Q.M.S.	Vowler	S.-Smith	Tremlett
S.S.M.	Leach	,,	Holcombe
S.Q.M.S.	Burrow	,,	Turner
Saddler-Sgt.	Aldridge	Saddler	Ware
O.R.C.	Bastin	Trooper	Arthur
Sergt.	Rowden	,,	Baker, F.
Farr.-Sergt.	Tett	,,	Baker, A.
Band-Sergt.	Welsman	,,	Baker, W.
Lance-Sergt.	Daymond	Bandsman	Ball

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX A (4)

Rank	Name	Rank	Name
Trooper	Bennett	Trooper	Lowe
,,	Bickley	,,	Matthews
,,	Boundy, C.	,,	Moore
,,	Boundy, H.	,,	Morgan
,,	Boundy, F.	,,	Nichols, A.
,,	Bowden	,,	Nichols, F.
,,	Bradford	,,	Nott
,,	Broom	,,	Partridge
,,	Buckingham	,,	Roberts, F.
,,	Butt	,,	Roberts, T.
,,	Cann	,,	Sanders
,,	Casewell	,,	Searle
,,	Churchill	,,	Selley, R.
,,	Cock	,,	Selley, S.
,,	Cottrell	,,	Sharland
,,	Courtenay	,,	Slader
Bandsman	Compton	,,	Smith
,,	Curnow	,,	Snell, G.
Trooper	Daniel	,,	Snell, S.
,,	Dennis	,,	Snow
,,	Down	,,	Sparkes
,,	Drake	,,	Sparks
Bandsman	Dean	,,	Stoneman
Trooper	Flew	,,	Stoyel
,,	Fook	,,	Summers
,,	French	,,	Tremlett
,,	Gibbins	,,	Trude
,,	Gould	,,	Tucker
,,	Greenslade, F.	,,	Uglow
,,	Greenslade, W.	,,	Vellacott
,,	Greenslade, A.	,,	Vowler
,,	Gunter	,,	Way
,,	Harper	,,	Whyatt
,,	Hill	,,	Yeandle
,,	Headford	,,	Berry
,,	Howard, T.	,,	Gallin
,,	Howard, R.	,,	Gardner
,,	Hutchings	,,	Langabeer
,,	Jenkins	,,	Palmer
,,	Jones	,,	Powlesland
,,	Kievill	,,	Painter
,,	Kingdon	,,	Pinhey
,,	Knight	,,	Rashley
Bandsman	Kendall	,,	Sanders
Trooper	Lane	,,	Way
,,	Lock		

"B" SQUADRON

Major	R. Coleridge	Sergt.	Hender
,,	H. St. Maur	,,	Horton
Lieut.	Sir W. Peek	,,	Glade
Surgeon-L.	A. C. Bird	,,	Pride
		,,	Knight
R.S.M.	Power	Farr.-Sergt.	Davey
P.S.S.M.	Rooker	Lance-Sergt.	Carnell
S.S.M.	Froom	,,	Langmaid
S.Q.M.S.	Yelverton	,,	Carter

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX A (4)

Rank	Name	Rank	Name
Corporal	Knight	Trooper	Heard
,,	Bonner	,,	Incledon
,,	Maeer	,,	Jordan
S.-S. Corpl.	Vince	,,	Knight
Lance-Cpl.	Lawrence	,,	Loveridge
,,	Wood	,,	Luff
,,	Knott	,,	Madge
,,	Horton	,,	McLaren
Trumpeter	Geary	,,	Maeer
,,	Pratt	,,	Maunder
S.-Smith	Clark	,,	Mole
,,	Francis	,,	Newcombe
Saddler	Edwards	,,	Newman
Bandsman	Greenslade	,,	Pike
,,	Jones	,,	Richards
,,	Maynard	,,	Roberts
,,	Parkes	,,	Salter
,,	Clapp	,,	Saunders
,,	Balsom	,,	Shapland
Trooper	Alford	,,	Short
,,	Bartlett	,,	Slade
,,	Baker, W.	,,	Smith
,,	Baker, T.	,,	Snell
,,	Baker, C.	,,	Sparks
,,	Baker, A.	,,	Stoneman, F.
,,	Bennellick	,,	Stoneman, R.
,,	Bickley	,,	Swift
,,	Bolt	,,	Thomas
,,	Burrow	,,	Towill
,,	Coles	,,	Turns
,,	Cole	,,	Turner
,,	Coleman	,,	Trick
,,	Crabb	,,	Tree
,,	Denner	,,	Underdown
,,	Dyer	,,	Veysey
,,	Dale	,,	Vilday
,,	Down	,,	Webber
,,	Dommett	,,	White, R.
,,	Fooks	,,	White, H.
,,	Gage	,,	White, R. G.
,,	Goldsworthy	,,	White, P.
,,	Gillingham	,,	White, M.
,,	Hook	,,	Willey

"C" SQUADRON

Major	The Hon. W. F. D. Smith	Sergt.	Pook
		,,	Tuckett
Captain	W. G. Hole	,,	Hill
2nd Lieut.	R. S. Hawker	,,	Edmunds
,,	E. H. Holley	Farr.-Sergt.	Blackmore
,,	H. Fox	Lance-Sergt.	O'Keefe
		Corporal	Selway
P.S.S.M.	Searle	,,	Metherell
S.S.M.	Cuming	,,	Sandover
S.Q.M.S.	Oldrieve	,,	Wroth
Sergt.	Hutchings	,,	Milton
,,	Forster	Trumpeter	Willey

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX A (4)

Rank	Name
Trumpeter	Perkins
S.S. Cpl.	Smallridge
S.-Smith	Maddacott
Saddler	Stear
Lance-Cpl.	Blackler
,,	Fairweather
,,	Maddicott
,,	Michelmore
Trooper	Adams
,,	Andrews
,,	Baker, F.
,,	Baker, C.
,,	Baker, G.
,,	Barratt
,,	Bowden
,,	Came
,,	Cleave
,,	Coaker
,,	Colliver
,,	Colwill
,,	Cornelius
,,	Crook
,,	Curtis
,,	Davis
,,	Dawton
,,	Edmonds
,,	Elliott
,,	Ferris
,,	Foss
,,	French
,,	Fry
,,	Gay
,,	Hamlin
,,	Hannaford
,,	Happs
,,	Hooper
,,	Hole
,,	Horton
,,	Hutchings
,,	Isaac
,,	Jackson
,,	James
,,	Landen
,,	Lennon, J.
Trooper	Lennon, J.
,,	Luscombe, W.
,,	Luscombe, L.
,,	Mann
,,	May
,,	McGee
,,	Nickells
,,	Norris
,,	Oliver
,,	Palk
,,	Parker, F.
,,	Parker, J.
,,	Partridge, R.
,,	Partridge, W.
,,	Pearce, E.
,,	Pearce, H.
,,	Pengelley
,,	Pitts
,,	Prouse
Bandsman	Robinson
,,	Russell
,,	Satterly
,,	Serpentelli
,,	Thompson
Trooper	Sampson
,,	Searle, A.
,,	Searle, J.
,,	Searley
,,	Seaward, A.
,,	Seaward, W.
,,	Sherrell
,,	Simmons
,,	Smith
,,	Smaridge
,,	Soper
,,	Strong
,,	Vile
,,	Ward
,,	Wills, E.
,,	Wills, J.
,,	Wilson
,,	Wrayford
,,	Yabsley
,,	Yelland

"D" SQUADRON

Major	J. G. B. Lethbridge	Sergt.	Lyne
Capt.	Lord C. G. Vivian	,,	Mitchell
Lieut.	G. H. Johnstone	Sergt.-Cook	Harrison
,,	E. Hain	Farr.-Sergt.	Carhart
,,	Hon. A. V. Agar Robartes	Corporal	Stephens
		,,	Copplestone
P.S.S.M.	Ralph	,,	Eddy
S.S.M.	Williams	,,	Knowles
S.Q.M.S.	Tonkin	Lance-Cpl.	Bowden
Sergt.	Brewer	,,	Quick
,,	Martin	S.-Smith	Daniel

Digitized by Google

Rank	Name	Rank	Name
S.-Smith	Frayn	Trooper	Lanyon
Trumpeter	Denham	,,	Lawry
Saddler	Tredinnick	,,	Liddell
Trooper	Allen	,,	Mann
,,	Baker	,,	Morcom
,,	Bastard	,,	Olliver, C.
,,	Beckerleg	,,	Olliver, J.
,,	Brookham	,,	Osborne
,,	Cawrse, W.	,,	Pascoe
,,	Cawrse, R.	,,	Pearce
,,	Chapman	,,	Penhale
,,	Cock	,,	Penwarden
,,	Cocks	,,	Pethick
,,	Coon	,,	Pollard
,,	Couch	,,	Radbourne
,,	Cowling	,,	Renals
,,	Daniel	,,	Rendell
,,	Davey	,,	Riddle, J.
,,	Eddy, A.	,,	Riddle, E.
,,	Eddy, P.	,,	Rose
,,	Eddy, R.	,,	Roskelley
,,	Eddy, J.	,,	Rowe
,,	Eliott	,,	Runnalls, G.
,,	French	,,	Runnalls, T.
,,	Gaved	,,	Sanders
,,	Gill	,,	Searle
,,	Goodman	,,	Smith, S.
,,	Gray	,,	Smith, W.
,,	Hallett	,,	Spurr
,,	Hancock	,,	Stephens
,,	Harris	,,	Thomas
,,	Hoar	,,	Tilly
,,	Hocking	,,	Tregenza
,,	Hoskin	,,	Trewin
,,	Hosken	,,	Trounce
,,	Ingram	,,	Trudgian
,,	Jeffery	,,	Warren
,,	Jewell	,,	Willkins
,,	Julian	,,	Williams, E.
,,	Keat	,,	Williams, J.
,,	Kitchen	,,	Yelland
,,	Kitto	,,	Young

5. NOMINAL ROLL, ROYAL NORTH DEVON HUSSARS, 1914

"A" SQUADRON

MAJOR J. BAYLY

S.S.M.	Bowmar	S.S.M.	Jones
S.S.M.	Castle (Perm. Staff)	Sergt.	Pett
R.Q.M.S.	Brooks	Farr.-Sergt.	Tucker
S.Q.M.S.	Sanders	L.-Sergt.	Hoyle
Sergt.	Holmes	Corporal	Huggins
,,	Ivey	Sergt.	Pope

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX A (5)

Rank	Name
Sergt.	Sanders
,,	Webber
Lance-Cpl.	Letheren
,,	Loosemore
S.-S. Cpl.	Vanstone
S.-S.	Cardew
,,	Newton
Lance-Sergt.	Clive
S.-S.	Oke
Trooper	Foulks
,,	Rowe
Corporal	Allen
Trooper	Ashton
Bandsman	Adams
Trooper	Beckley
,,	Bassett, F.
,,	Bassett, R. W.
,,	Bassett, F. T.
,,	Bellamy, H.
,,	Bellamy, A.
,,	Barrable
,,	Berriball
,,	Brooks
,,	Bray
,,	Batten
,,	Bennison
,,	Britton
,,	Bryant
,,	Cann
,,	Coles, R.
,,	Coles, W.
,,	Cole
,,	Coles, J.
,,	Coles, W. E.
,,	Cory, C.
,,	Cory, F.
,,	Crocker, H.
Bandsman	Crocker, J.
Lance-Cpl.	Doidge
Trooper	Fowler
,,	Friend
,,	Fishleigh
,,	Fuge
,,	Fry
,,	Hockridge
,,	Hayman
,,	Horrell
Lance-Cpl.	Hutchings
Trooper	Hill
,,	Ivey
Bandsman	Jones, N.
Trooper	Jones, F.
,,	King
Lance-Cpl.	Knight, H.
Trooper	Knight, J.
,,	Knill
Lance-Cpl.	Lillicrap
Bandsman	Lock
,,	Lowe
Trooper	Leach
,,	Martin
,,	May
,,	Mill
,,	Milton
,,	Moase
,,	Northey
,,	Northcott
,,	Palmer
Lance-Cpl.	Paul
Trooper	Percy
,,	Pett
,,	Piper
,,	Reddicliffe
,,	Roskelly
Bandsman	Robinson
Trooper	Sanders
,,	Stevens, E.
,,	Stevens, H.
,,	Stevens, A.
,,	Stephens
,,	Smale
,,	Sluggett
,,	Swain
,,	Symons
,,	Snell
,,	Scott
,,	Trewin
,,	Tyrell
,,	Vanstone
,,	Welham
Lance-Cpl.	Westlake
Trooper	Webber, J.
,,	Webber, H.
,,	Westaway

"B" SQUADRON

MAJOR A. C. THYNNE, D.S.O.

R.S.M.	Griffin	Farr.-Sergt.	Baker
S.S.M.	Cox	O.R.-Sergt.	Bale
R.Q.M.S.	Pearce	,,	Hallet
F.Q.M.S.	Hill	Trspt.-Sergt.	Heard
S.S.M.	Chamings	Sig.-Sergt.	Dobbs
S.Q.M.S.	Leworthy	M.G.-Sergt.	Richards
Sadd.-Sergt.	Blatchford	Sergt.	Dullam

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX A (5)

Rank	Name	Rank	Name
Sergt.	Heal	Trooper	Gill, A.
,,	Smallridge	,,	Gill, W.
,,	Holland	,,	Gratton
Scout-Sergt.	Symons	,,	Heal, A.
Lance-Sergt.	Youings	,,	Heal, A. E.
Trpt.-Sergt.	Shaddick	,,	Hill
Corporal	Gregory	,,	Hutchins
,,	Blake	,,	Huxtable
S.S.-Corpl.	Hopper	,,	Jones
Corporal	Youatt	,,	Lethaby
,,	Ashton	,,	Locke
Lance-Cpl.	Ley	,,	Kempe
,,	Elworthy	,,	Moore
,,	Bellew	,,	Newcombe
,,	Crang	,,	Norman
,,	Mugford	,,	Perryman
,,	Pearce	,,	Pugsley
,,	Symons	,,	Radford
,,	Copp	,,	Rice
,,	Davis	,,	Ridd
,,	Stacey	,,	Rogers
Trumpeter	Smiley	,,	Rottenbury
,,	Isaac	,,	Shapland
S.S.	Holman	,,	Skinner
,,	Harding	,,	Smallridge, S.
,,	Tucker	,,	Smallridge, A.
Trooper	Ackland	,,	Snow
,,	Archer	,,	Squire
,,	Arthur	,,	Slee
,,	Ashton	,,	Tucker
,,	Aze	,,	Wall
,,	Baker	,,	West
,,	Bale, W.	,,	Watts, B.
,,	Bale, I.	,,	Watts, H.
,,	Baron	,,	Woollacott
,,	Beard	,,	Yeo, W.
,,	Becklake	,,	Yeo, S.
,,	Beer	,,	Yeo H.
,,	Britton	,,	Webber
,,	Bowden	,,	Williams
,,	Burge	,,	White
,,	Chugg	,,	Paul
,,	Charley	,,	Richards
,,	Clarke	,,	Kift
,,	Cooke	,,	Lock
,,	Cottle	,,	Congram
,,	Darch	,,	Marlow
,,	Delbridge	,,	Clive
,,	Dobbs	,,	Huxtable
,,	Dunn	,,	Watts
,,	Eddy	,,	West, E.
,,	Elworthy	,,	Smith
,,	Fewings	,,	Mills
,,	Friend	,,	Rashley
,,	Galliford	,,	West, F.
,,	Gamon	,,	Tucker
,,	Garnish	,,	Walters

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX A (5)

Rank	Name	Rank	Name
Trooper	Passmore	Trooper	Jones
,,	Harris	,,	Phillips
,,	Hooper	,,	Smallridge, A.
,,	Coddie		

"C" SQUADRON
MAJOR GREIG

S.S.M.	Ackland	Trooper	Gebbett
S.Q.M.S.	Parker	,,	Grant
Sergt.	Mortimer	,,	Grimshire
,,	Manning	,,	Hancock
,,	Smoldon	,,	Hannaford
Farr.-Sergt.	Dallyn	,,	Harding
Lance-Sergt.	Pike	,,	Harris
Corporal	Amy	,,	Horniman
,,	Snell	,,	Hill, E.
,,	Smith	,,	Hill, E.
,,	Mardon	,,	Hunt, W.
,,	Winzer	,,	Hunt, M.
S.S.-Cpl.	Searle	,,	Jones
Lance-Cpl.	Crocker	,,	Isworthy
,,	Stone	,,	Loosemore
,,	Woollacott	,,	Maynard, W.
,,	Symons	,,	Maynard, W. T.
,,	Lock	,,	Nicholas
,,	Land	,,	Nicholls
,,	Rippin	,,	Nott
,,	Couch	,,	Nunn
,,	Burnell	,,	Parker
,,	Tudball	,,	Parkhouse
,,	Hackwill	,,	Pester
Trumpeter	Saunders	,,	Pinn
,,	Jury	,,	Poole
S.-Smith	Holloway	,,	Prettejohn, E.
,,	Holcombe	,,	Prettejohn, N.
,,	Hussell	,,	Priest
Trooper	Alford	,,	Prout
,,	Ayre, A.	,,	Putt
,,	Ayre, E.	,,	Richards
,,	Ball	,,	Rolle, J.
,,	Bawden	,,	Rolle, W.
,,	Bond	,,	Sing
,,	Boucher	,,	Smoldon
,,	Boundy	,,	Snell
,,	Brachor	,,	Snow
,,	Buckingham, T.	,,	Squire, W.
,,	Buckingham, E.	,,	Squire, W.
,,	Carey	,,	Stoneman
,,	Champion	,,	Tapp
,,	Chapple, H.	,,	Taylor
,,	Chapple, M.	,,	Tucker, H.
,,	Courtice	,,	Tucker, A.
,,	Davey	,,	Tucker, J.
,,	Elston, E.	,,	Webber, G.
,,	Elston, P.	,,	Webber, B.
,,	Elston, R.	,,	Western
,,	Elworthy	,,	Woolacott, J.
,,	Gard		

Digitized by Google

Rank	Name	Rank	Name
Trooper	Woollacott, W.	Trooper	Beagens
,,	Yeo	,,	Courtney
Cook-Sergt.	Loosemore, J.	,,	Loosemore, W.
Sergt.	Hind	,,	Thorne

"D" SQUADRON

MAJOR ST. HILL

P.S.S.M.	Russell	Trooper	Hutchings
S.S.M.	Webber	,,	Hocking
S.Q.M.S.	Cleverdon	,,	Hopper
Sergt.	Andrew	,,	Hooper
,,	Davey	,,	Jenkins, S.
,,	Ching	,,	Jenkins, J.
,,	Beer	,,	Johns, C.
Farr.-Sergt.	Newton	,,	Johns, R.
Lance-Sergt.	Pickard	,,	Johns, F.
Corporal	Prouse	,,	Johns, J.
,,	Bond	,,	Jones
,,	Clarke	,,	Lake
,,	Hackwill	Lance-Cpl.	Lock
,,	Hammett	Trooper	Martin, W.
Lance-Cpl.	Fishley	,,	Martin, G.
,,	Molland	,,	Martin, C.
,,	Sandover	,,	Martin J.
,,	Hammett	,,	Nethaway, W.
,,	Wickett	,,	Nethaway, J.
,,	Heard	,,	Nicholls, J.
,,	Hooper	,,	Nicholls, F.
,,	Hopkins	,,	Pearce
S.-S.	Blight	,,	Peard
Trumpeter	Fewings	,,	Prouse
,,	Swain	,,	Reddaway
A.-Trumpeter	Britton	,,	Rowe
Trooper	Allin	,,	Sanders
,,	Ayre	,,	Sander
,,	Baulkwill	,,	Scoynes
,,	Blight	,,	Stevens, C.
,,	Braund	,,	Stevens, A.
,,	Brock	,,	Squire
,,	Brown	,,	Sutton
,,	Burrows	,,	Thomas, H.
,,	Cole, A.	,,	Thomas, F.
,,	Cole, F.	,,	Thomas, E.
,,	Crumb	,,	West
,,	Davey	,,	Weeks, F.
,,	Fairchild	,,	Weeks, R.
,,	Frain	,,	Weeks, P.
,,	Found, A.	,,	Wickett
,,	Found, F.	,,	Yeo
,,	Gay	,,	Mills
,,	Glover	,,	Aze
,,	Grigg	,,	Offield
,,	Gordon	,,	Baker
,,	Harding	,,	Parkhouse
,,	Heal	,,	Hutchings
,,	Hill	,,	Worth

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX A (5)

Rank	Name	Rank	Name
Trooper	Sims	Trooper	Prior
,,	Stone	,,	Brown
,,	Sedwill	,,	Long
,,	Gould		

6. LISTS OF OFFICERS SERVING 1914, 1918, AND 1925

AUGUST, 1914

ROYAL 1ST DEVON YEOMANRY

Hon. Colonel	Shelley, Sir J., Bt., T.D.	Lieutenants	Knight-Bruce, R. E. C.
Lieut.-Colonel	Acland, A. D., T.D.		Shelley, J. F.
Majors	Hambleden, W. F. D., Visct.		Hawker, R. S.
	Wyatt-Edgell, M. R. A.	Second Lieuts.	Agar-Robartes, Hon. A. V.
	Lethbridge, J. C. B.		Holley, E. J. H.
	St. Maur, R. H.		Fox, H. R.
	Vivian, G. C. B., Lord		Petherick, G. G.
	Hole, W. G.		Acland, W. H. D.
Captains	Peek, Sir W., Bt.	Adjutant	Secker, V., Capt. 14th Hussars
	Johnstone, G. H.	Quarter-Master	Collins, H., Hon. Lt.
Lieutenants	Hunter, R. C.	Medical Officer	Bird, Lt. A. C., R.A.M.C.
	Hain, E.	Chaplain	Dupuis, Rev. E. J. G., M.A., T.D.

ROYAL NORTH DEVON HUSSARS

Hon. Colonel	Fortescue, H. F., Earl, K.C.B., T.D., A.D.C.	Second Lieuts.	Dawson, V. J.
			Cave, A. L.
Lieut.-Colonel	Sanders, R. A.		Miers, P. P.
			Hope, L. M.
Majors	Bayly, J.		Williams, G. P.
	St. Hill, G. H.		Kenyon-Slaney, P. P.
	Greig, M. J.		Wills, F. N. H.
	Thynne, A. C., D.S.O.		Fortescue, Hon. D. G.
	Mardon, A. C.	Adjutant	Winch, A. B., Capt. 2nd Dragoons
Captain	Wills, Sir G. A. H., Bt.	Quarter-Master	Olden, G. W., Hon. Lt.
Lieutenants	Bampfylde, Hon. G. W. W.	Med. Officers	Harper, Major J. R., T.D., R.A.M.C.
	Salaman, M. H.		Gibbs, Lt. S. R., R.A.M.C.
	Money-Coutts, Hon. H. B.	Chaplain	Fuller, Rev. A. R., M.A.
	Ruston, W.		
	Clemson, J. O.		

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX A (6)

NOVEMBER, 1918

ROYAL 1ST DEVON YEOMANRY

Hon. Colonel	Shelley, Sir J., Bt., T.D.	Lieutenants	Stephenson, B., M.C.
			Aldersey, H. B.
Lieut.-Colonel			Malet, C. H. W.
			Archer, F. R.
Majors	Wyatt-Edgell, M. R. A.		Whitworth, J.
			Turner, W. H. G. T.
	Lethridge, J. G. B., D.S.O.		Clay, C. T.
			Baker, F. D.
	St. Maur, R. H.		Barnes, W. C.
	Vivian, G. C. B., Lord, D.S.O.		Power, W.
			Harte, D. B.
	Hole, W. G.		Goodwin, J. D. P.
Captains	Peek, Sir W., Bt., D.S.O.		Marsdon, A. P.
			Baren, G. F.
	Johnstone, G. H.		Barton, V. R.
	Knight-Bruce, R. E. C.		Lethbridge, J. E. B.
			Holland, B. N.
	Bolitho, W. E. T., D.S.O.		Kellock, W. T. G.
			Day, J. H.
	Wright, A. P.		Leach, H.
	Shelley, J. F.		Bayly, C.
	Holley, E. J. H., M.C.		Lacey, K. C. W.
			Mabey, C. H. C.
	Fox, H. R., M.C.		Mabey, H. V.
	Petherick, G. G.		Napier, R. C. D.
	Scratton, E.W.H.B.		Houghton, A. L.
	Acland, W. H. D., M.C., A.F.C.		Penhale, W.
		Second Lieuts.	Shaw, G. T.
	Snow, S. R. E.		Thompson, L. S.
	Carew, P. G.		Ware, H.
	Acland-Troyte, H. W.		Stephenson, G.
			Swain, H.
	Archer, P. A. E.		Taylor, R. H.
	Porter, R. H.		Taylor, W. A.
	David, J. E.		Thompson, V. S.
	Lewis, A. W.	Adjutant	Power, W.
Lieutenants	Venning, C. E.	Quarter-Masters	Wells, E. S.
	St. Maur, F. P.		Hockey, R. T.
	Braddon, W. C.		Ralph, J.
	Frood, J. C., M.C.	Chaplain	Courtenay, Rev. Hon. H. H.
	Garland, E.		

ROYAL NORTH DEVON HUSSARS

Hon. Colonel	Fortescue, H. F., Earl, K.C.B., T.D., A.D.C.	Captains	Poltimore, C.W.W., Lord
			Salaman, M. H.
Lieut.-Colonel	Mardon, A. C.		Ruston, W.
In Command	Garrett, A. N. B., T.D.		Dawson, V. J.
			Miers, P. P.
Majors	Clarke, E. J. A.		Hope, L. N.
	Wills, Sir G. A. H., Bt.		Rawlins, A. E.
			Thynne, G. A. C.
	Deakin, N.		Baldwin, S.
Captain	Calmady-Hamlyn, C. H. H.		Kenyon-Slaney, P. P., M.C.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX A (6)

Captains	Fortescue, Hon. D. G.	Lieutenants	Emery, V. G.
	Seymour, R. G.		de la Cour, H. H. H.
	Alexander, J. H. S.		White, C. W.
	Slater, S.		Codner, L. M.
	James, E. H., M.C.		Schooling, B. A.
	Pavitt, L. A.		Fry, G. B.
	Baring-Gould, J. H.		Stocker, H. R.
	Martin, J. A. P.		Churchman, A. R.
	Vigne, H. D'O.	Second Lieuts.	Forbes, A. J.
	Chichester, M. B.		Withers, H. G.
Lieutenants	Collyns, G. G.		Ferguson, G.
	Hulbert, M. L.		Turner, F.
	Dickinson, A. S. H.		Vint, T.
	Griffin, F. E.		Webber, T. A.
	Bengough Clark, J.		Whitehouse, F.
	Ward, E.		Whittingham, H. L.
	Connor, W. E. E.		Southard, E. J.
	Gargan, E. A.		Hanson, L. J.
	Lloyd, E. A.	Adjutants	Collins, A. J.
	Date, A. H.		Cyster, A. K. J.
	Campbell, P.	Quarter-Masters	Cliffe, A.
	Collins, A.		Lock, T. H.
	Hockley, T. E.	Chaplain	Fuller, Rev. A. R., M.A.

NOVEMBER, 1918
16TH YEOMANRY BATTALION

Lieut.-Colonel	Mardon, A. C.	Captains	Seymour, R. G.
Major	Wyatt-Edgell, M. R. A.		Chichester, M. B.
Captains	Johnstone, G. H.	Lieutenants	Stephenson, B., M.C.
	Calmady-Hamlyn, C. H. H.		Archer, F. R.
	Salaman, M. H.		Whitfeld, N. B.
	Shelley, J. F.		Dickinson, A. S. H.
	Holley, E.J.H., M.C.		Marsden, A. P.
	Fox, H. R., M.C.		Kellock, W. T. G.
	Hope, L. N.		Houghton, A. L.
	Snow, S. R. E. R.	Second Lieut.	Forbes, A. J.
	Kenyon-Slaney, P. P., M.C.	Adjutant	—
		Quarter-Master	Hockey, R. T.

ROYAL DEVON YEOMANRY ARTILLERY, MAY, 1925

Lieut.-Colonel and Bt.-Colonel	A. C. Mardon, D.S.O., T.D.	Lieuts.	J. R. Makeig-Jones.
			H. P. Fulford.
			G. C. Hayter-Hames.
Majors	H. R. Fox, M.C.	Second Lieuts.	P. B. E. Acland.
	P. P. Kenyon-Slaney, M.C.		E. H. Hare.
	The Visct. Ebrington, M.C.		G. B. H. Mundy.
	Sir William H. D. Acland, Bt., M.C., A.F.C.		G. S. Incledon-Webber.
Captains	Hon. D. G. Fortescue, M.C.		P. M. Martin.
	J. A. P. Martin.		L. C. Simpson Gray.
	A. W. Acland, M.C.		T. F. S. Church.
	R. B. Martyn, M.C.	V.S.	Captain R. J. Collings, R.A.V.C. (T.).
Lieuts.	R. T. Hockey, T.D.	M.O.	Lieut. J. H. Iles, M.B., B.C., R.A.M.C. (T.).
	E. W. Seymour.		
	B. E. S. Mountain.		
	D. Heathcoat-Amory.		

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX B

1. HEADQUARTERS AND RECRUITING AREAS OF THE TROOPS OF THE ROYAL 1ST DEVON YEOMANRY AT VARIOUS DATES

1802. Pynes
Crediton
Tiverton
Cullompton
Bicton
Exmouth and Woodbury
Exeter
Salcombe

1819. 1. 1st Division Palk's
2. 1st Division Northcote's
3. Tiverton
4. Cullompton
5. 1st Bicton
6. 2nd Bicton
7. Exeter
8. Salcombe
Exmouth
Ottery and Sidbury. (Dropped 1835.)

1827. 1. Kenn
2. Crediton
3. Tiverton
4. Cullompton
5. 1st Bicton
6. 2nd Bicton
7. Exeter
8. Salcombe
9. Exmouth
10. Ottery

1828. 1st and 9th Troops "not accepted"

1831. 1st Kenn Troop rejoined
Crediton and Thorverton
Tiverton
Cullompton
1st Bicton
2nd Bicton
Exeter City
Salcombe
Ottery

1835. 1. Kenn
2. Exeter and Thorverton
3. Tiverton
4. Cullompton
5. 1st Bicton
6. 2nd Bicton
7. Salcombe
8. Exmouth
9. Powderham

1842. Cullompton Troop broken up and Broadclyst Troop raised

1858. Same nine troops, but lettered

1863. 2nd Bicton Troop broken up; new F. Troop raised at Teignmouth

1865. Salcombe Troop became Sidbury and Ottery Troop

1870. Reduced to eight Troops :—
A. Kenn, broken up
B. Exeter became Crediton
E. Bicton broken up and became Exeter
G. Extended area and became Honiton
Thus Troops became :—
B. Crediton
C. Tiverton
D. Broadclyst
E. Exeter
F. Teignmouth
G. Sidmouth
H. Exmouth
I. Powderham

1878. F. Teignmouth became Newton Abbot
G. Sidmouth became Honiton

1882. H. Exmouth became Sowton

1892. E. Exeter became Ivybridge

1893. Reorganised by Squadrons

A. Crediton :—	Crediton	Field Troop
	Tiverton	do.
	Broadclyst	do.
B. Exeter :—	Honiton	do.
	Exmouth	do.
	Exeter	do.
C. Newton Abbot:—	South Hams	do.
	Newton Abbot	do.
	Powderham	do.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX B

1894. H.Q. of C. removed to Plymouth
1898. A strong Cornish Contingent in C.
1899. H.Q. of C. removed back to Newton Abbot
1901. D. or Cornish Squadron raised with H.Q. at Truro
1906. H.Q. of C. moved to Totnes
1908. H.Q. of D. moved to Bodmin
1914. H.Q. and Machine Gun Section, Exeter
A Squadron, Thorverton
B. Squadron, Sidmouth
C. Squadron, Totnes
D. Squadron, Truro

2. HEADQUARTERS AND RECRUITING AREAS OF THE TROOPS OF THE ROYAL NORTH DEVON YEOMANRY AT VARIOUS DATES

1803. Nine Troops (March) Stevenstone, Torrington, Sheepwater, Hatherleigh, Fremington, Holsworthy, Monkleigh, Bideford
(Nov.) Swymbridge — Total, 551 Other Ranks
(A South Molton Troop was not accepted)
1828. Troop disbanded — 320 Other Ranks
1830. Troop proposed at Okehampton } Accepted but was not formed
" S. Molton }
1831. " Hartland — " "
Total 369 Other Ranks
Troop S.M. appointed instead of Troop Q.M.
1867. Marland Troop raised to replace Sheepwater
1869. Stevenstone, Torrington, Bideford, Monkleigh
Swymbridge, Fremington, Hatherleigh, Marland
1875. South Molton Troop raised vice Hatherleigh
1880. Merton Troop raised vice Marland
1885. Troops raised at North Molton vice Swymbridge, and at Chulmleigh vice Bideford
1892. Monkleigh Troop became Bideford
Hatherleigh Troop became Okehampton
1893. Squadron organisation :—
A. Torrington { Okehampton, Torrington
B. Barnstaple { Fremington, Barnstaple
C. South Molton { Chulmleigh, S. Molton
D. Bideford { Bideford, Okehampton
1896. Detachment from Cornwall
Troop raised in the district between Tavistock and Holsworthy
1914. H.Q. and Machine Gun Section, Barnstaple :
" A " Squadron, Holsworthy
" B " " Barnstaple
" C " " South Molton
" D " " Bideford

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX B

3. DISTRIBUTION AND RECRUITING AREAS OF THE ROYAL DEVON YEOMANRY ARTILLERY, 1927

381st Field Battery. Thorverton, Heavitree, Ottery St. Mary, Woodbury
382nd Field Battery. Totnes, Dartmouth, Newton Abbot
383rd Field Battery. Torrington, Holsworthy, Bideford
384th Field Battery. Barnstaple, S. Molton, Lynton, Ilfracombe

APPENDIX C

1. COMMANDING OFFICERS, HON. COLONELS, AND ADJUTANTS OF THE ROYAL 1ST DEVON YEOMANRY

Commanding Officers.		*Adjutants.*	
1801.	Lord Rolle	1801.	Samuel White, since 1798 with 1st Devon Squadron as Cornet and Adj., died 1832
1842.	J. W. Buller	1832.	C. Clarke, late 2nd Life Guards
		1841.	Capt. Rosser
1863.	Sir John Duckworth, Bt.	1854.	Capt. T. Little, 10th Hussars
1877.	Earl of Devon	1858.	Capt. Trower, late 9th Lancers
1882.	J. G. Templer	1861.	Capt. W. Greetham
1883.	R. Courtenay, from 1888 Lord Courtenay	1878.	Capt. A. Harvey, 5th Lancers
1894.	C. A. W. Troyte	1883.	Capt. A. Thomas, 20th Hussars
1896.	Sir John Shelley, Bt.	1888.	Capt. F. Garratt, 6th Dragoon Guards
1902.	H. Lewis	1893. 1896.	Capt. H. Higgs, 21st Hussars : Capt. Bogle Smith, K.D.G. (Brigade Adjutants)
		1901.	Capt. G. Lethbridge, late 3rd Hussars
1904.	J. E. H. Balfour, D.S.O.	1904.	Capt. M. McTaggart, 5th Lancers
		1906.	Major G. Lethbridge (acting)
1910.	A. D. Acland	1906.	Capt. M. Watson, 3rd Dragoon Guards
		1911.	Capt. M. Richardson, 20th Hussars
1914.	Viscount Hambleden	1914.	Capt. V. Secker, 14th Hussars
1918.	Viscount Hambleden	1914.	Lieut. W. Portal, Reserve of Officers
		1914.	Major G. Lethbridge
		1915.	Capt. Malet

Honorary Colonels

1877. Sir J. Duckworth, Bt.
1888. Earl of Devon
1894. Lord Courtenay
1902. Sir John Shelley, Bt.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX C

2. COMMANDING OFFICERS, HON. COLONELS, AND ADJUTANTS OF THE ROYAL NORTH DEVON YEOMANRY

Commanding Officers.		*Adjutants.*	
1803.	Lord Rolle	1803.	J. Gawtry, late 2nd Life Guards, *d.* 1831
1842.	Lord Clinton	1831.	W. Lee
1851.	Sir Trevor Wheler, late 16th Lancers, had joined as Captain, 1833	1846.	Capt. Scott (acting)
		1847.	Capt. Scott, gazetted 5th Oct.
1862.	Earl Fortescue	1847.	Major Macartney, late 9th Lancers, 9th Oct.
1867.	Sir Arthur Chichester, Bt., late 7th Hussars	1866.	Capt. N. C. Chichester, late 7th Dragoon Guards
		1882.	Captain Matheson, 6th Dragoons
1890.	Viscount Ebrington		
1903.	H. W. Drummond, late Rifle Brigade	1885.	Capt. Crosse, 6th Dragoons
1908.	Wilson Hoare, late R.N.	1890.	Capt. Higgs, 21st Hussars
1911.	R. A. Sanders	1893.	Capt. Higgs and
		1896.	Capt. Bogle Smith, K.D.G. } Brigade Adjutants
		1901.	Capt. Paterson, D.S.O., 6th Dragoons
1918.	A. C. Mardon, D.S.O.	1905.	Capt. Terrot, 6th Dragoons
		1908.	Capt. Holland, 6th Dragoons
		1910.	Capt. Wood, 18th Hussars
		1913.	Capt. Winch, Royal Scots Greys
		1915.	2nd Lt. F. Griffin
		1915.	Capt. R. G. Seymour
		1917.	Lt. A. Cyster, Westmorland and Cumberland Yeomanry
		1918.	Capt. R. G. Seymour

Honorary Colonels.

1890. Sir Arthur Chichester, *d.* 1898
1904. Viscount Ebrington, A.D.C.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX C

3. COMMANDING OFFICERS AND ADJUTANTS OF THE 16TH YEOMANRY BATTALION DEVONSHIRE REGIMENT

	Commanding Officers		*Adjutants.*
1916.	R. A. Sanders	1916.	Capt. R. G. Seymour
1917.	A. C. Thynne, D.S.O. Killed in Action, Nov. 1917	1917.	Capt H. Whelan
1917.	A. C. Mardon	1918.	Lt. A. K. Cyster, Westmorland and Cumberland Yeomanry, and Capt. R. G. Seymour (at various periods)

NOTE.—*On Demobilisation in* 1918–19 *the* 16*th Yeomanry Battalion Devonshire Regiment automatically ceased to exist, and was resolved (on paper) into its constituent units :—The R.* 1*st D.Y. under Viscount Hambleden, and the R.N.D.H. under Lt.-Colonel A. C. Mardon. The R.D.Y.A. was formed of these two units, and its Commanding Officers and Adjutants were as follows :—*

4. ROYAL DEVON YEOMANRY ARTILLERY

	Commanding Officers.		*Adjutants.*
1919.	A. C. Mardon, D.S.O.	1919.	Major J. Walford, D.S.O., R.A.
1925.	Viscount Ebrington, M.C.	1923.	Capt. C. T. Beckett, M.C., R.A.
		1926.	Capt. J. Bullen, R.A.

Honorary Colonels

1919. Earl Fortescue, K.C.B., T.D.
1922. Viscount Hambleden, T.D.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX D

1. UNIFORM AT VARIOUS PERIODS OF THE ROYAL 1ST DEVON YEOMANRY

	FULL DRESS				UNDRESS		
YEAR	HEAD DRESS	BODY	LEGS	BELTS, ETC.	HEAD DRESS	BODY	LEGS
1798	Light Dragoon helmet, with bearskin crest and hackle feather	Scarlet L.D. Coatee Blue facings	White breeches Knee boots	White Black sheepskin		No record of any	
1803		Lace—Officers, Silver. Other Ranks, White					
1818			Grey overalls, with two white stripes				
1831	L.D. shako, gold cap lines. Yellow for other ranks	Scarlet jacket, blue facings, heavily laced with silver or white lace Scarlet cloak, blue collar	Dark blue overalls, with double silver or white stripe	Officers, Silver. Other ranks, White	1831. Soft blue forage caps. Band—Officers, Silver. Other ranks, Scarlet	Scarlet stable jackets with blue collar and cuffs	White overalls
1835				White sheepskin			
1850		Round Royal Horse Artillery lace substituted for flat		Black sword belts			
1852	"Albert" helmet, heavy cavalry pattern, of black beaver with white metal chain etc.				1855–67. White band instead of red	Pointed cuffs instead of round	Blue overalls

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX D

UNIFORM AT VARIOUS PERIODS OF THE ROYAL 1ST DEVON YEOMANRY—*continued*

FULL DRESS					UNDRESS		
YEAR	HEAD DRESS	BODY	LEGS	BELTS, ETC.	HEAD DRESS	BODY	LEGS
1871	Busby, scarlet bag. Plume, scarlet and white		Pantaloons and knee boots. Officers only		1860 Blue French Kepi, Band silver. Other ranks, white		
1889		Cloaks dyed blue	Pants and knee boots other ranks also		1891	Blue serges vice stable jackets	
1895				Black sheep skins, for Officers only. Horse plumes discontinued	1899 Blue F.S. cap issued		1899 Cord breeches, leather gaiters. Blue puttees for dismounted drills
1901	Discontinued except for levees, etc.				1901 Slouch hat, rosette with silver badge 1903 Peaked khaki caps, Officers. Round forage caps, other ranks	Khaki	1901 Cord breeches, leather gaiters, brown belts
1908	Blue peaked cap, black band (Officers)	Scarlet serge, blue collar and cuffs, shoulder chains	Blue overalls		1906 Blue cap with peak (Officers) 1908 Khaki with peak	Khaki	Cord breeches, leather gaiters

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX D

2. UNIFORM AT VARIOUS PERIODS OF THE ROYAL NORTH DEVON YEOMANRY

	FULL DRESS				UNDRESS		
YEAR	HEAD DRESS	BODY	LEGS	BELTS, ETC.	HEAD DRESS	BODY	LEGS
1803		Scarlet, yellow facings, silver lace	White breeches			None	
before 1840	Blue shako, black plume	Blue coatee, scarlet facings and piping					
1848	Scarlet shako, black plume	Ditto	Blue overalls, double scarlet stripe		1845 Scarlet, soft muffin shaped		
1854	Shako dyed blue			Black pouch belts and pouches			
1861	New clothing. Blue, red facings. New bridles, 9th Lancers' pattern						
1866	Busby and Hussar kits. White lace, red facings and red stripes on overalls				Regulation forage caps	Stable jackets about this date	
1870				White pouch belts instead of black	1891 Serges instead of stable jackets		
1886 or 1887			Pants and boots instead of overalls				
1896 (about)			White stripes instead of red on pants and overalls				
					1901 Slouch hat with plume of red deer skin on left side	Khaki	Breeches and gaiters
					1908 Khaki cap with peak		

Digitized by Google

3. ACTIVE SERVICE KIT OF BOTH REGIMENTS, 1914–1918

The following was the kit worn during the Great War :—

1914–15.—Khaki peaked cap, khaki serge jacket, Bedford cord breeches. At first gaiters, later puttees.

1916.—Infantry equipment and tropical helmets were issued prior to embarkation, but the helmets were little worn till the spring of 1916, when khaki drill was issued, and trousers or shorts replaced the breeches. The North Devons wore a tuft of Red Deer skin on the right side of the helmet on the puggaree till the 16th Battalion was formed, when a red, blue, and gold " flash " was worn by the whole Battalion.

1917.—In November, 1917, when the advance in Palestine took place, a serge S.D. jacket was substituted for the drill one, and Salonica serge shorts.

1918.—In 1918, when the Battalion went to France, serge S.D. trousers were substituted for shorts.

4. UNIFORM OF ROYAL DEVON YEOMANRY ARTILLERY, 1927

The uniform was designed to combine the features of the uniform of the R. 1st D.Y., R.N.D.H., and Royal Artillery, and is as follows :—

Busby.—Black fur, scarlet " bag," plume of scarlet and white hair, with ring and metal socket. Brass chin chain fastened to each side, with a brass lion's head. White busby lines. All as worn by the R. 1st D.Y.

Jacket.—Dark blue, with scarlet stand collar, with artillery grenade and pointed cuffs. Above the scarlet cuffs a row of white cord forming at centre an Austrian knot. Twelve dome-shaped buttons, with regimental badge, fasten the jacket. Twelve double rows of white square cord are sewn across the breast. At back are two single rows of white cord in a curve finished at lower ends in an Austrian knot. The jacket is a short jacket, cut like that of the R. 1st D.Y., with the same lace and frogging ; collars and cuffs as R. 1st D.Y. and R.A., but the colour of the jacket is the R.N.D.H. dark blue. The jacket generally resembles that of the Royal Horse Artillery.

Overalls.—Dark blue, with double white stripe, as worn by both R. 1st D.Y. and R.N.D.H.

Boots.—Half Wellingtons, black leather, box swan-neck spurs.

The whole dress much resembles the band uniform prior to 1850.

Service Dress.—Cap badge as shown in the outer cover of this volume—a combination of R. 1st D.Y. and R.N.D.H.

Collar badges of Royal Artillery, with letter Y.

Flat gilt buttons, engraved with gun, crown, and letters R.D.Y.A.

Undress.—Flat silver buttons, mounted with gun and crown, and letters R.D.Y.A.

These buttons were a compromise in favour of uniformity.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX E

WEAPONS AT VARIOUS PERIODS

1. ROYAL 1ST DEVON YEOMANRY

1798. Curved light cavalry sword. Flint lock pistols. 12 carbines per troop
1844. Percussion carbine substituted for flint lock. 12 per troop
1848. Pistols returned to Ordnance, except those of Q.M. and trumpeters. Carbines (carried in front of thigh) issued in lieu
1853. The heavy cavalry sword was in use. No record of date of issue
1871. Westley Richards carbine, breech-loader with percussion cap, issued
1880. Snider carbine and long buckets issued. Ordered to be kept in store
1885. Martini Henry carbines issued
1889. New swords (of 1885 pattern) issued, carried in frog from 1890 by other ranks
1896. Martini Metford carbines issued
1901. Lee-Metford rifles issued. Carried butt down in bucket behind thigh. Swords returned to Ordnance
1903. One ·303 Maxim gun on tripod stand issued
1909. Short Lee-Enfield rifle issued
1910. A second Maxim gun issued
1914. Lee-Enfield rifles recalled. Japanese rifles and bayonets issued
1915. Japanese rifles returned. Lee-Enfields issued, with bayonets and full infantry fighting equipment

2. ROYAL NORTH DEVON HUSSARS

1803. Sword and pistol. 12 carbines per troop
1844. } Pistols returned to Ordnance. Percussion carbines issued to all
1848. } R. & F.
1854. New swords issued
1855. Minie rifled carbine reported issued, but it is not certain it was before 1860
1871. Westley Richards carbine, breech-loader with percussion cap, issued
1881. Snider carbines issued and long buckets
1886. Martini Henry carbine issued
1901. Swords returned to Ordnance. Lee-Metford rifle, with short bucket, issued
1903. One ·303 Maxim gun issued
1908. Short Lee-Enfield rifle and long bucket issued
1910. A second Maxim gun issued
1914. Lee-Enfield rifles recalled, and Japanese rifles and bayonets issued.
1915. Japanese rifles returned. Lee-Enfields issued, with bayonets and full infantry fighting equipment

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX F

ANALYSIS OF RETURNS AS TO PERMANENT DUTY

1. THE ROYAL 1ST DEVON YEOMANRY

(Raised as the 1st Devon Troop, May 15th, 1794, increased to a Squadron in 1798, and 1st Devon Regiment Yeomanry Cavalry formed in 1801, by amalgamation with Tiverton Troop, Cullompton Troop, and Bicton Squadron.)

1803–1807. Exeter 3 times; Honiton 10 times; Tiverton 1 time — Once in December, five times in autumn, otherwise in early summer.

1809–1816. No permanent duty.
Maximum establishment, 588 all ranks.
Maximum enrolled strength recorded, 588 all ranks in 1827.
Present at inspection, 381 other ranks in 1812; 366 all ranks in 1826.

1828, 1829, and 1830. There were two troops less, and there was no pay or allowance, and no permanent duty.

1831–1850. Exmouth 13 times; Sidmouth 4 times; Tiverton 2 times; Teignmouth 1 time — Till 1843 in the autumn, thereafter in the summer.
Establishment 1832, 33 officers, 414 other ranks.
Enrolled strength, 29 officers, 414 other ranks, 1831.
Enrolled strength, 30 officers, 411 other ranks, 1832.
Of full strength, 1842.
All ranks 447, 1845.

1851–1870. Teignmouth 10 times; Sidmouth 6 times; Exmouth 2 times — Once in October, otherwise in early summer.
No permanent duty 1857 and 1860.
Establishment, 33 officers, 414 other ranks till 1867, then altered to 450 all ranks; and to 25 officers, 421 other ranks, 1870.
Enrolled strength 1854 was 30 officers, 414 other ranks.

1871–1899. Exmouth 10 times; Teignmouth 12 times; Sidmouth 2 times; Dawlish 2 times; Bideford (in Brigade) 1 time — Twice in September, once in July, otherwise early in summer.
No permanent duty 1879.
Establishment 1870, 25 officers, 421 other ranks; reduced 1903 to 19 officers, 306 other ranks.
Enrolled strength 1899, 297 all ranks; 266 all ranks present at permanent duty 1898.

1900–1914. Woodbury (at or near) 3 times; Salisbury Plain 2 times; In North Devon or Somerset 3 times; Other years various. — Always in May.
Establishment 1901, 27 officers, 569 other ranks. Reduced 1908 under T.F. Act, which put medical and veterinary surgeons on to Departmental Lists, to 25 officers, 449 other ranks.
Enrolled strength 1904, 459 all ranks; present at permanent duty, 434 all ranks.
Enrolled strength April 1st, 1914, 469 all ranks.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX F

2. THE ROYAL NORTH DEVON HUSSARS

(Raised as the Bideford Troop, May 23rd, 1798, was incorporated as the Bideford and Monkleigh Troops with the six (later seven) Troops raised as North Devon Yeomanry Cavalry on March 20th, 1803, forming the regiment.)

1808–1861. Always at Torrington, except that in 1816, 1829, 1830, 1834, 1837, 1860, 1862, the regiment did not assemble in one body. In fourteen years permanent duty was in the autumn. In seven years there were two periods of permanent duty—a week in April or May, and another in the autumn.

1863–1890. Always at Barnstaple, except 1879, when there was none.

1891–1914. At various places.

Establishment.

Till 1827.—584–586 all ranks.
1831.—400 all ranks.
1853.—392 „ „
1871.—402 „ „
1890.—434 „ „
1901.—596 „ „
1904.—476 „ „
1908.—474 „ „

Strength.

1807.—591 all ranks.
1809.—547 to 561 present daily at permanent duty.
1824.—585 all ranks.
1832.—399 „ „
1853.—390 „ „
1858.—Only 4 men absent from permanent duty, 2 of them sick.
1876.—311 all ranks at permanent duty.
1890.—367 all ranks.
1901.—586 „ „
1914.—August, 459 all ranks.

Digitized by Google

3. 96TH FIELD BRIGADE, R.A. (T.A.)

Date of Training.	Place of Training.	Strength				Equipment.	Remarks.
		Present.		Total			
		O.	O.R.	O.	O.R.		
19/7 to 2/8/1921	Littleham	17	218	20	244	18-pr. II. and 4·5 in. How.	Coal Strike.
9/5 to 23/5/1922	Westward Ho	16	273	21	325	" "	—
12/5 to 26/5/1923	Okehampton	17	301	21	384	" "	First firing carried out.
17/5 to 31/5/1924	Powderham	20	297	21	377	18-pr. IIIT. and 4·5 in. How.	—
16/5 to 30/5/1925	Woodbury Common	20	272	24	336	" "	Dates for firing allotted in September, but not accepted.
1926 . . .	No training	—	—	21	306*	" "	General Strike.

*1/10/26

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX G

ROLL OF HONOUR OF THE 1ST DEVON YEOMANRY, ROYAL NORTH DEVON HUSSARS, AND 16TH YEOMANRY BATTALION DEVONSHIRE REGIMENT IN THE GREAT WAR, 1914–1919

This Roll of Honour has been compiled from the Official Lists of Soldiers who died in the Great War for the period of service as separate regiments, and for that as an amalgamated infantry battalion.

There are probably some names omitted which Devon parents would like to find, while others are unexpectedly included in the Roll.

The reason is that the exigencies of the war made it necessary to pool drafts, and to send men available for reinforcements, regardless whence they came, to whatever units had been depleted by recent fighting.

Thus a Devon Yeoman on discharge from hospital might be sent to a Highland battalion, and the next draft received by the Devon Yeomanry might include men from Scotland or Yorkshire; and if a man was killed he was credited to the Roll of Honour of the unit with which he was serving when he fell.

Every effort has, however, been made to present as accurate a Roll as possible.

OFFICERS.

Amery, L. H.	Lieut.	Hodgson, C. A. G.	Captain
Bayly, J.	Major	Kelly, R. M.	Lieut.
Bolitho, W. E. T.	Brevet-Col.	Lock, T. H.	Lt. & Qr.-Mr. R.N.
Bragg, W. R.	Lieut.		
Clemson, J. O.	Lieut.	Nickalls, H. Q.	Lieut.
Crimmin, F.	Lieut.	Pizey, N. M.	Lieut.
Greig, M. J.	Major	St. Hill, G. H.	Lt.-Col.*
Hain, E.	Captain	Thynne, A. C. (D.S.O.)	Lt.-Col.†
Hancock, W. R.	Lieut.		
Hawker, R. S.	Captain	Whitfield, N. B.	Captain (att. R.A.F.)
Heathcoat-Amory, L.	Captain		

OTHER RANKS.

Acland	Lance-Cpl.	Bale	Pte.
Adams	Pte.	Bate	Pte.
Alford	Pte.	Bater	Pte.
Amery	Pte.	Baulch	Corpl.
Andrew	Pte.	Beale	Pte.
Andrews, C.	Pte.	Bellamy	Pte.
Andrews, R. H.	Pte.	Berriball	Pte.
Ashmore	Pte.	Berry	Corpl.
Astbury	Pte.	Bishop	Pte.
Auber	Pte.	Blake, F.	Pte.
Avery	Pte.	Blake, L. H.	Pte.
Ayre, E.	Lance-Cpl.	Blewett	Pte.
Ayre, R.	Pte.	Bodger	Pte.
Bailey	Lance-Cpl.	Boucher	Lance-Sergt.
Baker, E. J.	Pte.	Boundy	Pte.
Baker, G.	Pte.	Bowden, A.	Pte.
Baker, H.	Pte.	Bowden, F.	Pte.

* Commanding 2-5th Sherwood Foresters.
† Commanding 16th Battn. (Yeo.) Devonshire Regiment.

Digitized by Google

Bowden, J.	Lance-Cpl.	Dymond	Pte.
Boyce	Lance-Cpl.	Edwards, K. G.	Pte.
Branton	Pte.	Edwards, R.	Pte.
Bray	Pte	Ellis	Pte.
Bridgman	Lance-Sergt.	Ellison	Pte.
Brock	Pte.	Elliott	Pte.
Bryant	Pte.	Elworthy	Lance-Cpl.
Burns	Pte.	Entwistle	Pte.
Burrows	Lance-Cpl.	Ewers	Pte.
Butt	Pte.	Fairchild	Pte.
Cadwalladen	Pte.	Farling	Pte.
Caldicutt	Pte.	Ferrington	Pte.
Campbell	Pte.	Fisk	Lance-Cpl.
Carbis	Pte.	Foster	Pte.
Carey	Pte.	Frain	Lance-Cpl.
Carter	Pte.	Frances	Pte.
Castle, G.	Pte.	Freer	Pte.
Castle, L. V.	Lance-Cpl.	Friend, E. W.	Pte.
Cattanach	Pte.	Friend, T. W.	Lance-Cpl.
Cattle	Pte.	Garnier	Pte.
Chapman	Pte.	Garnish	Pte.
Charley	Lance-Sergt.	Gartside	Pte.
Chugg, A.	Sergt.	Gay	Pte.
Chugg, F. J.	Lance-Sergt.	Gibbs	Pte.
Clement	Pte.	Gibson	Pte.
Coaker	Pte.	Gill	Lance-Cpl.
Coakham	Pte.	Goodship	Pte.
Cocking	Pte.	Goss	Pte.
Cole, C. E.	Pte.	Gough	Pte.
Cole, H.	Pte.	Grace	Sergt.
Cole, W. G. W.	Sergt.	Grant, A. J.	Lance-Cpl.
Collings	Pte.	Grant, F.	Pte.
Collins	Pte.	Green	Pte.
Colwill	Pte.	Greenslade	Pte.
Cook, A.	Pte.	Grills	Pte.
Cooke	Pte.	Gullidge	Pte.
Coppleston	Pte.	Gurry	Pte.
Corbin	Pte.	Guttridge	Pte.
Cornish	Pte.	Halls	Pte.
Cottle	Pte.	Hamilton	Pte.
Couch	Pte.	Hannaford	Pte.
Craven	Pte.	Harris	Sergt.
Creber	Pte.	Harrison	Sergt.
Dadds	Pte.	Harvey, J. J.	Pte.
Darch	Pte.	Harvey, J. S.	Lance-Cpl.
Davey, F. W.	Pte.	Hawken	Pte.
Davey, E.	Sergt.	Hayman	Pte.
Davies	Pte.	Hearn	Pte.
Davis	Pte.	Heyes	Pte.
Dawe	Pte.	Hill	Pte.
Desman	Pte.	Hodge	Pte.
Dimond	Pte.	Hollow	Pte.
Dobbs	Lance-Cpl.	Holman	Pte.
Down, F.	Pte.	Holmes	Pte.
Down, G.	Pte.	Holwill	Pte.
Durbin, P.	Pte.	Hooper	Pte.
Durbin, S. L.	Pte.	Hosking	Pte.
Dyer	Pte.	Howe	Pte.

Digitized by Google

Howle	Pte.	Lord	Pte.
Huggins	Sergt.	Loosemoore	Sergt.
Husband	Pte.	Luxton	Pte.
Hussell	Pte.	Maddicott	A.-C.S.M.
Hutchings	Pte.	Madge	Pte.
Huxtable, E. G.	Pte.	Mann	Sergt.
Huxtable, G.	Pte.	Medland	Pte.
Huxtable, R.	Pte.	Metcalfe	Pte.
Huxtable, T. F.	Corpl.	Michelmore	Corpl.
Huxtable, W.	Pte.	Millard	Pte.
Isaac, G. H.	Pte.	Miller	Sergt.
Isaac, H. M.	Pte.	Milton	Sergt.
Jago	Pte.	Mingo	Pte.
James	Pte.	Mitchell, F. G.	Pte.
Jeffery	Pte.	Mitchell, W. C.	Pte.
Jewell	Sergt.	Mitchelmore	Pte.
Johns, T.	Pte.	Moist	Pte.
Johns, W. G. M.	Lance-Cpl.	Morgan	Pte.
Jones, F.	Pte.	Morrish	Lance-Sergt.
Jones, G. S.	Pte.	Mortimore	Pte.
Jones, J.	Pte.	Moule	Pte.
Jubb	Lance-Cpl.	Murley	Pte.
Kay	Pte.	Murphy, E. F. J.	Pte.
Keat	Corpl.	Murphy, G. W.	Pte.
Kelly, J. M.	Pte.	Narracott	Pte.
Kelly, T.	Pte.	Nelder	Pte.
Kelly, T. J.	Pte.	Newcombe	Pte.
Kemp	Pte.	Nicholls, A. H.	Pte.
Kenyon	Pte.	Nicholls, W. J.	Pte.
Kieff	Pte.	Norman	Pte.
Kingdom, H. D.	Pte.	Nott	Pte.
Kingdom, R.	Pte.	Noyse	Pte.
Kingdon	Pte.	Olive	Pte.
Kitto	Corpl.	Owen	Pte.
Kivell	Corpl.	Oxenberry	Pte.
Knight	Pte.	Oxenham	Pte.
Lampard	Pte.	Palmer	Pte.
Landry	Pte.	Parker, J.	Pte.
Lang, J. P.	Pte.	Parker, W. W.	Pte.
Lang, W. G.	Pte.	Parkhouse	Pte.
Langabeer	Lance-Cpl.	Parnell	Pte.
Larkin	Pte.	Paskey	Pte.
Lashbrook	Pte.	Paull	Lance-Cpl.
Lawrence	Pte.	Pearce, J.	Sergt.
Leach	Pte.	Pearce, W.	Pte.
Lee	Pte.	Pearse	Pte.
Leigh	Lance-Cpl.	Pike	Pte.
Lett	Pte.	Prouse	Pte.
Lewis	Pte.	Prowse	Pte.
Ley, J. F.	Pte.	Pyle	Pte.
Ley, W. T.	Pte.	Randall	Pte.
Liddell	Pte.	Reddicliffe	Corpl.
Lilly	Pte.	Reed	Pte.
Littley	Pte.	Richards	Pte.
Lock, R. G.	Corpl.	Richardson	Pte.
Lock, W.	Pte.	Riches	Pte.
Locke	Lance-Cpl.	Riddell	Pte.
Long	Pte.	Riddle, J.	Pte.

Digitized by Google

Riddle, W. E.	Pte.	Sully	Pte.
Rippin, E.	Corpl.	Sussex	Corpl.
Robbins	Pte.	Symons, C. S.	Pte.
Roberts	Pte.	Symons, E. G.	Sergt.
Rogers	Lance-Cpl.	Tasker	Pte.
Roose	Pte.	Taylor, A. A.	Pte.
Roper	Pte.	Taylor, C. V.	Corpl.
Rowe, J.	Pte.	Teague	Pte.
Rowe, R.	Pte.	Thomas, F.	Pte.
Rowe, S.	Pte.	Thomas, W. F.	Pte.
Rowe, T.	Pte.	Thompson	Pte.
Rowe, W.	Pte.	Tompkins	Pte.
Rowse	Pte.	Townshend	Pte.
Rusby	Pte.	Trathen	Pte.
Russell	Pte.	Tremlett	Pte.
Salter	Pte.	Trethewey	Pte.
Sandercock	Pte.	Triggs	Pte.
Sanders	Pte.	Troth	Pte.
Sandry	Pte.	Truman	Corpl.
Saunders	Pte.	Trute	Pte.
Scorse	Pte.	Tucker	Lance-Cpl.
Searle, A. N.	Pte.	Turner	Pte.
Searle, W. T.	Pte.	Uren	Lance-Cpl.
Sexon	Pte.	Venner	Pte.
Shapland, C. E.	Corpl.	Verren	Pte.
Shapland, D. J.	Pte.	Vosper	Pte.
Shears	Pte.	Wakeley	Pte.
Sheppard	Pte.	Warfield	Pte.
Shergold	Pte.	Warren	Pte.
Sherrell	Pte.	Waters	Pte.
Shopland	Pte.	Webber	Pte.
Short	Pte.	Weetch	Pte.
Siddons	Pte.	Welch	Pte.
Singerton	Pte.	Wensley	Pte.
Skinner	Corpl.	Werren	Pte.
Slader	Pte.	West, E.	Pte.
Sleeman	Lance-Cpl.	West, W.	Pte.
Slocombe	Pte.	Westaway	Pte.
Smale	Pte.	White	Pte.
Smerdon	Pte.	Whitting	Pte.
Smith	Pte.	Widdicombe	Pte.
Snell, F.	Pte.	Williams	Pte.
Snell, G.	Corpl.	Williamson	Pte.
Snow	Pte.	Wills	Pte.
Somers	Pte.	Winzer	Sergt.
Soper	Lance-Cpl.	Wise	Pte.
Southcott	Pte.	Withecomb	Corpl.
Spreadbury	Pte.	Witts	Pte.
Squire	Lance-Cpl.	Wood, C.	Pte.
Stanton	Pte.	Wood, E.	Lance-Cpl.
Stapleton	Pte.	Woodrow	Pte.
Stephens, C.	Pte.	Woods	Pte.
Stephens, R.	Corpl.	Worden	Pte.
Stevens	Pte.	Worth	Pte.
Stone	Sergt.	Wright	Pte.
Stoneman	Lance-Cpl.	Wroth	Sergt.
Stoyel	Pte.	Yeandle	Pte.

Digitized by Google

INDEX

A

PAGE

Abbott, Cornet John 28, 29
Abu Sitta 206
Ackland, S.S.M. 176
Acland, Lieut. A. Dyke 119
Acland, Lieut.-Col. Alfred D. 164, 168, 176
Acland, Lieut. A. W. 237
Acland, Capt. Dyke 51
Acland, Capt. C. Dyke 79
Acland, Capt. C. T. D. 115, 119
Acland, Sir T. D. 69, 114
Acland, Capt. W. H. D. 237
Addington, the Hon. W. 69
Aire 221
Airlie, Lord 112
Aizecourt 227
Albert 223
Albert, Prince 230
Albion, the wreck of the 52
Aldershot 112, 126, 156, 159, 178
Alexander the Great 202
Alexandra, Queen 159
Alexandria 195
Algar, Trooper 151
Allenby, Gen. Sir Edmund 152, 205, 209, 216, 218, 219
Alresford 173, 174
Alresford East 174
Alresford Lodge 173, 174
Altham, General 188
America 16
Amiens 223
Amiens, Peace of 20, 21, 27, 62, 73, 98
Ampthill, Sec. Lieut. Lord 119
Amusoires - Haverskerque Line, the 222
Amy, Sergt. W. G. B. 238
Andrew, Cornet H. P. 100
Andrew, Mr. H. P. 98, 99
Antony 101, 102
Antwerp 1
Anzac Cove 188
Appledore 34, 46
Arabia 202
Archer, F. R. 179, 209, 231, 233
Ardleigh 173

PAGE

Armistice, the 184, 216, 230
Armstrong, Lieut. H. 146, 147, 151
Arnold, Lieut. George 28
Arras 223
Arthur, Lieut. John 70
Ascq 229
Ashford, Kent 183
Ashwater 43
Ashwick 160, 163, 164, 165
Assiout 198
Assuan 198
Ath 230
Attorney-General, the 89
Auja 210
Avre, the 223

B

Babington, General 145, 147
Baharia Oasis, the 197
Baisieux 229
Baker, Sec. Lieut. F. D. 179, 196
Baker, Farrier Q.M.S. J. H. 238
Baker, Lieut. John 58
Baker, Lieut. Wm. 102
Baker, Farrier L.Bmbr. W. 238
Balfour, J. E. H. 119, 148, 163, 164
Balmoral 132
Bampfylde, the Hon. C. 116
Bampfylde, the Hon. G. D. 177, 179
Bank Station 146
Barber, Capt. G. A. 36
Barber, Major George 27
Barbour, Major 29
Barne, Capt. 51
Barne, Lieut. George 16, 18
Barnes, Capt. J. 43
Barnes, Sec. Lieut. 148
Barnstaple 27, 39, 40, 42, 161, 169, 171, 182, 184, 233, 239, 240, 242, 243
Baronsdown 177
Barrable, B.S.M. F. S. 238
Bartlet, Lieut. J. Bickford 83
Bartlett, Trooper 185

Digitized by Google

INDEX

PAGE

Barton, General 136
Basleigh, Capt. J. 65, 66, 68
Bassett, Major Jas. D. 27
Bastard, Lieut.-Col. Com. E. 79, 80, 81, 82
Bastard, Capt. J. 79
Bastard, Col. John Pollexfen 72, 74
Bastard, Lieut. W. E. P. 120
Basutoland 127
Batt, Cornet Mark 70, 76
Bawden, Capt. John 57, 58, 61, 62, 67
Bayley, Capt. Frederick 76
Bayly, Major J. 179, 189, 191
Beaumont 9
Beckett, Capt. C. T. 110, 240, 241
Beersheba 205, 206, 207
Beesteskraal 154
Beit el Foka 210, 211, 213, 214, 216, 217
Beit Iksa 216
Beit Likia 210, 211
Beit Sirh 210
Beit-ur-el-Tahta 217
Beit zur el Foka 211
Beitania 217
Belgian Army, the 228
Belgians, King of the 228, 231
Belgium, Annexation of 1
Bellemarsh, Destruction of mills at 13
Bellew, Sergt. J. 222
Bennett, Sec. Lieut. J. W. 210
Benson, Colonel 126, 145
Bere, Capt. John 66
Berguette 223
Berks, Riots in 38
Berlin 157
Berry Head 15
Beth Horon 210, 211
Bethany 136
Beyers, General 141, 142
Bickley, Sergt. 116
Bicton 13, 24
Bicton Troop 17, 18, 20, 22
Bideford 27, 33, 34, 39, 42, 46, 121, 169, 171
Bideford Troop 38, 40, 115
Bidgood, Capt. Charles 18

PAGE

Bidgood, Capt. H. F. 43
Bidlake, Lieut. John 91
Bir es Shafa 217
Bird, Sec. Lieut. M. C. 179
Black Hill 158
Blackmore Gate 160
Blauwbank 137
Blickling Hall 183
Block Kloof Pass 137
Bloemfontein 125, 127, 129
Blomfield, Lieut. A. E. 146, 149
Bodrean Troop 93
Boer War, the 93, 112, 122
Bois des Buttes 221
Bokfontein 136
Bolitho, W. E. T. 120, 123, 125, 127, 137, 142, 143, 145, 146, 148, 159, 176, 182
Bols, Maj.-Gen. Sir Louis 241, 244, 245
Bone, Cornet Robert 70
Bordeaux 157
Border Regt. 135
Boringdon, Lord 88, 89
Borlase, Capt. George Simon 97, 98
Borlase, Surgeon Henry 97
Boschfontein 134, 139, 141
Boschhoek 151
Boschpan 155
Boshoff 153
Bossington Point 188
Botha, General 129, 130, 137
Bouchavesnes 223
Bournemouth 185
Bovey, Corporal 154
Bovey Heath 13
Bovey Tracey 165
Bow 165
Bowden, Trooper 185
Bowden, Gunner G. 238
Boyles, S.Bmbr. H. J. 238
Brabazon, Maj.-Gen. 124, 126, 128
Braithwaite, Ck. Sergt. W. T. 238
Brand, Mr. 32
Brandback 132
Brasches 223
Breedt's Nek 134, 141, 144
Bridestowe 163
Bright, Sergt. 148

Digitized by Google

INDEX

PAGE

Bristol 17, 38, 44, 85
Bristol Channel, the 26, 188
Broadclyst Heath 14, 21
Broadwood, General 135, 136, 141
Brodie, L.Corp. 210
Bronkerspruit 132
Brooks, Sec. Lieut. A. W. 210
Brooks, R.S.M. 243
Brougham, Lord 26
Browne, Major A. S. 182
Browne, Major Percy 129, 131, 134, 136, 137, 139, 142, 145, 146, 147, 148
Browne, Lieut.-Col. Thos. 65
Bruderstroom 136, 144
Brussels 231
Buck, Mr. 42
Budd, Capt. 34
Budd, Lieut. John 28
Buffeldorn 145
Buffelspoort 144
Buissenal 230
Bulgaria 187
Bull, Lieut. John 98
Buller, Capt. J. H. 110
Buller, Lieut.-Col. J. W. 45, 50, 51
Buller, General Sir Redvers, V.C. 109, 122, 161
Buller, Col. Wentworth 109
Buller, Mr. 12
Bulteel, Capt. John 85
Bulteel, Major J. C. 79
Bultfontein 133
Burden, Cornet J. 34
Burke 24
Burnard, Capt. Thos. 27, 29
Burnet, Sir John 243
Bushman's Kop 128
Butler, Brig.-Gen. the Hon. Lesley 244
Butler, Private C. 222

C

Cadhay, Cornet John 28
Calcraft, General 77
Callow, Colonel 57
Calonne 223
Cambridge, H.R.H. the Duke of 17, 117, 121
Campbell, Lieut. 142
Camphin-Baisieux line, the 229
Canada 31
Canal du Nord 224, 228
Cann, Capt. Hugh 27, 29
Cann, Cornet William 28
Cape Corps, the 105
Cape of Good Hope 31
Cape Helles 188
Cape Matapan 180
Cape Suvla 188
Capetown 124, 148, 157
Carew, Lieut. P. G. 179, 193
Carew, Mr. Thos. 84
Carey, Lieut. de V. 123, 125, 127, 131
Carey, Mr. 78, 84
Carkeek, Sergt.-Major 99
Castle Hill 40, 41, 159, 162
Cathcart, Lord 29
Celliers 155
Ceylon 31
Chadwick, Capt. 99
Chance, Major 149, 150
Chanter, Lieut. Moses 28
Chapell Hodge, Capt. 137
Chave, Cornet Wm. 16, 18
Chemin des Dames 220
Chereng 229, 230
Chermside, General 127
Chesney, Lieut.-Col. K. 182, 183
Chetwode, Lieut.-Gen. Sir Philip, Bt. 205, 210, 216, 218, 219
Chichester, Sir Arthur 108, 109, 116, 121, 161
Chichester, Rear-Adm. Sir Edward, Bt. 161
Chichester, Sec. Lieut. M. B. 180, 209
Chichester, Capt. N. 115
Chichester, Mr. 48
Chittlehampton 40
Chudleigh Troop 70, 71, 76
Churchill, Mr. Winston 236
Clacton 175, 178
Clarence, H.R.H. the Duke of 17, 67
Clark, Capt. W. J. 79

Digitized by Google

PAGE

Clarke, Major Arundell 182
Clarke, Mr. Charles 45
Clawton 43
Cleave, Capt. B. C. 119
Clements, Gen. 125, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144
Clemson, Lieut. J. O. 179, 181, 194
Clerk, Henry 60
Clewhouses 34
Clifford of Chudleigh, Capt. Lord 5, 12, 70, 73, 74, 76, 80
Clinton, Lieut.-Col. Lord 49, 50, 105
Clinton, Major Lord 182, 183, 243
Cocke, Cornet Archibald 99
Cocke, Lieut. Chas. 101
Cocke, Lieut. William 101
Coetzee 153
Colby, Surg. Thomas 28
Colchester 172, 183
Cole, Trooper 143, 148
Colenso 122
Coleridge, Lieut. R. 119
Collings, Vet. Major J. A. 119
Collins, Lieut. H. 179, 233
Collins, Trooper 151
Colne 173
Cologne 230
Colvin, Colonel 131
Combemartin 49
Commando Nek 133, 134, 136, 144, 151, 152
Compton's Horse 129
Conran, Capt. 86
Constantia Farm 128
Constantinople 186, 187
Cooke, Lieut. S. 40
Cooper, Trooper 151
Coote, Sir Eyre 63
Corbie 223
Corn Laws, the 33
Cornish, Cornet Philip 16
Cornwallis, Lord 63
Cornwall's, Duke of, Y.C. 93
Cory, Lieut. Samuel 28
Courtenay, Lord 118, 119, 120
Courtenay, the Hon. R. 110, 114, 115
Cove, Lieut. John 70

PAGE

Coyte, Lieut. Thos. 91
Crediton, Riots at 12
Crewe, Mr. R. H. 61
Crocker, Cornet S. 34
Crocodile Drift 152
Crocodile River 130, 154
Crosse, Capt. 116
Cudliff, Dr. John 100
Cuffley 183
Culbone Woods 188
Cullompton 13, 39
Cullompton Troop 13, 16, 17
Culne, Capt. John 70
Cunningham, General G. G. 126, 144, 145
Curragh, the 184
Curtis, — 238
Cutler, Capt. Henry 16
Cutmore, Cornet Thomas 91
Cyferfontein 137
Cyferwater 149
Cyster, Sec. Lieut. A. K. J. 210, 218, 221
Czar, the 29

D

Dakhla Oasis 199
Daleditch 245
Dalgety, Colonel 127
Damanhur 196
Damhoek 136, 140
Daniel, the wreck of the 38
Dardanelles, the 186
Darius 202
Darke, Capt. Thos. 102
Dartmouth 159
Dartmouth Castle 90
Daspoort 132
Daubuz, Lieut. Lewis C. 100
Davey, Cornet Richard 100
Davey, Lieut. W. 99, 100
Davies, Lady 195
Dawson, Sec. Lieut. E. 180
Deakin, Major N. 237, 240
Deane, Capt. A. W. J. 36
Dedeagatch 188
De Dunsterville, Maj.-Com. Francis Lord 98, 99
Deelkraal 145

Digitized by Google

PAGE

Defence Act, the 89
Deir el Belah 203, 205
De la Pole, Sir John, Bt. 6, 12, 53, 54, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 65
De la Pole, Lady 55
De la Pole, Capt. W. Templer 57, 58
De La Rey 134, 138, 140, 141, 144, 151, 153
De Las Casas, Lieut. M. 123, 125, 126, 131
Demerara 31
Derdekop 129
Derdepoort 132
De Robeck, Admiral 187
Deversoir 201, 202
Devon, Capt. Charles 66, 67
Devon, Lt.-Col. the Earl of 110, 114, 116
Devon, the Earl of 244
Devon, Riots in 12, 13
Devonport 159
Dewar, Colonel 158
Dewdney, Capt. E. 180
Dewdney, Lieut. Thos. 91
De Wet, Christian 129, 133
Dewetsdorp, Battle of 128
Diamond Hill 125, 130, 131
Dickinson, Sec. Lieut. A. S. H. 209
Dixon, Col. 126, 146, 147, 149, 150, 151
Dobell, Lieut.-Gen. Sir C. 198
Domitt, Rev. J. 57, 58
Donker Hoek 130
Doornhoek 135, 136, 137
Doornkorn 138
Doornlaagte 135
Douglas, the Hon. and Rev. L. Campbell 217
Drake, Lieut.-Col. G. 73, 76, 78
Drake, Capt. L. H. 36, 48
Driekuil 155
Driencourt 227
Drocourt-Quéant line, the 225
Drummond, Brig.-Gen. Sir Hugh 243
Drummond, Colonel 163, 176, 182, 183
Duckworth, Sir John 109, 114, 116

PAGE

Dudley, Lord 107, 108
Duel, a 77
Duff, Colonel 152
Dullam, S.S.M. 243
Dulverton 177
Dundas, General 8
Dundas, Mr. Secretary 5, 6, 15, 58
Dunning, Surg. Richard 70
Dunsterville, Mr. 70
Dunsterville, Lieut. Wm. 71
Duntze, Cornet James 6
Duntze, Lieut. John 6
Dwarsfontein 138
Dwarsviel 140
Dwarsvlei 146

E

Eales, Mr. Richard 24, 88
Earle, Lieut. H. H. 146, 149
East Anglia 176
East Anstey 160
East Dereham 184
East Devon Troop 12
Ebrington, Viscount (afterwards 2nd Earl Fortescue) 39, 41, 42, 46, 48, 64, 84
Ebrington, Viscount (afterwards 4th Earl Fortescue) 114, 117, 123, 160, 161, 162, 167
Ebrington, Viscount, M.C. 246
Eddy, Fitter Sergt. R. S. 238
Edenburg 125, 126, 127
Edinburgh, H.R.H. the Duke of 17, 113
Edward VII, King 17, 159, 160
Edwards, Cornet J. 93
Edyvean, Capt. Robt. Bradlick 101
Egypt 196, 197, 202, 209, 225, 231
Ejelmer Bay 188
El Arish 202
El Buggar 206
El Burg 202
El Ferdan 201, 202
El Foka 210, 211, 216
El Mendur 204
El Muntar 217
El Tireh 217
Eland's Drift 144

Digitized by Google

PAGE

Eland's River 152
Elandsfontein 138, 149
Eliot, Major Lord (afterwards Lord St. Germans) 101, 102
Elizabeth, the wreck of the 46
Elland, Cornet John 58
Elliott's Light Dragoons 9
Elmstead 173, 174, 175
Eloff's House 131
Emsdorf, Gallantry at 9
Enclosure Acts, the 3
England, General 72, 77
Enniskilling Dragoons 34
Épéhy 224, 225, 226, 227
Ermington Troop 76, 80
Ernle, Lord 3
Erroll, Maj.-Gen. Lord 124
Exe Island 110
Exeter, Mayor of 19
Exeter 4, 6, 13, 14, 15, 17, 19, 23, 39, 40, 44, 45, 50, 52, 85, 109, 110, 125, 126, 148, 158, 161, 168, 182, 184, 185, 231, 233, 239, 240, 244, 247
Exeter Troop 20, 44
Exmoor 164, 180, 188
Exmouth 14, 15, 111, 158, 240, 245
Exmouth Troop 14, 17
Eyton, Lieut. R. W. W. 123, 125, 131, 137, 142, 143, 145, 146, 147, 152

F

Falmouth 98, 161, 185
Falmouth, Lord 98
Fanshaw, General 189, 191
Farrant, Capt. 62
Farrar, Sec. Lieut. 226, 227
Favieres 220
Ferry Post 201
Fewings, Gunner S. G. 238
Fin, the Traitor 56
Fine Book, Extract from 165, 166, 167
Finlay, Sergt. 151
First Devon Troop 12
First Troop Volunteer Cavalry 5, 6, 7, 12

PAGE

Fishguard, Landing of French at 26
Flanders 11, 235
Foch, Marshal 221, 222
Foka (see Beit zur el Foka)
Foot, Cornet John 70
Football, First game of 107
Ford, Mr. 79
Forestier-Walker, General Sir F. 124
Forêt de Nieppe 221
Fortescue, the Hon. D. 180, 191, 237, 243
Fortescue, 1st Earl 4, 15, 21, 24, 36, 39, 57, 62, 74, 78, 83, 88, 89
Fortescue, 2nd Earl 52, 106
Fortescue, 3rd Earl 108, 109, 149
Fortescue, 4th Earl 238, 241, 244
Fortescue, the Hon. George 42
Fortescue, Lieut. John 16, 18
Fortescue, Capt. John Dike Inglett 27, 29
Fortescue, Lieut.-Col. John Inglett 27, 29, 40
Fortescue, Maj. the Hon. L. 130
Fortescue, Major 43
Forwood, Capt. T. 67
Fourie 153
Fox, Charles James 24
Fox, H. R. 179, 211, 213, 214, 218, 230, 233, 237, 240, 242
France 2, 31, 106, 176, 184, 218, 220
France declares war upon England, 1; Peace signed 20
Franco-Prussian War, the 113
Franks, Corp. 120
Franks, Sergt. 116
Franvillers 223
Franz Ferdinand, the Grand Duke 165
Fratting Green 175
Freeman, Cornet Richard Yeo 71
Fremington Troop 40, 48, 49, 52
French, General 128, 130, 132
French Revolution, the 1, 3
French, Trooper 151
Fry, Mr. Robert 62
Fulford, Capt. Baldwin 43
Fuller, the Rev. A. R. 180, 199
Furze, Capt. J. H. 36

Digitized by Google

G

PAGE

Gabbary Docks 218
Gaffar Pasha 197
Gallipoli 183, 186, 188, 196, 202, 209, 225, 231, 233
Gamli 205, 206
Gara 198, 199
Garcia, Sec. Lieut. J. 210, 224
Garden, Mr. 61
Garratt, Capt. F. S. 116, 119
Garratt, Capt. J. 110
Garrett, Cornet 106
Gatacre, General 122
Gawtry, Adj. John 28, 29, 33, 34, 45
Gaza 202, 203, 206, 207, 210
Geary, Trumpeter E. J. 238
George III, King 2, 13
George IV, King 65
George V, King 164, 230, 243
George Inn, Axminster 58
Germany declares war 165
Gibbs, Private 204
Gifford, Capt. C. 43
Gifford, Lieut. E. H. 119
Gilbert, Chaplain J. Pomeroy 102
Gilbert, Maj. Walter Raleigh 101, 102
Gillick, Mr. 243
Girdwood, Maj.-Gen. E. S. 201, 206, 207, 216, 218, 219, 221, 223, 232, 240
Glade, Sergt.-Maj. W. L. 237
Gladstone, Mr. 31
Glanville, Capt. Francis 102
Glasson, Mr. J. 93
Glasson, Mr. T. 93
Gleichen, Lady Feodora 243
Globe Inn, Torrington 35, 37
Glubb, Chaplain Peter 28, 45, 49
Glubb, Capt. Wm. Warren 27, 29
Goldney, Major 244
Gompertz, Lieut. G. 83
Good Hope, the Cape of 31
Goodwyn, Lieut. 148
Gordon, Capt. C. 67
Gore, Colonel 75
Govitt, Cornet John 16, 18
Gower, Brig.-General 76, 77
Goz el Taire 205
Grammont 231

PAGE

Grande Renchin 229
Graves, Lord 21
Great Bitter Lake 202
Great Harts River, the 155
Greenaway, Capt. Joseph 70
Greenway, James 89
Greetham, Capt. 110, 114
Greig, M. J. 161, 176, 179, 180, 181, 190
Grenfell's Column 126, 154, 155
Greville 26
Grey, Lord 52
Griffin, Sec. Lieut. F. E. 180, 189, 190, 192
Griffiths, Colonel 104
Grosvenor, Maj.-General 23
Grylls, Lieut. Glynn 97, 98
Grylls, Capt. Humphrey M. 97
Guarbecque 221
Guidons 22, 66
Gulf of Enos 188
Guppy, Capt. J. 43, 45, 64
Gymkhana 163

H

Habeas Corpus Act, the, Suspension of 2, 32
Habourdin 228, 229
Hackett Pain, Colonel 145
Haig, Sir Douglas 220
Hain, Capt. E. 179, 181, 192
Haldon 23, 76
Hallett, Cornet Samuel 58
Hallett, Lieut. Thos. 58
Ham en Artois 223
Hambleden, Viscount 168, 176, 179, 194, 198, 200, 234, 238, 241, 244
Hamilton, Capt. George James 99
Hamilton, General Sir Ian 134, 155, 175, 187
Hamlyn, Major Calmady 165, 167, 184
Hammett, Private F. J. 222
Hampshire, Riots in 38
Handford, Farrier Q.M.S. W. 237
Harding, Capt. 47
Hardwick, Capt. 66
Hareria Redoubt 209

Digitized by Google

PAGE

Harington, Sir Charles 236
Harper, Major J. R. 170
Harramore, Cornet Thomas 70
Harris, Lieut. C. 93
Harrison, Sec. Lieut. S. 179
Hartebeestfontein 134, 137, 138
Hartebeestspruit 154
Hartland 42
Harvey, Capt. 114
Hawarden Castle, the 148
Hawkcombe Head 160, 188
Hawker, Capt. R. S. 179, 198, 209
Hawkesbury, Lord 78
Hayter-Hames, Capt. C. G. 119
Haytor Volunteers 73
Heanton Satchville 49
Hearn, Cornet James 28
Heathfield, Lieut. Thomas 16, 18
Hekpoort 134, 136, 139, 140, 144, 146
Hellier, Trooper 151
Helyar, Colonel C. W. H. 123, 124, 127, 130
Hertain 230
Herts, Riots in 38
Heydon 183
Hickman, Colonel 130
Hicks, Adj. John 101, 102
Hiern, Lieut. John 28
Higgs, Capt. 117
Highercombe 160, 164
Hiley, Capt. Andrew 71
Hill, Lieut. Frederick 98
Hill, Capt. Wm. Robinson 97
Hindenburg Line, the 224, 225, 227, 228
Hoare, Brig.-Gen. R. 165, 172, 176, 177, 196, 198, 201, 208, 216, 225
Hoare, Major 163, 164
Hobart, Lord 20, 21, 22, 29
Hockey, Capt. R. T. 233, 237, 244
Hodder, Capt. Servington 91
Hodge, Surg. Benjamin 18
Hodges, Trooper 212
Hodgson, Brig.-Gen. 198
Hodgson, Sec. Lieut. C. A. 180, 189, 211
Holdsworth, Lieut.-Col. A. H. 90

PAGE

Holdsworth, Lieut. Henry James 91
Hole, Cornet John 28
Hole, Major W. G. 174, 179
Hole, Lieut. William 19
Hole, Private 210
Holland, Annexation of 1
Holland, Sec. Lieut. 189
Holley, E. J. H. 179, 189, 204, 213, 214, 218, 227, 230, 231, 233
Holman, Farrier Sergt. A. H. 238
Holsworthy 27, 43, 169
Holt 184
Holwill, Mr. 107
Honeywell, Trooper 185
Hope, Lieut. L. N. 180, 181
Horse Tax, the 11, 36, 37, 82, 100
Hosken, Capt. J. 99, 100
Hosken, Lieut. James 98, 100
Hosken, Major James 100
Hosken, Cornet Richard 99
Hoskings, Capt. 93
Hoskins, Sergt. 151
Howell, Capt. D. 100
Hugo, Capt. H. 179, 191, 192, 194, 196, 199
Hull, Mr. 14
Hurd, Capt. 86
Hurlbatt, Trooper 151
Hursley Park 185
Hutton, Cornet William 28
Huxtable, Private E. S. 217
Hyder Ali 63
Hyderabad, the Nizam of 63

I

Ilfracombe 42, 121
Imbros 195
Imperial Yeomanry, the 122, 124, 149, 157
In Seirat 203
India 31, 63, 158
Inter-Regimental Yeomanry Challenge Cup, the 116
Ipplepen Troop 73, 75, 76, 78, 79
Ipswich 8
Ireland, Rebellion in 14, 17, 25
Irgeig 209

Digitized by Google

PAGE

Isle of Wight, the 185
Ismail Oglutepe 188
Ismailia 199

J

Jackson, Capt. W. Bickford 28, 29
James, Cornet J. H. 99
James, Capt. R. 93
Jerusalem 210, 216, 217, 219
Jewel, Capt. George 101
Johannesburg 130, 152
John, Cornet D. 99, 100
John, Capt. G. D. 100
Johnson, Capt. G. H. 200
Johnson, Sec. Lieut. J. W. 210
Jones, Sec. Lieut. 224
Judean Mountains 210
Junction Station 210
Juvisy 220

K

Kaffir War, the 105
Kaffir's Kraal 147
Kafr Malik 218
Kameel Drift 132
Kantara 202, 209, 218
Karakol Dagh 188, 189
Karm 206, 210
Karslake, Sergt. F. 238
Kauwuka 208
Kay, Sec. Lieut. W. 210
Keeler's Tye Farm 173
Keigwyn, Chaplain James Jenkins 99
Kekewich, Maj. Trehawke 64, 65, 66
Kekewich, Maj.-Gen. R. G. 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 162
Kekewich's Force 126
Kellock, Sec. Lieut. 204
Kemp, General 149, 150, 151, 156
Kendall, Act. Adj. John 98
Kennaway, Major John 65, 66
Kennaway, Sir John, Bt. 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 68, 74
Kent, H.R.H. the Duchess of 17, 35, 65, 69
Kent, H.R.H. the Duke of 17, 35, 65

PAGE

Kent, Riots in 38
Kenya Colony 245
Kenyon-Slaney, P. P. 180, 192, 196, 237, 242
Kerscott Hill 39, 40
Kevill, Mr. T. 98, 99
Khan Kereina 212
Khan Yunus 203
Kharga 199
Khurbet Suiereir 210
Killigrew Troop 93
Kimberley 151, 162
Kindersley, Capt. 131
King, The 3, 4, 20, 21, 22, 23, 27, 56
King, Lieut. James 79
King, Capt. John 79
King, Trooper 192
Kingdon, Cornet Francis 28
Kingsbridge Troop 76, 78, 79, 80
Kingsteignton 13, 159, 164
Kisbar Dagh 189
Kitchener, Lord 125, 133, 140, 178, 188
Kleinfontein 138
Klerksdorp 146, 152, 155
Klipfontein 147
Klopper, Commandant 154
Knight-Bruce, Capt. R. E. C. 179, 189
Knott, Capt. T. 67
Kruger, President 122
Krugersdorp 126, 138, 140, 145, 146, 147, 151, 152

L

L'Aventure 228
La Bassée 228
La Haie 228
Ladysmith 122, 124
Lahamaide 230
Lala Baba 189, 192, 193
Lambton, Colonel 142
Lampson, Cornet Benjamin 98
Landkey 39
Langdon, Capt. John 67
Langdon, L.Bmbr. G. H. 238
Langmead, Capt. W. 79
Langworthy, Cornet William 91

Digitized by Google

PAGE

Lansdowne, Lord 35, 37, 122
Lapford 165
Lardner, Capt. James 16, 18
Larkhill 245
Latham, Driver F. J. 238
Latron 210, 218
Launceston 93, 98, 100, 163
Lea, Mr. William 45, 46
Lear, Capt. W. T. 83
Leasowe Castle, the 218, 220
Lee, Cornet Matthew 19
Lees, Capt. Sir Elliott, Bt. 131
Legge's Column 125, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142
Le Grice, Lieut. Day Perry 97
Leigh, Cornet William 19
Lerwill, Gunner J. 238
Leslie, Sec. Lieut. 227
Lethbridge, Maj. J. 176, 179, 190
Leufontein 138, 147
Leuze-Tournai Road, the 231
Lewis, Capt. and Hon. Major H. 119, 160, 163
Ley, Corp. 120
Ley, Capt. G. 79
Ley, Major J. F. 119
Ley, Capt. W. 37, 43
Lichtenburg 145, 151, 152
Liddon, Surg. A. 57, 58
Liddon, Cornet Matthew 53
Liebenberg 155
Liencourt 221
Ligny St. Flechol 221
Lille 228, 229
Little, Capt. 106
Littleham 241
Liverpool 177, 187
Lloyd-Lindsay Prize, the 86
Lock, L.Bmbr. A. T. 238
Lock, Sergt. E. H. 237
Longavesnes 224, 225, 227
Lord Chancellor, the 26
Lord Lieutenant, the 4, 7, 15, 18, 21, 22, 23, 25, 29, 30, 35, 47, 53, 57, 58, 62, 64, 88, 91, 103, 106, 233, 240, 241
Lowe, Colonel 160, 163
Lucas, Lieut. R. B. 149
Luckham 188
Ludd 218
Ludendorf, General 220

PAGE

Luke, Capt. S. 93
Lundy 188
Luscombe, Capt. Nicholas 91
Lydenburg 129
Lynton 188
Lyon, Lieut. P. 83
Lys, River 223
Lys Valley 226, 228

M

Macartney, — 108
Machon, Lieut. 227
Mackenzie, Colonel 114
Mackinnon, Sec. Lieut. D. 180
Mafeking, 122 ; Relief of 159
Magaliesberg Range, the 132, 133, 134, 136, 137, 140, 141, 144, 152
Magato Nek 151, 152, 153
Magersfontein 122
Magor, Lieut. J. P. 100
Mahon, Gen. 131, 132, 133, 134
Malet, Sec. Lieut. C. H. 179, 190
Mallet, Capt. H. 36, 42
Mallet, J. 28, 36, 42, 46, 49
Malta 31
Manchester 32, 191
Mansurah Ridge, the 203
Marcq 229
Mardon, A. C. 201, 209, 211, 212, 216, 217, 218, 227, 230, 231, 234, 236, 237, 240, 246
Marico River 151
Marseilles 220
Marshall, Sergt. 148
Martin, Mr. J. 100, 101
Martin, Capt. J. A. P. 237
Martin, Lieut. Thomas 102
Martinhoe 164
Mary, Queen 164
Maryborough 184
Matheson, Capt. 115, 116
Meharik 199
Mejdel 210
Melbourne, Lord 25, 41, 42, 84
Melton Constable 184
Menhinnitt, Driver W. J. 238
Mersa Matruh 197
Mesopotamia 234
Methuen, Lord 122, 133, 147, 154

Digitized by Google

PAGE
Middelbult 155
Miers, Lieut. P. P. 179
Mills, Capt. 75, 76
Minehead 160, 164, 188
Minia 197, 198
Mitchell, Lieut. Robt. Davey 99
Moascar Camp 199
Mock, Driver J. 238
Moedwill 126, 153, 159, 162
Moislains 223, 224
Molyneux, Private R. 222
Money, General 8
Money-Coutts, Capt. the Hon. H. 169, 179, 180, 191
Monkleigh 49
Monro, Sir Charles 194
Mons 234
Montague, Lieut.-Col. George 88, 89, 90
Montdidier 223
Moody, Capt. 142
Moody, Sec. Lieut. 224
Moore, Capt. J. W. 101, 102
Moore, Cornet Thomas 28
Morchard Bishop 165
Morgan, Surg. Capt. F. 119
Moriarty, Sec. Lieut. E. H. 210
Morlancourt 223
Mountsey Hill Gate 161
Mountsteven, Cornet Wm. 101, 102
Mountsteven, Cornet Wm., Junior 101
Mountsteven, Surg.Wm. 101, 102
Moyle, Surg. Martin Paul 98
Mudros 181, 187, 188, 189, 190, 195
Muhill, Capt. 97
Mules, Capt. 65, 66, 68, 69
Mullingar 184
Muntz, Capt. 224
Murray, Gen. Sir A. 202, 203, 205, 218
Mutiny Act, the 55
Muweileh 207

N

Naauwpoort 126, 135, 146, 149, 151, 152
Nablus Road 218
PAGE
Napoleon 14, 29, 78, 202
Nelson, Lord 17
Ness, the wreck of the 52
Netherlands, the 1
Neuve Chapelle 228
Newcombe, Capt. John 70
Newman, Sergt. G. W. 237
Newton Abbot 52, 159
Newton Abbot Troop 83
Nicholls, L.Corp. F. 222
Nicholls, Lieut. John 28
Nicholls, Lieut. T. 93
Nichols, Corp. A. J. 217
Nicholson, Brig.-Gen. Graham 241
Nile, the 16, 197
Nooitgedacht 125, 136, 140, 141, 145, 148, 150
Noordshulp 155
Noot, Mr. 62, 64
Norfolk 183, 184
North Cornwall Hussars 93, 100, 101
Northcote, Capt. George Barons 64, 67
Northcote, Maj.-Com. Sir Stafford Henry, Bt. 5, 6, 7, 13, 14, 16, 18, 21, 53, 56, 115
Northcote, Sir Stafford (8th Bt.) 11
Northey, Maj.-Gen. Sir Edward 245
Norvals Pont 125
Norway, Lieut. Neville 102
Nott, Capt. James 28, 29
Nott, Mr. 39
Novian, the 195
Noyelles 220
Nutt, Colonel 244

O

Oasis Junction 198
Oeudeghiem 231
Oise Valley, the 223
Oke, Lieut. William 53
O'Keefe, Sergt. 218
Okehampton 41, 42, 241
Olden, Q.M. G. W. 180
Olifant's Nek 133, 135, 144, 149

Digitized by Google

PAGE

Olympic, the 177, 180, 181, 187, 188
Orange River Colony, the 133
Orcq 229
Orlangspoort 127
Osmanieh, the 188, 189
Outram's Rifles 202

P

Paardeberg 127
Paget 137
Paige, Capt. John Browne 91
Paignton 199
Palestine 205, 218, 219, 232, 233, 234
Pampkeon Kraal 136, 140
Paris 1, 220
Parker, Lieut. Montague 70
Parkin, Cornet John 101, 102
Paschendaele 31
Passmore, Driver S. 238
Paterson, Capt. 161
Paymaster-General, the 60
Paynter, Lieut.-Col. C. 182
Paynter, Lieut. Thomas 101
Pearson, James 55
Peel, Sir Robert 25, 36, 83
Pella 151
Pellew, Capt. the Hon. Pownell Bastard 79
Pendarves, Maj.-Comm. E. W. W. 99, 100
Pender, Lieut. B. 93
Pender, Capt. Francis 97, 98
Peninsular War, the 11
Penwith Yeomanry Cavalry 99
Péronne 223
Peters, Lieut. Lewis Chas. 97
Petra 202
Petrockstow 48
Pettle, Cornet Wm. 28, 46
Peyton, Maj.-General 192, 195
Phillpotts, Lieut. R. B. 179
Pickard, Sergt. 218
Pipaix 230
Pitt, Mr. 1, 4, 24, 26, 31
Plessis 153
Plomer, Major J. 97
Plomer, Cornet John 98
Plymouth 15, 17, 71, 83

PAGE

Plymouth Troop 73
Pode, Capt. John Spurrell 76
Pole-Carew, General 128, 130
Pole-Carew, Reginald 101, 102
Poltimore, Major Lord 237, 240
Pook, Q.M.S. D. J. 238
Poor Laws, the 47
Porlock Bay 188
Portal, Lieut. W. 175, 176
Porter, Capt. 67
Porter, Henry 64
Potchefstroom 126, 145
Potgieter 155
Powderham Park 244
Powlesland, Driver W. H. 237
Pretoria 125, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 137, 140, 147, 152, 157
Priestly, Sec. Lieut. 227
Prime Minister, the 2
Provisional Cavalry Act, the 14, 15, 26, 57, 70
Purvis, Capt. 142
Putfontein 147

Q

Qara 198
Queen's Bays 73

R

Rafa 202, 203
Ram Allah 218
Ramleh 195
Rawlinson, Gen. Sir Henry 155, 156, 226, 227
Read, Mr. Herbert 244
Reddersburg 124, 126, 127
Regent, the Prince 11, 64
Regent's Park 205
Regimental Standing Orders 94
Renals, Private R. 217
Rendall, Sec. Lieut. 218
Rendell, Corp. 229
Rewse, Col. Smith 238
Reynolds, Cornet James 99
Rheims 221
Rhenoster's Spruit 136
Richards, B.S.M. W. H. 238
Richardson, Sec. Lieut. 218
Richebourg d'Avoué 228
Ridley's Force 134, 135

Digitized by Google

PAGE

Rietfontein 126, 135, 137, 140, 143, 144
Riots 4, 6, 12, 32, 33, 34, 38, 39, 40, 41, 44, 45, 47, 48, 50, 51, 52, 71, 85, 99, 109, 110, 111
Robecq 222
Roberts, Field-Marshal Lord 125, 126, 127, 129, 130, 131, 133, 138, 161
Roberts's Horse 148
Robinson, Lieut. Philip Vyvyan 97
Roerfontein 147
Rogers, Capt. W. 64, 66, 68
Rogers, Lieut. W. 99
Rolle, Denys 24
Rolle, Lady 47
Rolle, Colonel Lord 5, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 29, 30, 34, 35, 36, 37, 40, 43, 45, 47, 49, 65, 68, 84, 85, 164, 180, 200, 243
Rolle, the Hon. Mark 123
Rolle of Stevenstone, Henry, Baron 25
Ronssoy 225, 226
Roodedrai 147
Roodekloof 133
Roode Kopje 134
Roodepoort 145
Roodewal 126, 155, 159, 162
Roodewal Farm 155
Rosendal 127
Ross, Trooper 135
Rosser, Capt. 106
Rough Riders, the 131, 135, 137
Rousdon 164
Rowe, Mr. C. 100
Royal Crest of England 158
Royal Naval College, the 159
Rundle, General 126, 128
Russia 186
Rustenburg 133, 135, 140, 144, 151, 154
Ruston, Capt. W. 179, 189
Ruy 220

S

St. Emilie 225
St. Germans, Earl of 102
St. Hill, Major G. H. 123, 125, 130, 131, 179, 190, 191, 195
St. James' Park 210
St. Maur, Sec. Lieut. F. P. 179
St. Maur, Major R. H. 179, 181
St. Osyth 173, 178
St. Venant 222
St. Vincent, Lord 17
Salaman, Capt. M. H. 179, 181, 189, 217
Salamanca 31
Salcombe Troop 35
Salisbury Plain 164
Salonica 184, 196
Salter, Trooper 154
Samson's Ridge 205
Sanders, Capt. E. 119
Sanders, Capt. E. A. 110
Sanders, Col. Sir R. A. 163, 164, 179, 181, 198, 200, 202, 203, 241
Sanna's Post 124, 125, 129
Sari Bair 188
Saville, Mr. 41
Sawle, Capt. James Sawle 101
Saxmundham 183
Scafe, Colonel 241
Schierepoort 134, 140
Schoon Spruit 155
Scobell, Capt. Aaron 102
Scott, Capt. C. 93
Scott, Lieut.-Col. C. 97
Scott, Lieut. Charles, Jr. 97
Scott, Sec. Lieut. the Hon. D. 180, 195, 237
Scottish Horse Brigade 192, 194
Scratton, Lieut. E. W. 179, 181
Searle, Sergt. J. 238
Secker, Capt. V. H. 168, 175
Secretary of State, the, for the Colonies 20
Secretary of State, the, for Home Affairs 25, 34, 35, 39, 42, 43, 47, 53, 64, 84
Secretary of State, the, for War 5, 15, 20, 22, 25, 60, 103
Selous River 153
Selworthy 188
Senussi, the 196, 197
Serajevo 165
Serapeum 201
Serbia 187

Digitized by Google

PAGE
Seymour, Lieut. E. W. 237
Seymour, Lord 86
Seymour, R. G. 146, 147, 149, 154, 180, 192, 200, 209, 217, 218, 221, 233
Sheik Abbas 204
Sheik Zowaid 202
Shelley, Capt. J. F. 179, 200, 227, 237
Shelley, Sir John 117, 119, 120, 121, 125, 148, 160, 238, 241
Sheria 207, 208, 209
Sherika 199
Sherston, Major 125
Short, Driver C. J. 238
Short, Lieut. George 16
Short, L.Bmbr. J. 238
Short, Capt. John J. 16
Short, Mr. 14
Shrubb, Major 240
Shuldham, Major 62
Sidi Bish 195, 196
Sidmouth 15, 121, 168
Sidmouth, the Viscount 64
Sillifant, Cornet 110
Sillifant, Lieut. A. O. 119
Sillifant, Lieut. John 16, 18
Silverton 131
Simcoe, General 15, 16, 23, 24, 25, 61, 62, 74, 76, 77, 89
Simcoe, Henry Addington 64
Simonsbath 160
Siwa 199
Skelding, Sergt. 59, 61, 62
Skewes, Cornet Richard 102
Skinner, Capt. Henry 14, 16, 19
Slade, Lieut.-Col. 59
Slann, Gunner C. F. 238
Slyman, Cornet John 102
Smallridge, Driver H. G. 238
Smith, Capt. A. 43
Smith, Cornet John 102
Smith, the Hon. W. F. D. (Viscount Hambleden) 120, 159
Smith, Sergt. W. J. 238
Snow, Lieut. 110
Snow, S. R. 179, 189, 213, 216
Snow, Capt. T. 43
Soissons 223
Solbe, Sergt. 154
Sollum 197
Somme, the 223
Soudan, the 197
South Africa 148, 158, 159, 162, 170
South African War, the 157
South Devon Militia 17, 25
South Hams Regt. 79, 80, 81, 82, 91
South Molton 169, 171, 240
Southampton 148
Southey, John 63, 66
Southwold 184
Southwood, Mr. 62
Spicer, Gunner J. H. 238
Sprague, Sergt. S. 238
Spreyton 165
Spring, Lieut. 149, 151
Springfontein 125
Stackhouse, Mr. Edward Wm. 98, 99
Stafford, Trooper 154
Stanley, Lieut. H. T. 135
Stephens, Private D. 222
Stephenson, Sec. Lieut. B. 179, 196
Sterkfontein 139, 146
Sterkstroom 135
Stevens, Major 40
Stevens, Trooper 154
Steyn, President 137
Stone, Cornet Edward 91
Stoneman, Lieut. Henry 28
Stoneman, Lieut. T. 34
Stoquoi 230
Stormberg 122
Stour 173
Strong, Bty. Sergt.-Maj. L. 238
Studdy, Capt. Henry 76
Suffa 218
Surrey, Riots in 38
Sus St. Leger 221
Sussex, Riots in 38
Sussex Yeomanry 130
Suvla Bay 188, 189
Swimbridge 39, 41
Symons, Capt. Thomas 98
Syria 202

T

Table Bay 124
Tafel Kop 147

Digitized by Google

PAGE

Tahta 210, 213, 217
Tardrew, Cornet Wm. 28, 34, 36, 38, 46
Taunton 17
Taylor, L.Sergt. W. 238
Taylor, Trooper 151
Tea Post 225
Teignbridge Squadron 80, 81, 83
Teignmouth 109, 182
Teignmouth Troop 82, 83
Tel Azur 218
Tel el Ahmar 204
Tel el Ful 216
Tel el Jemmi 204
Tel el Sheria 207, 209
Templer, Lieut.-Col. G. 79
Templer, Capt. Henry L. 76
Templer, Capt. J. G. 114, 115
Templer, Major 148
Templeux le Fosse 227
Templeux le Guerard 227
Tendring 172, 173, 178
Tenedos 188
Thaba 'Nchu 129
Thackeray, Major F. S. 225
Thanksgiving Service 148
Thimogies 230
Thomas, Lieut. Martin 70
Thorndale 135
Thorndon Park 183
Thorverton 168
Thynne, Major A. C. 170, 179, 181, 201, 203, 208
Tidworth 184
Timsah, Lake 202
Tippet, Cornet J. 93
Tiverton 6, 14, 39, 43, 44, 45, 51
Tiverton Troop 16
Toms, Cornet Richard 91
Tonkin, Capt. Warwick H. 79, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86
Topsham Barracks 245
Torquay 17
Torrington 37, 42, 49, 242, 243
Torrington, Great 45, 46, 49
Tortille, the 223
Totnes 17, 80, 81, 168, 240, 242
Tournai 229, 230
Toussoum 201
Trafalgar 90, 91, 93

PAGE

Traitorous Correspondence Act, the 2
Trelawney, Capt. 101
Tretheway, Private H. 222
Trevener, Capt. William 97
Treweeke, Chaplain George 100
Tripoli 197
Tristram, Capt. Miles 152
Trood, Lieut. E. 110
Troyte, Major 116, 121
Truro 159, 161, 168
Tucker, Captain 54, 65
Tucker, Lieut. C. Marwood 119
Tucker, Mr. 62
Tucker, Saddler Sergt. W. 238
Tuckett, Sergt.-Major P. 68
Tudor, Capt. C. 79
Tudor-Pole, Sec. Lieut. W. 210
Turner, Cornet T. 93
Tweebosh 154
Tweefontein 128
Tyeth, Capt. H. S. 36
Tyeth, Lieut. William Short 28, 29

U

United States, the 31
Unwin, Major 182
Upjohn, the Rev. T. 27

V

Vaal, the 155
Vaalbank 146
Vaalplats 146
Van Tonder 153
Ventersdorp 151
Vermaas, Commandant 147
Versailles 220
Victoria, Queen 26, 35, 65, 69, 121
Viljoen 140
Villers-Bretonneux 226
Villers-Cotteret 221
Villers En-Cauchies 9
Villers Faucon 227
Vincent, Sir Edgar, M.P. 148
Vivian, Cornet J. 100
Vivian, Lieut. James 99
Vivian, Capt. John 97
Vivian, Surg. John 100

Digitized by Google

PAGE
Vivian, Major Lord 168, 174, 179, 194, 196
Vlakfontein 126, 133, 137, 138, 145, 146, 147, 149
Vogelsfontein 138
Von Donop, Colonel 154, 155
Vyvyan, Mr., of Trewan 101
Vyvyan Capt. Sir Richard, Bt. 97
Vyvyan, Lieut.-Col. Commandant Richard 101, 102
Vyvyan, Lieut.-Col. Vyell 93, 97

W

Wadi Ghuzze 203, 204
Wadi Imeish 212
Wadi Irgeig 207
Wadi Laban 205
Wadi Nukkabeer 204
Wadi Omeish 217
Wadi Saba 206
Wadi Samara 207
Wadi Selman 211
Wadi Sheria 203
Wadi Sunt 217
Wadi Union 209
Wadi Zeit 211, 213, 217
Wagenpad 135
Wales, H.R.H. the Prince of 113, 161, 230
Wales, H.R.H. the Princess of 161
Walford, Major 240, 241
Walker, Capt. Wm. 101, 102
Wallis, Lieut. Christopher 101, 102
Wallis, Capt. Francis Stevens 102
Walters, Gunner A. 238
War Memorials 161, 243, 244
Ward, Major Dudley 216, 228
Warmbaths 141
Warmington, Mr. J. G. 57, 58
Warre, Dr. 177
Waterkloof 135
Waterloo 31, 64
Waterval 138, 149
Watts, Major 154
Weeley 174
Wellington, the Duke of 26, 105
Welverdiend 145, 147, 149
Wepener 125, 127, 128
West, Mr. R. B. 123
West Penwith Guides 93
West Somerset Yeomanry 195, 199, 204, 208, 216, 217, 218, 223, 224
Westward Ho 164, 241
Westwick 183
Wheaton, Quarter-Master 69
Wheler, Sir Trevor 49, 105, 106, 108, 109
White, Capt. 68, 69
White, Sir George 122
White, Adjt. (Capt.) Samuel 16, 18, 21, 35, 44, 45
Whitfeld, Sec. Lieut. N. B. 180
Whyte, Capt. 116
Willcox, Capt. Stephen 27, 29
Willems 9
William IV, King 17, 44, 67
Williams, Sec. Lieut. G. P. 180
Williams, Sec. Lieut. J. 119, 146
Williams, Major J. 182, 184, 185
Williams, the Rev. Jonathan 75, 76
Willis, Trooper 154
Wills, Capt. Sir G. A. H., Bt. 179, 181, 189, 195
Wills, Thomas 45
Willyams, Humphrey 99, 100
Winch, Capt. A. B. 180, 190, 195
Winchester 168, 171, 172, 173, 185
Windham, Mr. 60
Winger, Sec. Lieut. J. 210
Winsford Hill 160
Winslade Troop 65
Winslow, Capt. Thomas 16, 18
Witpoortje 147
Witwatersberg 134
Wivenhoe 174
Wolfe, Gen. J. 75
Wolhuters Kop 144
Wonderboom 145
Wood, Sir Evelyn 160, 161, 163
Wood, Lieut. George Day 102
Wood, Private J. H. T. 222
Woodbury 15, 163, 183, 240, 245
Woodiwiss, Lieut. E. 154
Woods, Trooper 154
Worcester 147
Worcester Regt. 135, 136
Worth, Capt. J. 43, 44
Worth, Capt. John 14, 16, 18, 21
Wren, Bty. Sergt.-Maj. A. J. 237

Digitized by Google

	PAGE
Wright, Capt.	182
Wyatt-Edgell, Major M.	120, 174, 179, 189, 194
Wylly, Colonel	154
Wynne, Lieut.	131
Wynter, Capt. W.	64
Wyvell, Cornet Nathaniel	28

Y

Yalo	216, 218
Yarde, Cornet Gilbert Henry	16
Yates, Capt. James	76
Yates, Lieut. Matthew Lee	18
Yeoman's Knoll	192
Yonge, Mr. J. B.	86
York, H.R.H. the Duke of	10, 58, 59
Yorke, C.	89
Yorkshire Light Infantry	143
Ypres	228

Z

Zandfontein	140
Zeekoe Hoek	137
Zeerust	151
Zeitun Ridge	212, 217
Zeppelin Raid	183
Zilikat's Nek	134, 144
Zwart Kop Pass	135
Zwartruggens	149, 152

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google